



WU DONG QIAN KUN

BOOK 08

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Wu Dong Qian Kun

(Martial Universe)

(武动乾坤)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

(Tian Can Tu Dou)

(天蚕土豆)

Synopsis

The Great Yan Empire exists in a world where respect can only be earned through strength. Within this Great Yan Empire, the four great clans have always stood above the rest. Among them, a particular incident in the Lin Clan resulted in the banishment of a certain individual who went on to start his own family, in hopes of one day being recognized again by the Lin Clan, and rejoining them...

Hailing from a banished family of the Great Lin Clan, when Lin Dong was very young, he watched, powerless, as his talented father was easily crushed and crippled by the overwhelming genius of the great Lin Clan, Lin Langtian.

With a despairing father, a heartbroken grandfather, and a suffering family, ever since that fateful day, Lin Dong has been driven by a deep purpose; to take revenge on the man who had taken everything and more from his family.

Armed with nothing but willpower and determination, join Lin Dong as he unknowingly discovers a destiny greater than he could ever hope to imagine when he stumbles upon a mysterious stone talisman...

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Arron @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edits by yeow @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701: Unknown Lifeforms

Within the quiet space, the corners of Lin Dong's eyes twitched due to the stone tablet's words. After which, he turned silent. Thoughts rapidly circulated within his mind. He did not know what the familiar object mentioned by the stone tablet was. Mysterious Stone Talisman? Devouring Ancestral Symbol? Or perhaps the Ancient Universe Formation? Might it be all of them?

“The Devouring Ancestral Symbol has also found another owner. Ah, I guess that person has fallen too...” The figure on the stone tablet ignored the thoughts within Lin Dong's mind. An ancient and raspy voice slowly sounded out.

Lin Dong blinked. It was likely that the person mentioned was the black-eye old man from back then. Based on the memories obtained from that place, it seemed like the both of them were related due to the mysterious black beings.

“There are some familiar martial arts on your body that is somewhat similar to that brat, the Great Desolate King...” The figure on the stone tablet continued.

The corners of Lin Dong's mouth twitched involuntarily. Was this person mentioning the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand? This martial arts was something that he had also obtained from the ancient sect. Although it was also a high grade Soul Martial Arts, Lin Dong seldom used it now as his other skills had grown stronger.

“Elder, there seems to be something wrong?”

Lin Dong cupped his hands together towards the stone tablet. After which, his eyes glanced at the black lines on the tablet. The black lines appeared to be moving quietly and it looked as if they possessed some semblance of intelligence.

From the looks of it, it really appeared as though the stone tablet was attempting to suppress these things. However, they seemed to be resisting and attempting to erode the stone tablet instead.

Buzz buzz!

The stone tablet suddenly trembled intensely while Lin Dong was observing the strange black lines. The black lines below appeared to have been revived at this moment. Countless number of black lines rose and crazily climbed towards the stone tablet.

When the black lines were climbing, waves of faint black qi scattered from them. An evil and emotionless ripple also spread apart wherever the black qi passed, while some of the black qi also rushed swiftly towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's expression changed intensely when he saw this scene as he rapidly retreated. Although it was only a minute amount of black qi, he did not dare to dare to let them touch him. Even this powerful and mysterious stone tablet had wounded up in such a miserable state because of it. Hence, he was truly unable to imagine what would happen if he was eroded by it.

“Humph!”

This sudden and unexpected change also caused a low and cold snort to be emitted from the stone tablet. The tablet shook as numerous ancient yellow lights surged downwards. An indescribable strength spread and once again violently suppressed the black lines that were attempting to erode upwards.

“Tsk tsk...”

When the black lines were forced back, Lin Dong could seemingly hear an extremely piercing laughter. A cold and unusual evilness permeated the laughter. This laughter also caused Lin Dong’s eyes to shrink violently.

Those black lines were indeed an unknown life form.

The stone tablet shot out an ancient yellow light ray that scattered the black qi that had shot towards Lin Dong. After which, it finally shrunk back into the stone tablet.

“Elder, what is that thing?” Lin Dong could not help but ask after seeing the stone tablet turn silent again.

The stone tablet appeared to ponder quietly for a moment upon hearing Lin Dong’s question. Immediately, a light surged on the tablet and transformed into a stone mirror.

Light waves surged on the mirror as a scene appeared within it. It

was a vast and endless land. Lin Dong saw an extremely enormous stone tablet at that spot. It was surprisingly the Great Desolate Tablet.

It was also possible to see quite a number of human figures standing in the sky around the Great Desolate Tablet. Although Lin Dong was unable to discern their appearances, it was possible to tell that these people were all top tier experts from their auras.

At this moment, a fault line seemed to have appeared in the space a great distance in front of those top experts and the stone tablet. Monstrous black qi surged. At that moment, it appeared as though the entire sky was crying.

Countless ice-cold evil lights shot out explosively from the black fog. After which, those experts standing in the sky also suddenly attacked. Immediately, the entire place trembled.

Although the scene on the stone mirror was only a corner of the battleground, Lin Dong's heart still fluttered. He was truly unable to image the scale of such a battle. Everyone there was more powerful than even their current Dao sect master, Ying Xuanzi. Nonetheless, Lin Dong still saw quite a number of figures falling from the sky when both sides fought...

Those unknown creatures that surged out from the fault in space possessed an extremely frightening strength.

Light continued to spin on the stone mirror. Finally, it focused on a scene. The Great Desolation Tablet descended from the sky.

Monstrous ancient yellow light swept down and suppressed a cluster of extremely enormous black qi. The black qi wiggled and appeared to have transformed into a strange blurry figure.

The sharp voice became increasingly soft under the pressure from the stone tablet. Finally, the Great Desolate Tablet suddenly landed. The land crumbled and it was directly buried under the ground.

After the Great Desolate Tablet suppressed those unknown creatures, the land once again closed. It was as though it had sealed those unknown creatures underground.

In the last scene, Lin Dong could see a human figure rushing out from the Great Desolate Tablet when the land shut itself. His aura overwhelmed the heavens. He looked at the area under the Great Desolate Tablet and sighed softly. After which, he turned around and charged towards the enormous spatial fault.

The image ceased at this point.

Lin Dong's eyes were a little absent minded. It was a long while later before he gradually recovered from the shock. He did not know exactly what had occurred in the past. However, it was likely an extremely major event. Otherwise, there would not be so many top tier experts gathering together to fight against an enemy.

That final figure was perhaps the owner of the Great Desolate Tablet and he used the Great Desolate Tablet to suppress and seal those powerful and unknown beings. Those thing were perhaps

the same black spots that now plagued the tablet.

“Can I help you with anything?” Lin Dong scratched his head and asked.

“You are right, I am indeed ill... the source of my illness is due to the thing that I am suppressing.” A human figure appeared on the stone tablet as an elderly raspy voice slowly sounded.

“Can’t you kill it?” Lin Dong mused before asking.

“It is only a king. If I am at my peak, I might be able to kill it. However, I am unable to do so now...”

“Before you, there have also been others who have arrived here. However, none of them had returned.” The tablet spirit slowly said.

“Those are my Dao Sect seniors. However, all of them are no longer around...” Lin Dong spread out his hand. He immediately hesitated for a moment before speaking, “There are some things within my body. If they can remove that thing, I can loan them to you...”

“Haha, I sense a old friend within your body...” The stone tablet laughed softly. When its voice rumbled, Lin Dong could sense that the Mysterious Stone Talisman within his body tremble for a moment.

“However, it is even more seriously injured than I am. It is likely no easy task for it to awaken and recover...”

Lin Dong was stunned. This was the first time that he had heard of any information regarding the Mysterious Stone Talisman. He hurriedly asked, “In that case, does elder know how to allow it to recover its spirit?”

“That will depend on your fate.” The stone tablet did not directly reply Lin Dong’s question. Instead, it gave an answer that caused one to feel a headache.

“There is also the Devouring Ancestral Symbol within my body... can it help you to remove that thing?” Lin Dong asked.

“The strength of one Ancestral Symbol is insufficient... if I want to kill a king, I will need the strength of two Ancestral Symbols at least...” The stone tablet said.

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. Just what nonsense was this? One would actually require the strength of two Ancestral Symbols in order to remove it. There were only eight Ancestral Symbols in this world.

“In that case, is there anything that I can help you with?” Lin Dong felt somewhat helpless. Those secrets that he were proud of appeared to be completely useless in front of this stone tablet...

“I have handed the Great Desolation Scripture to those who had

arrived here. The condition was that they had to bring two Ancestral Symbols in return and help me to remove it... unfortunately, none of them returned.” An elderly sigh was emitted from within the stone tablet.

“It is not easy to find an Ancestral Symbol...”

Lin Dong shook his head. This entire world was huge and there were only eight Ancestral Symbols. Moreover, some of them even had owners and these individuals were all extremely powerful experts. Hence, it was obviously not a wise decision to snatch their Ancestral Symbols...

“The current you cannot help me. You are able to see that I am sick, but you are unable to treat me...” The raspy voice from the stone tablet caused Lin Dong to suffer a blow. He could only laugh bitterly and nod his head.

“However, I can also engage in a transaction with you. The condition of the deal is the same as your seniors.”

“I will hand the Great Desolation Scripture to you. In return, you will bring back two Ancestral Symbols in future to help me to remove it.”

Lin Dong mused for a moment and asked, “How much time do I have?”

“Less than three years. The erosion from that being is becoming

increasingly powerful and I have difficulties suppressing it. Should that being be allowed to escape and tear open a spatial fault, the entire world will face a calamity that no one can escape from.” The stone tablet slowly said.

“Moreover, once it escapes, the sect in the outside world will also be the first to be completely destroyed...”

Lin Dong’s eyes shrunk. His expression gradually became grave. A moment later, he nodded heavily and spoke in a deep voice, “Elder, please be rest assured that I will do my best!”

“Haha, should you also fail, you will perhaps be the last person to be entrusted by me. Additionally, do not leak news about this matter to anyone, even to those elders within the sect. The being that I am suppressing is something that no single faction in this world can deal with. Should anything go wrong, the entire world will die. After all, this world no longer possesses an expert like my owner.” The voice of the stone tablet become quite solemn towards the end.

“I know.” Lin Dong breathed in deeply and slowly nodded.

The human figure on the tablet also nodded. After which, the tablet shook before the ancient characters actually left the surface and whistled over. Finally, they transformed into four ancient yellow characters and suspended themselves in front of Lin Dong. A vast and barren aura spread apart.

The Great Desolation Scripture!

Lin Dong's eyes stared at the four large ancient words in front of him. Despite his calm nature, he involuntarily trembled in excitement.

Chapter 702: Comprehending the Great Desolation Scripture

“The Great Desolation Scripture was personally created by me long ago. Once you master this skill, a thousand miles within you will be completely desolated. The life force within that thousand miles will gather into one body, and its power will be enough to shatter the heavens.”

An ancient and drawn out voice sounded out from trembling figure on the tablet. Indistinctly, the voice contained a trace of contentment. Clearly, the tablet spirit was rather satisfied with the martial art that he had created.

“Furthermore, it seems that you have mastered the martial art left behind by the Great Desolate King. It may be a mere Soul Martial Art. However, after you have successfully mastered the Great Desolation Scripture, due to the way they complement each other, the strength of that martial art will be multiplied.

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong was slightly stunned. Soon after, happiness and surprise appeared in his eyes. This reward far exceeded his expectations. It appeared that the so-called Great Desolate King had some sort of extraordinary dealings with this tablet spirit...

Lin Dong raised his head and looked the ancient characters that were hovering around his body. He could sense the tremendous cryptic information contained in the characters. Such a martial art had already far surpassed Soul Martial Arts. It had certainly reached the level of a Heaven Martial Art!

A so-called Heaven Martial Art was able to manipulate the energy of the land. For example, the Great Desolation Scripture was able to bring desolation to the land and draw upon the power of life. Its might was immeasurable. With it, one would be able to obtain victory even against a stronger opponent.

If such a martial art was to be put among the super sects in the East Xuan Region, it would be considered a martial art that could suppress all the super sects. According to Lin Dong's appraisal, among his numerous martial arts, only the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon skill that he obtained from Qing Zhi had reached the level of a Heaven Martial Art. Of course, if he was to successfully master the Great Desolation Scripture, it would add on to the number of Heaven Martial Arts he had.

Reportedly, there was a type of martial art even more powerful than the Heaven Martial Art. Such a martial art truly possessed the transcending power to destroy the land. Even some extraordinary practitioners and super sects could not get their hands on these martial arts.

"The true essence of the Great Desolation Scripture lies in the word Desolation. The previous breakthrough you had indicates that you have a rather deep understanding of Desolation..." the tablet spirit explained plainly.

"Desolation might be desolate, but it doesn't strip all living beings of their life force. In the cycle of life for all living beings, Desolation merely collects their life forces until the time comes for spring to fill the land."

Lin Dong conscientiously recorded all the information given by the tablet spirit into his brain. After a while, he softly said, “Many thanks to elder for your guidance.”

“I see that you have already understood these principles. It can’t really be considered as guidance. Your mastery of the Great Desolation Scripture in future will still depend on your own capabilities,” the tablet spirit replied.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong gave a respectful bow to the tablet spirit. He sat down cross-legged, taking in a deep breath as he suppressed the surging excitement in his heart. Following which, his face gradually regained its calm.

As Lin Dong focused, the huge ancient characters that were hovering around his body whizzed towards his head. As the characters made contact with his head, they directly passed through his skull.

“Drip buzz!”

As the huge ancient characters entered his mind, Lin Dong’s body began to tremble violently. He could feel a series of ancient and cryptic information spread throughout his mind. Even with his current strength, that boundless information gave him a head-splitting headache. It was so painful that a look of agony flashed across his face.

Urgh.

A soft groan that was filled with pain emerged from Lin Dong's throat. Soon after, he clenched his teeth and forcefully suppressed the intense pain. He concentrated fully on absorbing the vast and cryptic information in his mind.

Although he had obtained a powerful martial art in the Great Desolation Scripture, it would not be an easy task to master it. However, Lin Dong did not have the slightest bit of fear. He had passed through the most difficult stage. How could he let go of something he already had his hands on?

Lin Dong sat quietly in the peaceful dimension that was filled with darkness. As time passed, the ancient yellow glow from his body became increasingly stronger. Under the illumination of that glow, the rock that he was seated on silently shattered...

Atop the stone tablet, the tablet spirit observed every single movement of Lin Dong. After a long time, the tablet spirit spoke in a deep and ancient voice, "I hope nothing bad will happen to the person chosen this time. There's not much time left..."

Buzz.

Just as the tablet spirit finished his sentence, the black lines at the base of the stone tablet started to wiggle. Indistinctly, an ear-piercing laughter was heard from them.

“Keke, Great Desolation Tablet, you have still not given up after so many years. Once again, you’re putting your hopes on this lad now huh?”

This is the first time the unknown entity had spoken. Its voice was filled with an indescribable evil and coldness. The entity was like a devil that came from a land of endless evil.

“Don’t celebrate too early. He possesses the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and hence has the highest chance of obtaining many Ancestral Symbols. As long as he can bring back two Ancestral Symbols, I will be able to eradicate you completely,” the tablet spirit smiled faintly.

“Keke, you think everyone is like that master of yours? However, even someone as powerful as your master fell in the end. Who else can stop us in this world?”

“We shall see.”

The tone of the tablet spirit’s ancient voice did not change at all even when it heard those words. The spirit merely smiled. Once again, the glow on the stone tablet began to surge and suppress the spreading black lines back into the ground.

After the black lines had been suppressed, the tablet spirit looked silently at the motionless youth. Suddenly, a beam of light shot out and engulfed Lin Dong’s body. Following which, traces of the ancient yellow glow seeped into Lin Dong’s body. Under the

permeation of the ancient yellow glow, the surface of Lin Dong's body started to be surrounded by an aura of desolation.

Enshrouded in the faint aura of desolation, the agony on Lin Dong's face began to lessen. Eventually, the agony on his face disappeared completely.

“Lin Dong, this is all I can help you with. I hope you can complete the transaction between us. Otherwise, all living things of this world will die...”

The time continued to pass silently. In the blink of an eye, another half a month had passed.

Over this half a month, the Dao Sect in quite an uproar. The source of all this was naturally the strange situation before the Great Desolate Tablet. The youthful figure, whom everyone thought had failed, was being tightly enshrouded in the glow emitted by the Great Desolate Tablet. An extremely powerful repulsive force was given off by it, making it impossible for hall leaders like Chen Zhen to get close.

With the addition of this half a month, Lin Dong had spent a total of two months seated before the Great Desolate Tablet. In these two months, the Desolate Hall had undoubtedly become the most lively place in the Dao Sect. The four hall leaders were not the only ones waiting here, even some elders who had been in seclusion revealed themselves and waited here. It goes to show the importance of this event.

In a certain area of the sky, Jiang Hao, Pang Tong and the other two, who had previously failed to comprehend the Great Desolation Scripture, had awoken. All this time, they had been standing guard at this area while watching the thin figure before the stone tablet with complicated looks on their faces.

No one had believed that Lin Dong, who had joined the Desolate Hall for the least amount of time, would become the first person in a hundred years to successfully comprehend the Great Desolation Scripture...

Some people might consider Lin Dong's recent achievements to be small feats. However, after what happened this time around, no one dared to say anything anymore.

It had been a hundred years since the legendary genius of the Dao Sect had managed to comprehend the Great Desolation Scripture. This record had finally been broken.

And the one who broke this record was a young disciple who had only joined the Dao Sect for less than a year.

All the Desolate Hall's disciples wore a smile on their faces whenever they saw the disciples from the other three halls. Once again, they had regained the confidence that they lacked for a long time. Even the disciples from the Sky Hall could not express any sense of superiority over the confidence that the Desolate Hall's disciples displayed. That was because they clearly understood that once the youth seated before the stone tablet managed to successfully comprehend the Great Desolation Scripture, the upcoming Hall Competition would be much more exciting...

Even though the onlookers knew there was some disparity between Lin Dong and Ying Xiaoxiao, they also knew that the might of the Great Desolation Scripture would be able to compensate for this disparity.

It seemed that there would an epic battle in the Hall Competition this time around.

“To think that you actually show signs of succeeding...”

At another spot in the sky, Ying Huanhuan curled her lips and said while looking at the figure before the stone tablet. After knowing Lin Dong might not fail, the emotions that she expressed previously had been withdrawn. Naturally, the main reason behind this was the murmurs she had heard regarding the Hall Competition. In this situation, she clearly stood by her sister...

“You seemed miserable when you saw that he was going to fail. Now, you purposely say these words to please me?” Ying Xiaoxiao teased as she cast a smiling glance at Ying Huanhuan.

“No way. Even if Lin Dong comprehends the Great Desolation Scripture, he will not be a match for you,” Ying Huanhuan quickly made her stand.

“That might not necessarily be true...”

With regards to these words, Ying Xiaoxiao shook her head

lightly. Her eyes were fixated on the figure before the stone tablet. An extremely rare fire was burning within her eyes.

“I want to see exactly how formidable the Great Desolation Scripture is...”

When Ying Huanhuan saw Ying Xiaoxiao's facial expression, she secretly stuck out her tongue. It seemed that Ying Xiaoxiao had begun to view Lin Dong as a potential opponent. Of course, this was also due to the competitive spirit within her. After all, Ying Xiaoxiao had previously failed at comprehending the Great Desolation Scripture.

“The result is about to be revealed.”

Just as Ying Huanhuan was about to say something, Ying Xiaoxiao suddenly commented as she focussed.

Upon hearing these words, Ying Huanhuan was slightly startled. Sure enough, the glow on the Great Desolate Tablet gradually dimmed, as the skinny figure that was engulfed in the beam of light once again appeared before everyone's anxious gazes...

Everyone's eyes were glued to the figure, while their faces were filled with nervousness. They wanted to know; was Lin Dong's two months a success... or a failure?

Chapter 703: Success

The gigantic pillar of light began to dissipate. As the pillar of light dissipated, the skinny figure who had spent the past two months quietly seated within, finally appeared before everyone's attentive gazes.

At this point of time, a momentary silence seemed to sweep across the entire area.

Amidst the silence, the youth, who was seated before the stone tablet, slowly opened his eyes. The moment his eyes opened, everyone could sense a formless energy wave spread out from his body.

Creak creak!

As the formless energy wave extended outwards, the onlookers shockingly observed the ground and trees that were within a hundred feet of Lin Dong, begin to wither at a shocking rate.

In the twinkling of an eye, the previously lush greenery had become yellowish and desolate.

That energy wave was somewhat similar to the Desolate Force of the Desolate Hall. However, this energy wave was much more pure in essence and terrifying. This was the legitimate Desolate Qi!

At this moment, the facial expressions of those who could feel

this energy wave turned exceptionally grave. Was this the power of the Great Desolation Scripture? It was indeed extraordinary.

“This Desolate Qi is much purer than the one given off by the Desolate Stone...” Wu Dao stared at Lin Dong, while an excited look appeared on his aged face.

Chen Zhen nodded his head. Finally, a contented smile appeared on his wrinkled face as well. He then chuckled, “It seems that this lad has succeeded...”

“Truly unexpected.”

The hall leader of the Sky Hall, Qi Lei, sighed repeatedly. Soon after, he chortled, “It seems like there will be a good show in the upcoming Hall Competition. However, don’t be celebrating yet old fellow. Even though Lin Dong has successfully comprehended the Great Desolate Scripture, his is still weak. Our Xiaoxiao has already reached the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Likewise, the Sky Emperor Scripture has long been mastered by her. I’m afraid it will be no easy task for Lin Dong to defeat her.”

“Haha, Lin Dong has even managed to learn the Great Desolation Scripture, what else is impossible?” Chen Zhen laughed.

He clearly understood that Ying Xiaoxiao was the most outstanding disciple among the Dao Sect younger generation members. Furthermore, her innate gifts were preeminent. At such a young age, she was able to reach the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Let alone the Dao Sect, if she was placed among the younger

generation in the entire Eastern Xuan Region, she would definitely be at the apex.

Even though a dark horse like Lin Dong was able to emerge as a new force to be reckoned with in less than a year, there was still a huge disparity between him and Ying Xiaoxiao. Previously, the reason why he was able to match up against Yao Ling was due to the fact that he swallowed five Immortal Yuan Ancient Fruits. This time around, he would not have five Immortal Yuan Ancient Fruits, and even if he had, he would not be allowed to use them. After all, this was a competition for the disciples to swap pointers, not fight for one's life like the battle against Yao Ling.

However, even so, Chen Zhen was unwilling to let Lin Dong lose face. Currently, this young lad had successfully comprehended the Great Desolation Scripture and he was considered a figure of importance to the Desolate Hall. After he received proper training, he would become a heavyweight in the Dao Sect.

“Let us wait for the Hall Competition in two months then. The Sky Hall will not give up the position as the leader of the four halls so easily,” Qi Lei laughed.

“I’m afraid it’s not up to you.”

Chen Zhen chuckled as well. Following which, both men looked at each other and let out a hearty laugh. Wu Dao and his counterparts were at ease as well. Clearly, they were in an extremely good mood. After all, the re-emergence of the Great Desolation Scripture was good news for the Dao Sect.

Amidst the various commotions that filled the mountains, Lin Dong deeply exhaled. Following which, he stood up and fixated his gaze upon the gigantic stone tablet before him. Then, he bent his body and gave a respectful bow to the stone tablet.

“This young one will do his best to fulfill elder’s request,” Lin Dong said in a deep voice.

He knew that he could not reject this request. Even if it was not because the Great Desolate Tablet had given him the Great Desolation Scripture, he still had to help the Dao Sect to eliminate that unknown entity. Otherwise, once the unknown entity escaped, the entire Dao Sect would be destroyed.

Furthermore, if the ancient images that he saw were real, this entity would be a world-ending calamity that no one could escape from.

Even though the Dao Sect was very powerful, Lin Dong knew that this unknown entity, which previously took the combined forces of all the practitioners of this land to defeat, was far more powerful and terrifying....

Lin Dong seldom took the initiative to protect something. From the start, all he wanted was to protect his small home and his family members.

After leaving his home, Lin Dong had been through a lot. However, there was not much that could make him have such

thoughts. Now, he finally had another home to protect....

“Buzz buzz!”

The Great Desolate Tablet seemed to have heard Lin Dong's words as its body slightly trembled. Following which, a small crack appeared on the stone tablet and two tiny orbs of light shot out and levitated in front of Lin Dong.

They appeared to be two perfectly round, thumb-sized, yellowish stone beads. Even though these two objects were not eye-catching, Lin Dong could sense rather terrifying energy waves from them. Furthermore, as the two stone beads fell out from the stone tablet, Li Dong could see that the colour and luster of the Great Desolate Tablet become slightly duller.

“These are Desolation Beads. In times of trouble, they might be of some help to you. This is all I can do to help you. Whether you can find another Ancestral Symbol will depend entirely on you...”

“I hope we are able to meet again.”

The ancient voice of the Great Desolate Tablet silently rang across Lin Dong's mind. After finishing its sentence, the huge stone table suddenly trembled furiously, as the ground began to tremble as well. A crevice started to extend outward from under the stone tablet. Under numerous gazes, the gigantic stone tablet gradually sank into the crevice. Eventually, it disappeared into the ground once more...

Lin Dong watched the closing crevice and nodded his head lightly. With a flip of his palm, he kept the two Desolation Beads. These two artifacts contained formidable powers, but he would not use them unless it was an emergency.

After the Great Desolate Tablet had completely disappeared into the crevice, Lin Dong turned around. At this point of the time, the nearby areas were filled with a vast sea of people. Numerous fervent looks were gathered on him.

Even though the onlookers had guessed what had happened, they still wanted an absolute answer. An answer that was worth the two painstaking months of waiting in this place!

Upon facing such scenario, even with Lin Dong's temperament, his hair could not help but stand on end. The onlookers looked like vicious wolves that could not wait to rip him apart.

“Hey, so did you succeed? Say something at least!”

While Lin Dong was feeling helpless, in a nearby area of the sky, a young girl with a jet-black ponytail flew forward with both her hands on her slender waist. A crisp and lovable voice resounded clearly through the sky.

“Senior sister Huanhuan is right, say something!”

After Ying Huanhuan finished her sentence, the previously silent sea of onlookers broke out into an uproar. Everyone was getting

worked up. At this moment, Lin Dong clearly saw the rallying effect that Ying Huanhuan had on the younger disciples of the Dao Sect. Let alone the three other halls, even some disciples of Desolate Hall stood behind Ying Huanhuan, demanding an answer.

This scene put Lin Dong in between laughter and tears. At the same time, a mysterious feeling of warmth arose in his heart. After staying in that world of darkness for two months, it was rather heartwarming to see all his fellow disciples once again.

Ying Huanhuan looked smilingly at the helpless-looking Lin Dong. The corners of her mouth were slightly curled. Apparently, the young girl was pleased with herself for rallying so much support.

Meanwhile, Ying Xiaoxiao's facial expression remained steadfast with regards to the current situation. However, a slight trace of happiness could be found deep within her eyes. The re-emergence of the Great Desolation Scripture was rather significant for their entire Dao Sect.

Hence, she did not stop Ying Huanhuan when she intentionally rallied tens of thousands of disciples into heckling Lin Dong. Similarly, the four hall leaders in the sky were brightly smiling at this scene.

As the center of attention, Lin Dong cast a glance at Ying Huanhuan, whose face was filled with contentment because of what she had done. Soon after, a smile appeared on Lin Dong's face as well as he took a step forward.

Tech!

The moment Lin Dong took a step forward, an aura of desolation rapidly extended outwards from where he stood. The power of desolation arose from the ground and gushed into Lin Dong's body.

Buzz!

As the power gushed into his body, Lin Dong's moving figure suddenly disappeared. Under the sky full of alarm cries, he appeared before Ying Huanhuan. With lightning speed, he tried to tap Ying Huanhuan's bright and clean forehead using his index finger that was filled with intense Desolate Qi.

The speed of Lin Dong's action seemed to be two times faster than before. Hence, when Ying Huanhuan saw the incoming finger that was filled with terrifying Desolation Qi, she could only watch on helplessly and could not avoid.

However, even though she could not avoid, the young girl was still rather obstinate. Biting her lips without shouting for help, her bright and beautiful big eyes stared straight at Lin Dong.

Eventually, Lin Dong's finger stopped half an inch before the young girl's forehead. Upon seeing this, Ying Huanhuan's eyebrows showed sign of raising up.

Pah.

However, before her eyebrows formed a pleased expression, Lin Dong's finger bent and viciously flicked her forehead.

“Whether I succeed or not, I don't need to elaborate any further, right?”

Lin Dong chuckled while looking at the young girl, who had a red forehead and a bitter look on her face, while itching to take a huge bite out of him.

Silence dominated the area. Following which, thunderous cheers and roars rang across the land. Some Desolate Hall disciples faces were even filled with intense emotions.

The Desolate Hall's long-awaited day had finally arrived.....

On a mountain peak far away, Ying Xuanzi watched the noisy celebration. A gentle smile appeared on his jade-like face. His gaze contained a look reminiscence. A hundred years ago, this place was bustling with excitement like this....

“Zhou Tong, there's finally a junior who has surpassed you...”

Ying Xuanzi chuckled softly. Soon after, he turned his body and left, as a sigh of relief silently echoed through the air

Chapter 704: Mountain Challenge

Five days had passed since the enormous Great Desolate Tablet once again sunk into the ground. During these five days, the commotion that was created because of the birth of the Great Desolation Scripture finally come to a gradual decline. This allowed Lin Dong to feel relieved as if a great burden had been laid down.

After experiencing a period of intensive training, Lin Dong's subsequent days had become much freer. He would occasionally head to the Pill River to train, familiarise himself with the Great Desolation Scripture or roam freely around the martial arts hall. These days were much more relaxing compared to before.

In contrast to Lin Dong's comfort, the training atmosphere within the four halls gradually began to turn increasingly tense. This was because the Hall Competition, which was considered the most sensational event in the Dao Sect, would be held after one month...

The Hall Competition was a competition that reviewed the strength of the disciples from the four halls. Furthermore, the ranking of the four halls will also be determined by the result of this competition. Therefore, all the disciples from the four halls would put in great effort to train for each year's Hall Competition. Otherwise, it would really be a little unsightly should they end up being miserably defeated.

Therefore, as the day of the Hall Competition approached, the training atmosphere within the four halls became increasingly

explosive...

Lin Dong naturally felt the atmosphere too. However, he was not affected by it. His strength had advanced quite rapidly during this period of time. Additionally, he had now obtained the Great Desolation Scripture and only needed to quietly study it. Hence, there was no need for him to be overly zealous in his training. As such, he turned into the most laid back person while every other disciples in the sect was training fervently.

A couple more days passed while Lin Dong leisurely enjoyed himself.

While Lin Dong was relaxing, he would occasionally meet Ying Huanhuan within the sect. There was no need to doubt the allure of this girl within the Dao Sect, and she never lacked companions wherever she went to. Moreover, her companions consisted of both sexes. The liveliness and lovely laughter of the young lady appeared as though it was contagious, causing everyone to involuntarily slow down their footsteps.

However, each time Lin Dong appeared, this young lady, who was the centre of attention, would rotate her sly large eyes. After which, she would escape with a swift rabbit-like speed. That manner clearly indicated that she was hiding from him. This caused Lin Dong to be a little stunned. He mused for a moment before he recalled the bet that he had made with her when he first joined the Dao Sect. Immediately, he laughed involuntarily. Was that girl afraid that he would give her a difficult task...

Lin Dong merely smiled in response this. The bet from back then

was merely something that he had randomly mentioned. If he did not intentionally think about it, it was likely that Lin Dong would have forgotten about the matter. Therefore, he did not specially chase after the weird young lady and find trouble with her.

Other than this small episode, Lin Dong's life was quiet, peaceful and relaxed during this period of time. Time passed one day after another amidst this calmness, until a certain day arrived...

Lin Dong was seated in front of a chess set within a dimly lighted martial arts hall. The blind old man was seated in front of him. As time passed, the relationship between Lin Dong and the latter became quite cordial. Furthermore, Lin Dong found this eccentric blind old man extremely pleasing to his eyes. They conversed to and fro and were rather intimate.

“Click.”

Lin Dong's long finger grabbed a chess piece and gently placed it on the chessboard. His eyes swept around the martial arts hall. He was not very interested in chess but the blind old man really loved it. Therefore, Lin Dong casually accompanied him.

“Why are there fewer people in the martial arts hall today?” Lin Dong suddenly asked after his chess piece landed.

Due to the approaching hall competition, the martial arts hall was usually full of people during this period of time. However, it appeared much emptier today. This involuntarily caused Lin Dong to feel a little puzzled.

“Because some people have embarked on the mountain challenge. Many disciples have headed over to join in the fun.” The blind old man offhandedly said.

“Mountain challenge?” Lin Dong was startled.

“The relationship between the various factions in Eastern Xuan Region is extremely complicated. Although the eight super sects are the strongest, there are still some rather powerful super sects ranked slightly behind them. The strength of these factions cannot be underestimated.”

“The ones who have come to our Dao Sect this time around appear to be the Great Precipice Cave. This faction is the nearest one to our Dao Sect territory. At the same time, it is also one of the strongest super sect in this region. Moreover, this faction loves to fight. Although it does not dare to offend our Dao Sect, some elders will occasionally bring some outstanding disciples to our Dao Sect for a mountain challenge.”

Ridicule flashed across the face of the blind old man when he spoke at this point, “If they win, they will use it as a gimmick and say something about their disciples beating our Dao Sect etc...”

“The Great Precipice Cave has come every year for the past three years. However, they lose every year. Hence, they are not troublesome to deal with and there is no need to be worried.”

Lin Dong nodded his head when he heard this. He ignored the

matter as the chess piece in his hand landed once again.

Half a day flew by in such a way for the two. The chess match had also entered the end phase. However, Lin Dong's eyebrows lifted just as he was prepared to end the game. He raised his head and looked a short distance away. A hurried rushing wind sound was being transmitted from that spot. A moment later, a figure landed, revealing itself to be Mo Ling. However, his expression appeared a little grim.

“What is it?”

Lin Dong asked smilingly. He was also startled by Mo Ling's expression.

“Do you know what happened at the front hall?” When Mo Ling saw Lin Dong here, he clearly also sighed in relief and asked.

“Those mountain challengers from the Great Precipice Cave?” Lin Dong thought for a moment before replying.

“Yes.”

“It is merely a bout between the disciples. Senior sister Xiaoxiao, Senior brother Qing Ye and Mu Li are all around. Can't they handle the disciples from the Great Precipice Cave?” Lin Dong frowned and asked.

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao and the rest have shut themselves off to

train half a month ago.” Mo Ling rolled his eyes. He was clearly quite helpless in the face of this poorly informed Lin Dong.

“Those fellows have likely purposefully chosen to come at this time. Moreover, a couple of troublesome people from the Great Precipice Cave have appeared this time around and are very powerful. Amongst the senior direct disciples of our four halls, the more powerful ones have also shut themselves off due to training.”

“We have already spared for three rounds earlier and our Dao Sect has lost two rounds. The tone of the Great Precipice Cave disciples are extremely arrogant and they have infuriated quite a number of disciples. Some were unable to control themselves and have returned to find those seniors in retreat.” Mo Ling’s expression was somewhat ugly when he spoke until this point. After all, the Great Precipice Cave’s mountain challenge usually ended up in complete defeat in the past. How could they defeat their Dao Sect? Moreover, the arrogant manner these fellows displayed after their victory caused one to feel completely furious.

“Currently, it is the fourth round of sparring. Little senior sister Huanhuan is fighting. From the looks of it, she is able to temporarily hold off the opponent. However... the Great Precipice Cave still has one troublesome character who has yet to fight. If we are unable to find you today, it is likely that little senior sister Huanhuan will have to fight twice. After all, she is the strongest amongst the disciples currently not in retreat.”

Lin Dong slowly frowned when he heard these words. He understood Ying Huanhuan’s character a little. Although this girl usually acted a little weird and did not seem reliable, she would

turn into a completely different person when it came to a matter that concerned the reputation of the sect. The last time, she was even willing to stay behind alone and stop Yao Ling's group for sake of the Immortal Yuan Ancient Seed. Even less needed to be said for this matter of fighting two consecutive times...

It was indeed a little overboard to allow a girl to fight twice. Just where would the disciples of the Dao Sect hide their faces if news of this spread.

“Deputy hall chief Wu Dao has asked me to find you and head over to control the situation. Otherwise, it will not look good should we lose to the Great Precipice Cave.

Lin Dong frowned tightly. Immediately, he shook his head helplessly. He placed his chess piece on the chessboard, glanced at the blind old man by the side and said, “It seems that I need to make a trip.”

“A bunch of rude rascals. They should be punished a little. Do not hold back. The Dao Sect will back you up if there is any problem.” The blind old man kept the chess pieces and spoke in a faint voice.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. He did not hesitate any longer as he stood up and waved at Mo Ling. After which, the two of them flew directly in the direction of the front hall.

The Dao Sect was extremely vast. The front hall was specially used to host visitors from the various factions. Normally, the disciples of the Dao Sect would seldom come here. However, each

time they met with this kind of mountain challenge, quite a number of people would come and watch the show.

There were quite a number of large stages in the front hall and these stages were used for sparring. Currently, a stage was surrounded by a black mass of people. Some noise that was mixed with anger was faintly heard.

Swoosh!

The Lin Dong duo swiftly rushed over from the distance. Finally, they landed beside the stage. The Dao Sect disciples swiftly threw their gazes over with their appearance. Soon after, joy appeared on the faces of these Dao Sect disciples. After which, a sound that appeared like a sigh of relief swiftly spread across the stage.

“Senior brother Lin Dong is here!”

Lin Dong watched the numerous joy-filled gazes looking at him as though he was their saviour, and felt somewhat helpless. After which, his gaze turned towards the battleground.

From this spot, he coincidentally saw a familiar delicate figure. A dark black ponytail formed an arc on her soft waist. At this moment, the emerald green zither had once again appeared in front of her. It seemed that the opponent Ying Huanhuan met this time was fairly strong...

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed when he thought of this. After which,

he looked towards the opponent opposite Ying Huanhuan.

Chapter 705: Great Precipice Cave

The person facing Ying Huanhuan was similarly another lady. This lady was dressed in red. She had a tall figure and gorgeous looks. Her slightly raised eyebrows let others know that she was also an arrogant individual.

The lady dressed in red was holding a red whip that looked akin to a fiery python. As she swung it back and forth, it formed a cunning and deceptive arc. Gradually, powerful fluctuation start to spread out from within. It was obvious that this was a fairly powerful Heavenly Soul Treasure.

“That woman is Song Yan, one of the top three amongst the younger generation of the Great Precipice Cave. It is rumoured that she had advanced to the Eight Yuan Nirvana stage rather recently. Her strength can match some of the most outstanding senior direct disciples of the four halls.” said Mo Ling in a low voice.

After hearing Mo Ling’s introduction, Lin Dong faintly nodded his head. After Ying Huanhuan returned to the sect from the previous incident, her strength had advanced and she had also reached Eight Yuan Nirvana stage. Hence, it would not be an easy task for the latter to defeat her.

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong turned around and looked in the direction where the members from the Great Precipice Cave were at. At the front of their group sat two old men in grey who were smiling as they observed the duel in the arena. Displayed on their chests, was an insignia of a cliff edge. It was obvious that they

were from the Great Precipice Cave.

Lin Dong eye's swept across their bodies before shifting to the individual behind them. He wore black and was currently crossing his hands in front of his chest. He watched the fight in the arena, and a slight trace of amusement could be seen from the corners of his mouth.

The aura from this man was much stronger than the lady in red currently fighting in the arena. In fact, it looked as if he was about to reach the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. His strength could be compared to Qing Ye, Mu Li and anyone on that level. It seems that there were indeed some skilled younger generation members in the Great Precipice Cave.

“That fellow is Hou Zhen, the strongest amongst the younger generation members of the Great Precipice Cave. It is reputed that he has already reached the peak of the eight Yuan Nirvana stage and is about to breakthrough to the nine Yuan Nirvana stage.”

“Additionally, he is the only person from the Great Precipice Cave that hasn't fought yet.” said Mo Ling.

Hearing this, Lin Dong faintly nodded his head. While they were talking, the Dao Sect disciples around them became excited due to the arrival of reinforcements. Immediately, they rapidly cleared a path and pushed the two of them to the front.

When Lin Dong arrived, it caused quite a great commotion amongst the Dao Sect disciples. Hence, as he walked to the front, a

few disciples from the Great Precipice Cave immediately turned over and stared at him. From the reaction of the Dao Sect disciples, anyone could tell that the Lin Dong had quite a reputation.

“Who is that fellow? I’ve never heard of such a figure amongst the top Dao Sect disciples?”

“I’m not sure...”

The doubtful gazes of the Great Precipice Cave disciples interweaved for a while before they started to whisper in low voices.

“Just a brat at the six Yuan Nirvana stage. There’s no need to worry. As long as Ying Xiaoxiao doesn’t show up, the chances of our victory should still be very high...” said the male in black while he faintly smiled. He shot a glance at Lin Dong before withdrawing his gaze.

“Hehe, that’s because we have senior brother Huo here. I bet there aren’t many people amongst the Dao Sect younger generation members who can compete with you.” the disciples standing beside Huo Zhen immediately replied with smiles on their faces.

Huo Zhen smiled. His smile contained an arrogance that was hard to conceal. Naturally, amongst the younger generation members, his strength would give him the qualifications to do so. However, it all depended on whether he chose the correct battleground...

Lin Dong naturally saw the Hou Zhen's condescending look. Unable to resist, he smiled faintly and said, "It seems that I'm being looked down on..."

Within the arena, Ying Huanhuan also heard the commotion from her surroundings. Turning her big eyes around, she finally spotted Lin Dong, who was standing somewhere to her side. However, her eyes barely swept across Lin Dong's body before she turned away. Her indifferent manner caused the nearby Mo Ling and the rest to feel a little embarrassed. Regardless, they were the ones who asked Lin Dong to help them. However, they never expected that she would actually not show even the slightest hint of appreciation...

However, compared to their slight embarrassment, Lin Dong broke into laughter and shook his head. Although others did not notice, he was able to notice that the taut and serious expression in her eyes had quietly dissolved when she saw him. The only reason that lass was unwilling to show it was because she could not put down her pride...

As his eyes left Ying Huanhuan's body, Lin Dong took a look at Chen Zhen, Wu Dao and the rest on the platform. They had also noticed Lin Dong's arrival and they immediately nodded their heads at him.

The girl in red, Song Yan, smiled as she stared at Ying Huanhuan with the long whip in her hand and said in a loveable voice, "Haha, little girl, this elder sister will no longer show mercy to you."

Ying Huanhuan cast a look at her before her jadelike hands gently fell on the top of her jade green zither. Following which, she softly said, “I was planning to say the same thing.”

Song Yan eyebrows raised for a moment, before giving a soft snort. With a jerk of her hand, the fiery-red long whip bent and formed an arc. With a ferocious jolt, a crisp ‘pa’ was transmitted out with a swift and fierce fluctuation.

“Shua!”

The fiery-red whip suddenly swept forth. It was just like a berserk fiery python as it split apart the air and swung ruthlessly at Ying Huanhuan at lighting speed.

The fiery-red glow rapidly grew bigger before Ying Huanhuan’s big eyes. Immediately, her jadelike fingers gently plucked her zither strings, causing wave after wave of jade green soundwaves to scream out, colliding against the fiery python.

Dong!

When they clashed, a clear sound transmitted out. Immediately Song Yan’s body flashed forward. With a jerk of her jadelike hand, the soft fiery-red long whip unexpectedly turned perfectly straight like a spear, and with a tip pointed like a scorpion’s tail. As she directly targeted the vital spot between Ying Huanhuan’s brows, the degree of her viciousness was totally out of character for a lady.

“Flaming Whip-spear!”

The fiery-red whip spear shot forwards explosively, as a formidable force frantically gathered on its surface. Even the Nirvana Golden body of some seven Yuan Nirvana stage experts would be thoroughly penetrated by such power.

Ying Huanhuan eyes hardened due to Song Yan’s swift and vicious attack. Immediately, she proceeded to use her jadelike fingers to press down on her zither, causing a subtle sound wave to transmit out at lighting speed.

As the sound wave moved, the view before Song Yan’s eyes instant turned blurry. This caused the the head of the whip-spear to unexpectedly shift slightly half a feet as it hurtled past Ying Huanhuan’s shoulder.

Snort!

After her attack failed, Song Yan gave a cold snort. With a grasp of her hand, her whip-spear changed from a thrusting attack to a sweeping one. With violent force, it swept horizontally towards Ying Huanhuan’s head like a pole.

Clang!

The instant the whip-spear swept horizontally, the jade-green zither also moved horizontally to block it. As the whip-spear struck the surface of the zither, a clear sound erupted.

As the zither twisted, Ying Huanhuan extended her jadelike hands and seized it. Her black ponytail, which had been undone by the previous gale, now fell like a torrent in front of her chest, giving her an unexpected and rarely seen charm.

The young lady's cheeks were slightly raised as she stared at Song Yan. A cold glint flashed past her eyes as her jadelike fingers swept across her zither, causing an astonishing fluctuation to swell and erupt out like a storm.

“Formless Bodhi Sound, Bodhi Laugh!”

A jade green sound wave suddenly swelled and erupted from the zither, transforming into a blurry gigantic silhouette behind Ying Huanhuan. The silhouette laughed heartily at the sky. An extremely astonishing jade green fluctuation directly transformed into a spiral shape and ruthlessly shot towards Song Yan at speed akin to lighting.

Ying Huanhuan's counterattack obviously startled Song Yan. She hastily withdrew her fiery-red long whip, which transformed into countless circles of light.

Bang Bang!

The spiralling sound wave exploded forward with a speed akin to a hot knife through butter. It caused numerous circles of light to completely shatter and forced Song Yan to hastily retreat in shock.

Clatter.

Song Yan forcefully stabilised her body as her expression turned somewhat ugly. Even before she could make another move, Ying Huanhuan's jadelike fingers had already started strumming her zither.

Swoosh!

A jade-green brilliance shot forward like an arrow and appeared in front of Song Yan in a split second. Currently, Song Yan was unable to muster any defense. Just as she was about to unwillingly concede defeat, the man in black nearby, wrinkled his eyebrows and unexpectedly appeared in front of her with a shift of his body. His hand reached out as he gently flicked his finger at the incoming jade green brilliance.

Bang!

Due to the man's finger flick, the jade-green brilliance unexpectedly rebounded and shot backwards. In addition, it carried with it an even swifter and fearsome momentum as it rebounded back at Ying Huanhuan.

Ying Huanhuan was also startled by this sudden scene, as her little face darkened. However just as she was about to forcefully receive this attack, a palm reached out from behind her and directly grabbed that jade green brilliance. It gave the brilliance a firm pinch, causing it to explode in his palm.

Ying Huanhuan was dazed as she tilted her head, her slightly absent-minded gaze found a familiar youthful figure standing behind her...

Lin Dong slowly withdrew his palm and looked at the man in black while casually saying, "Victory and defeat is normal in a duel. By interfering and attacking a girl, isn't your upbringing rather lacking?"

Upon hearing these words, a dark and mocking expression welled up on the face of the man in black.

Chapter 706: Violence

On the enormous platform, the expression of the black-clothed man called Huo Zhen darkened due to Lin Dong's words. Immediately, the corners of his mouth parted as he ridiculed, "I don't have any upbringing? I'm afraid that you are unqualified to utter such words."

"Is that so?"

A smile also appeared on Lin Dong's face. He slowly took a step forward, his fists slowly clenching as he laughed, "In that case, do you want to give it a try?"

"This fight is not something that any ordinary disciple can participate in. You should first ask your Dao Sect's elders." Huo Zhen glanced at Lin Dong and mocked.

However, his laughter had just sounded when he suddenly heard a deafening laughter from the surrounding Dao Sect disciples. He immediately knitted his brows and shifted his gaze, only to see the Dao Sect disciples staring at him with mocking faces. They looked as though they had heard something extremely comical.

Ying Huanhuan also quietly grabbed her zither and stood up beside Lin Dong. Her black hair scattered in front of her chest like a waterfall. At this moment, her appearance actually possessed a rather quiet and gentle beauty, causing Lin Dong to be stunned momentarily when he saw her.

“I thought that you would never show up.”

However, this quietness merely continued for a moment before Ying Huanhuan rolled her eyes at Lin Dong and softly snorted.

Lin Dong involuntarily turned speechless when he saw the young lady's lovely and pretty face. She had been purposefully avoiding him during this period of time. In the end, she actually claimed that it was his fault instead. It was indeed difficult to deal with women.

“Since you have appeared, the final round will be left to you. However, on behalf of every disciple of the Dao Sect, let me seriously warn you. If you lose the battle today, you can forget about having a peaceful life in the future!” Ying Huanhuan's eyes formed the shape of a crescent when she saw Lin Dong's speechless appearance. Immediately, her hand patted Lin Dong's shoulder as she coyly spoke.

Lin Dong also smiled when he heard this. His eyes stared at the nearby Huo Zhen and softly said, “Since someone has delivered himself to my doorstep, he will surely be unhappy if I do not step on him a little.”

“Hehe, well said, I like it.”

Ying Huanhuan laughed secretly but immediately sensed that the dual meaning behind his words. Her face immediately reddened a little. However, she quickly recovered to herself when Lin Dong's eyes looked over. She waved her hand as though nothing had

happened and said, “I will leave it to you...”

After her voice faded, Ying Huanhuan swiftly exited from the arena and returned to the area where the Dao Sect disciples were. After which, she gently patted her somewhat heated face.

Lin Dong smilingly shook his head. His eyes glanced towards the nearby Huo Zhen, whose expression had turned a little ugly because of the ridicule from the Dao Sect disciples. After which, he turned to the other side where Chen Zhen and other elders of the Dao Sect were located. He laughed, “Teacher-uncle Chen Zhen, shall this disciple represent the sect in the fifth round?”

“Alright.”

Chen Zhen smiled faintly. Immediately, he looked towards the two grey-clothed elders from the Great Precipice Cave and said, “This is a disciple of my Desolate Hall, Lin Dong.”

At first, there was a slightly mockful expression on the faces of those two grey-clothed elders. After all, they could tell that Lin Dong was merely at six Yuan Nirvana stage and there was too much of a gap when compared to Huo Zhen. However, that ridicule instantly disappeared when they heard his name. Instead, shock took its place.

“Lin Dong? That Lin Dong, who is rumoured to have fought with the leader of the Devil Seal Mass, Yao Ling, until both of them were seriously injured?” A grey-clothed elder from the Great Precipice Cave stared at Lin Dong with shocked eyes as he spoke.

The previous Blood Rock Grounds incident had stirred quite a great commotion. In the end, the Dao Sect had dispatched quite a number of experts to capture and kill the criminals who had attacked the Dao Sect disciples. Due to this, it caused news of the matter to spread rather quickly. Perhaps, even Lin Dong himself was unaware how much his reputation had spread while he was holed up in the Dao Sect...

“Ha ha, such a matter did indeed occur.” Chen Zhen laughed faintly.

That grey-clothed old man’s eyes flashed for a moment. Immediately, they paused on Lin Dong and laughed, “This young man only appears to be at six Yuan Nirvana stage. Based on the rumours, he had to swallow a large amount of mysterious fruits back then in order to boost his strength and reach the stage where he could contend with Yao Ling...”

When his words reached this point, his voice paused for a moment before continuing, “However, I think that this young friend will not get to use such a method for today’s contest, am I right?”

Chen Zhen and Wu Dao frowned a little when they heard these words. Just as they were about to speak, Lin Dong had already cupped his hands towards the grey-clothed elders before he laughed, “Elders, you can be rest assured that there is likely no need to use that method today.”

The two grey-clothed elders were startled because of Lin Dong's words. Immediately, their expressions became a little ugly. Clearly, they understood the meaning behind Lin Dong's words. Although they were a little displeased by Lin Dong's arrogance, it was impossible for them to lower their status and argue with a disciple. All they could do was to quietly throw an icy cold gaze towards Huo Zhen. The latter also smiled coldly and nodded in understanding.

“Cough.”

However, their displeasure caused the corners of Chen Zhen's and Wu Dao's mouths to reveal a smile. After which, they coughed softly and reprimanded Lin Dong a little. Only then did they wave their hands and speak, “You shall represent us in this final match.”

Lin Dong cupped his hands together towards Wu Dao. He immediately turned around and smilingly looked at Huo Zhen, whose smile had now turned a little dark, before speaking, “Senior brother Huo Zhen, please.”

“Haha, junior brother Lin Dong please be careful. Fists and legs do not have eyes. Please forgive me if you are injured.” Huo Zhen smilingly said.

“Likewise, senior brother Huo Zhen.” The smile on Lin Dong's face was equally bright.

“Hypocrites.”

Nearby, when Ying Huanhuan saw their actions, she involuntarily curled her mouth. Couldn't the two of them tell how fake the smiles on their faces were?

“This fellow is purposefully agitating the other party.” Beside her, Mo Ling chuckled.

Ying Huanhuan looked at Huo Zhen when she heard this. She discovered that the smile on the latter's face had indeed become a little stiff, and immediately laughed. They truly disliked Huo Zhen. Upon witnessing Lin Dong silence Huo Zhen in this manner, it allowed them to relieve some of the frustration within their hearts.

“In order to deal with a person like Huo Zhen, only someone like Lin Dong can deal a blow to him both physically and mentally.”

“Junior brother Lin Dong's sharp wit is in no way inferior to your fame ...”

Huo Zhen slowly stepped forward. The smile on his face had an extra trace of gloominess. He stared at Lin Dong and laughed faintly, “I wonder how you will perform this time around without the opportunity to use those mysterious fruits?”

“Bang!”

Huo Zhen suddenly stepped forward after his voice sounded. Soon after, a wave of extremely vigorous Yuan Power suddenly

swept out from within his body. After which, it transformed into rumbling pressure that covered Lin Dong.

Huo Zhen displayed quite an outstanding strength. It was evident that he was much stronger than the Song Yan from before.

The surrounding Dao Sect disciples had quite a solemn expression because of this. Although they were extremely confident in Lin Dong, Huo Zhen was no ordinary individual. In order to become the most outstanding younger generation member of the Great Preciple Cave, the latter definitely had the skills to back it.

Lin Dong curled both of his hands, while his body was as straight as a spear. He did not move regardless of how strong the Yuan Power pressure from Huo Zhen was. Only a faint chill flashed across his narrowed eyes.

“Allow me to see how powerful you are, the man who was able to fight Yao Ling until both parties were seriously injured!”

A dark and stern expression flashed across Huo Zhen’s eyes. Immediately, he took a step forward. Wild and violent Yuan Power whizzed out from within his body like a great ocean wave. His body transformed into a black shadow as he rushed out. In a flash, he appeared in front of Lin Dong.

“Half Mountain Cave!”

Huo Zhen did not show any mercy as he threw a punch forward. Yuan Power immediately gathered wildly on it. His punch was powerful enough to penetrate a mountain.

Bang!

The wild and violent fist contained astonishing strength as it was thrown forward explosively. It was also swift as lightning. In the span of a breath, it had already arrived in front of Lin Dong's chest. Sharp rushing wind sounds spread on the platform in a deafening manner.

“Bam!”

The wild and violent fist suddenly froze in the next moment, while Huo Zhen's pupils instantly shrunk. That was because he saw Lin Dong block his fist with a single palm. His powerful attack, which could penetrate a mountain, was actually directly blocked by Lin Dong.

“This tiny bit force is not enough.”

Lin Dong parted his mouth and smiled at Huo Zhen. However, his smile was exceptionally chilling. In the next moment, he suddenly gripped his palm while his entire arm also began to squirm. Green dragon scales swiftly surged out. Within a short couple of breaths, it had transformed into a ferocious and frighteningly ice-cold dragon arm.

Lin Dong's current green dragon arm appeared even more majestic and muscular than before. Waves of light surged on the scales. An indescribable energy ripple spread out in a partially visible manner.

Huo Zhen's heart gradually sunk when he saw this scene. He finally realized that he had underestimated Lin Dong...

Underestimating a foe during a battle would undoubtedly have a price. Therefore, the Yuan Power within Huo Zhen's body immediately began to circulate wildly when he saw the ice-cold smile that slowly emerged on Lin Dong's face. Bright golden light erupted from within Hou Zhen's body.

The golden light surged, but Lin Dong did not move. His green dragon arm grabbed Huo Zhen's arm and viciously flung itself through the air, directly grabbing the latter and heavily smashed him onto the ground like a whip.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The entire ground trembled violently at this moment. When everyone turned to look at Lin Dong, who had become an avatar of violence, they were instantly petrified...

Chapter 707: Great Precipice Cave Scripture

Boom! Boom!

The ground trembled. Numerous deep and large holes continuously appeared on the ground around Lin Dong. Crack lines spread from these holes. His wild and violent strength caused the hearts of quite a number of people to tremble.

Everyone was stunned when they saw this scene unfold in the battleground. The intense fight that they had imagined did not appear. At the moment, Lin Dong appeared to have turned into a Demonic Beast. His green dragon hands grabbed Huo Zhen's arm and smashed him around in a crazy and violent manner.

There was an absence of any exquisite moves. Lin Dong merely relied on his frightening physical strength and took advantage of a major mistake made by Huo Zhen. After which, he enacted this interesting and violent scene.

Bang!

Lin Dong grabbed Huo Zhen and smashed the latter violently on the ground for over a dozen times. Finally, he caught his breath. His arm was swung and the human figure in it shot out in a miserable manner. It directly rubbed against the ground, forming a hundred metre long scar on it...

Gulp.

Those solidified eyes from around the stage looked at that miserable human figure that Lin Dong had flung away like garbage. Finally, they involuntarily swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

Under the attention of the crowd, that miserable human figure finally stabilized himself. Immediately he staggered and stood up. At this moment, Huo Zhen's clothes were in tatters. Moreover, it was possible to see some blood traces appearing on his body and even his breathing had turned chaotic. Clearly, the random smashing by Lin Dong previously had left him with some injuries.

However, Huo Zhen was no ordinary individual. Even though Lin Dong had took advantage of his opening previously, he had immediately activated his Nirvana Golden Body as well. Therefore, that seemingly wild and violent random smashing by Lin Dong did not cause him to lose his fighting strength. Instead, it only affected his appearance.

“Lin Dong!”

Huo Zhen's hair scattered down from his head. His expression was so dark and solemn that it appeared a little distorted. The fury that spluttered out from both of his eyes seemed to be intent on burning Lin Dong into ashes. Although he was not seriously injured, being held by someone and smashed randomly around was simply too shameful.

“I'm sorry. It has been a long time since I fought. Once I grab

something, my hands will feel itchy and I will involuntarily fling it about..." Lin Dong merely smiled and said in the face of a furious looking Huo Zhen.

Hehe.

Ying Huanhuan, who was similarly stunned because of the previous scene, could not control herself when she heard this. She hid her head behind Mo Ling. After which, her hand continuously hit Mo Ling's shoulder. A laughter that was somewhat painfully suppressed was emitted.

Mo Ling and the other disciples from Dao Sect had a strange expression on their faces. If it was not because of the venue, it was likely that they would have started laughed heartily. Lin Dong's words were truly meant to infuriate Huo Zhen to death.

Huo Zhen's expression became extremely gloomy because of Lin Dong's words. His body started to tremble gently. Clearly, he was firmly suppressing the killing desire within his heart, that was formed due to fury.

"It is too early for you to be celebrating!" Huo Zhen's eyes stared at Lin Dong and spoke in a dense voice.

Huo Zhen was aware that he was hit earlier because he was too arrogant. With his strength at the peak of the eight Yuan Nirvana Stage, he truly did not believe that Lin Dong was able to do anything to him.

“Bang!”

The dense voice had just sounded when Huo Zhen suddenly stepped forward. The peak of the eight Yuan Nirvana Stage strength was completely displayed at this moment. Waves after waves of giant wave-like Yuan Power continuously swept out from within his body.

“Great Precipice Demon Mountain Body!”

Huo Zhens expression was vaguely a little wretched. His hand seals changed with a lightning-like speed. Majestic Yuan Power penetrated through his skin. His original skin had also gradually turned dark-yellow in colour. At a glance, he appeared like an ashened mountain.

“Great Precipice Demon Spear!”

After the colour of his body changed, Huo Zhen clenched his hand. A dark-yellow Yuan Power wildly gathered on his hand before it directly transformed into a long yellow spear. The spear possessed a shocking ripple that was emitted.

After making these moves, Huo Zhen’s aura instantly soared. Everyone could tell that the most outstanding disciple of the Great Precipice Cave had begun to unleash all of his fighting strength.

The surrounding Dao Sect’s disciples’ expressions once again turned grave at this moment. Clearly, they were aware that Huo

Zhen was likely angered by Lin Dong to the point that he had almost lost control...

“Bang!”

A cold glint flashed within Huo Zhen’s eyes. However, he did not say any unnecessary words. His foot stomped on the ground. In a flash, he appeared on Lin Dong’s left. After which, the long spear in his hand pierced explosively towards Lin Dong’s heart without any hesitation. His attack was quite vicious.

However, a green light gathered on Lin Dong’s chest when the long spear was about to pierce through his heart. It directly turned into a head-size green scale.

“Clang!”

The long spear heavily pierced onto the green scale. However, it was not as easy to penetrate it as Huo Zhen had imagined. It was as though there was an extremely powerful defensive force on the scale.

Swoosh!

After the scale blocked the spear tip, Lin Dong extended both of his hands. After which, he flicked his ten fingers. Bright green light whistled out from it in a storm like manner. It transformed into green scales that directly targeted the fatal spots on Huo Zhen’s body.

A green light flashed on these scales, while sharp teeth protruded from its edges. It was permeated with an endless sharp cold air, appearing like numerous lethal weapons.

“Humph!”

At this moment, Hou Zhen clearly did not dare to slight those scales after the previous lesson. He immediately let out a cold snort after seeing Lin Dong’s attack. The long spear in his hand formed numerous light arcs, appearing just like a light shield that knocked aside all those green scales that were targeting his fatal spots.

Huo Zhen immediately counter-attacked after blocking those scales. His long spear formed a sharp arc that penetrated towards Lin Dong with lightning-like speed. The gale formed was something that even some eight Yuan Nirvana Stage experts would not dare to face head on.

“Desolate Blade!”

Lin Dong raised his head. He watched the viciously attacking Huo Zhen before narrowing his eyes. Both of his hands were clenched gently before they hacked down abruptly.

Buzz buzz!

The moment both of his hands hacked down, a shocking Desolate Force whistled out from his body like floodwater. In an instant, it

had transformed into a hundred feet large light that shot out explosively from his palm. After which, the light gathered before directly forming an enormous blade. There were some cracks that began to ripple and spread on the blade.

“So big...”

Those surrounding Desolate Hall disciples were speechless when they saw the Desolate Blade that Lin Dong had created. The size of the Desolate Blade was determined by the strength of the Desolate Force within one's body. However, they had never seen anyone who was able to form such a large Desolate Blade. Moreover, they could clearly sense that the Desolate Force ripple from Lin Dong's Desolate Blade was extremely pure and powerful.

“Swoosh!”

The cold glint from the blade reflected into Lin Dong's eyes. His hand waved and the enormous Desolate Blade tore through the air. Immediately, it hacked furiously towards Huo Zhen. A vaguely visible scar even appeared at the space where the blade glow passed.

The Desolate Blade hacked downwards furiously and Huo Zhen's expression changed faintly. By relying on his six Yuan Nirvana Stage strength, Lin Dong was actually able to unleash such a formidable attack. This took him by surprise.

“Sky Splitting Spear!”

Nonetheless, even though he was shocked, he did not retreat. A stern gaze flashed across his eyes before monstrous Yuan Power wildly swept out. The spear shook and its size also swelled. A rich light swiftly gathered at its tip. That sharp glow was extremely dazzling.

“Bang!”

The long spear rushed out and directly collided violently with the Desolate Blade that was hacking over. A clear metallic sound appeared in the sky. After which, a frightening wind swept apart in the sky like a storm.

Bang bang!

Huo Zhen's body was quickly forced back by over a dozen steps. He clenched his somewhat numb hands gently. Just when he looked forward, his eyes abruptly narrowed before his body pulled back explosively.

Swoosh!

However, Huo Zhen's body had just moved when a figure had already approached him with lightning like speed. That figure was Lin Dong. However, Lin Dong's arms have currently transformed into ferocious looking green dragon arms. Waves after waves of energy ripples that were visible to the naked eye, spread out from those shaking scales.

The young face of Lin Dong, who had appeared near Huo Zhen, revealed an icy cold smile. Immediately, a cold glint flashed in his eyes. His fist, which contained a frightening strength, began to pour out like a storm. All of Huo Zhen's retreat paths have been blocked.

Bang bang!

The fist violently landed on Huo Zhen's body. Even though he was using quite a powerful physical body enhancement martial arts, the intense pain still seeped deep into his bones.

In a split second, Huo Zhen had already suffered over a dozen attacks and a trace of blood had even appeared on the corner of his mouth. His eyes were a little frightened. The ferocity of Lin Dong close-range attacks had clearly caused him to suffer a great loss.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong threw another punch that was filled with force and heavily smashed it onto Huo Zhen's arm. Wild and violent strength spat out from it and the punch actually forced Huo Zhen to fly dozens of metres back.

“Bang!”

Huo Zhen once again steadied his body. His face had some bruising. Although his attack had also landed on Lin Dong during this close quarters combat, it appeared to have dealt little damage

to Lin Dong, causing him to feel somewhat dispirited.

“That fellow’s physical body is actually so powerful. He has definitely practiced an extremely powerful body tempering martial arts.”

Huo Zhen rubbed the blood trace from the corner of his mouth. His eyes were sinister as he stared at Lin Dong in the distance. Both of his eyes flashed. Suddenly, he clenched his teeth tightly and bit the tip of his tongue. Bright red essence blood shot out from without his mouth and landed on his hand.

“Lin Dong, even if you possess the strength to overturn mountains, I will still suppress you today!”

Huo Zhen’s eyes were furious, dark and chilly. Both of his blood-filled hands suddenly formed numerous strange seals. In the next moment, a monstrous light swept out from within his body. Finally, it transformed into a thousand feet large mountain in the midair. There were some caves on the mountain that seemed to form a certain unusual formation that had a kind of mysteriousness seeping from it.

The Yuan Power around the place began to ripple intensely when this mountain appeared. Those disciples from the Great Precipice Cave had a heat surging up their faces. On the other hand, those disciples of the Dao Sect, including even Ying Huanhuan, had grave expressions. They involuntarily cried out, “Lin Dong, be careful. This is the strongest martial arts of the Great Precipice Cave. Great Precipice Cave Scripture!

“Too late!”

A ferocious laughter flashed across Huo Zhen’s eyes. Without giving Lin Dong any time to react, he flipped his palm and the enormous mountain with caves was accompanied by a shocking strength as it turned into a dark shadow that covered Lin Dong!

That momentum was earth-shaking.

Chapter 708: Upgraded Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand

An enormous mountain came smashing downwards from the sky, while numerous pillars of light shot out from the many caves on the mountain. The light pillars swiftly interweaved, directly forming a huge light array at the bottom of the mountain in an extremely short amount of time.

It just so happened that Lin Dong was at the center this light array!

Bang!

Yuan Power boiled as the mountain brought the light array as it descended from the skies like a meteorite from space. It contained a shocking fluctuate that violently pushed down on Lin Dong.

Crack!

The mountain had yet to land but the force from it had already penetrated downwards, striking the ground until numerous large cracks were formed. Even the land itself shuddered violently at this moment.

The Dao Sect disciples around the platform also hurriedly pulled back and made some distance. Their eyes were grave as they watched this scene. The fluctuation that was transmitted downwards from above allowed them to understand that if they

were the ones doing battle, it was likely that they would have been suppressed until they even movement would not be possible.

“That fellow does possess some ability...” Mo Ling remarked in a heavy voice.

“No matter what, he is the most outstanding person amongst the younger generation of the Great Precipice Cave. The Great Precipice Cave is also considered a super sect. Hence, it can’t be too weak...” Ying Huanhuan eyebrows knitted slightly as she said.

“I wonder if Lin Dong will use the Great Desolation Scripture. I have never seen him use it ever since he successfully comprehended it.” Mo Ling suddenly chuckled. His eyes were filled with anticipation and curiosity as he watched Lin Dong.

“That fellow has many hidden cards up his sleeve. If he is not forced into a dead end, I believe that he will not use the Great Desolation Scripture. Therefore, it is likely that you are going to be disappointed this time.” Ying Huanhuan cocked her head and thought for a moment before replying in a lazy manner.

“It’s fine. As long as we can send that fellow flying, it will be refreshing even if we are unable to see the Great Desolation Scripture.” Mo Ling laughed softly and said.

Ying Huanhuan also nodded in agreement when she heard this. Her light coloured eyebrows suddenly lifted as her eyes looked towards the battleground. At that spot, Lin Dong had already raised his head. His eyes were locked onto the enormous light

array that was pushing down onto him.

“The Great Precipice Cave Scripture huh... a powerful martial art indeed.”

The mountain light array rapidly magnified in Lin Dong's eyes. However, one could not see any panic on his face. Instead, a somewhat excited smile had surfaced. He quickly let out a deep breath while majestic Yuan Power whistled out from his body like a flood.

Yuan Power screamed out as Lin Dong extended his hand. Soon after, the space above him rippled intensely. In the next instant, it was as though a dark black emptiness had appeared in the space. An ancient aura that signified great changes spread apart from the emptiness.

“Allow me to test just how powerful the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand activated by the Great Desolation Scripture is...”

Lin Dong smiled slightly. His extended hand suddenly clenched and descended.

Buzz buzz!

The black emptiness immediately collapsed. After which, the ancient aura became even richer. There appeared to be some rustling footsteps from within the darkness. After which, a figure

of light pierced through the darkness and appeared in the emptiness.

The light figure was quite majestic, and one could vaguely see the imposing silhouette of the figure. An indescribable aura emerged from the emptiness. Under this aura, even Chen Zhen and the others had a vague change in their expressions.

“That is... the Great Desolate Emperor?” Chen Zhen spoke softly. He was somewhat startled as he looked at the light figure that had appeared within the emptiness.

“Yes.” Wu Dao nodded with a serious face.

The both of them were aware that Lin Dong practised the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand. It was a martial art created by a peak practitioner from ancient times. However, they did not expect Lin Dong’s mastery of the martial art to have reached such a level.

That light figure was no longer an ordinary martial arts soul. It could already be considered an incomplete avatar of the Great Desolate Emperor. Although it was merely an incomplete avatar, its might could already be described as terrifying.

The ability to form an incomplete avatar of the martial arts creator was something that even Chen Zhen and Wu Dao did not have. This was because it required some extremely unique techniques. The reason Lin Dong was able to do it was clearly related to the Great Desolation Scripture.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand!”

The light figure surfaced from within the emptiness, while a cold and stern expression flashed in Lin Dong’s eyes. After which, his low and deep voice resounded within his heart. At the same time, his palm faced upwards and grabbed in that direction.

The moment Lin Dong’s palm grabbed upwards, the light figure with the empty space also raised its hand and lightly grabbed at the mountain light array that came pressing downwards.

Bang!

Although the action of the light figure was light and effortless, the moment its hand moved, the air within a hundred feet radius appeared to suffer from a powerful pressure, as it rapidly fled. The light that permeated the sky surged and a giant ancient hand a hundred feet large was directly formed above Lin Dong’s head.

The enormous hand was covered in the wrinkles of time. They extended outwards like obscure and mysterious symbols that were filled with a shocking strength.

“Rumble!”

The enormous palm faced upwards and collided heavily against the mountain light array that came pressing downwards in front of the many gazes present.

A frightening energy ripple whizzed and spread outwards when these two enormous objects collided. It was as though even space itself was slightly distorted.

Lin Dong lifted his head. His eyes were tightly fixed onto the wild and violent fluctuations that were spreading across the sky in an uncontrolled manner. This stalemate caused a cold glint to flash across his eyes.

Humph.

The moment the cold glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes, the light figure within the emptiness seemed to emit an extremely old and ancient snort that arrived from ancient times. After which, the light figure once again raised its hand and clenched it across the space.

When the hand clenched, everyone could see that the space before it become greatly distorted. Soon after, the mountain light array actually emitted an intense cracking sound. Numerous large crack swiftly spread across the mountain.

Nearby, when Hou Zhen saw this scene, his expression changed drastically, as he hastily urged the Yuan Power in his body in an attempt to stabilize the mountain. However, it appeared as though there was nothing that could block the palm of the light figure. His stubborn resistance was completely useless. All he could do was watch as an increasing number of large cracks appeared on the mountain.

“Shatter!”

The cracked mountain was reflected in Lin Dong’s eyes. Soon after, a soft voice slowly echoed from his mouth.

Bang!

As Lin Dong’s voice emerged, the large ancient hand suddenly clenched tightly. A frightening force poured out from it, and the mountain light array was finally unable to endure any long. With a loud ‘bang’, it completely exploded.

Gulg.

The mountain exploded, while the nearby Huo Zhen was immediately affected, and he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Immediately, a cold glint surged within his eyes. His body swiftly pulled back unwillingly.

Swoosh!

However, just as his body was about to pull back, a green light rushed out from the wild and violent fluctuations in front of him. In a flash, it appeared in front of him.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Huo Zhen did not panic at all when he saw Lin Dong rushing over once again. His spear jerked and a sharp aura pierced towards the fatal spots around Lin Dong's body.

Lin Dong's eyes were a little indifferent as he watched Huo Zhen continue to resist stubbornly. His body moved and appeared on the latter's left. He clenched his hand as an enormous black tree trunk flashed and appeared. The twigs on the tree trunk appeared to be made of metal, and were ice-cold and strong.

“Get lost!”

Lin Dong lifted the black tree trunk and swung it violently. It slammed heavily onto Huo Zhen's body in an unceremonious manner.

Boom!

A low and deep sound echoed. Huo Zhen's body was akin to a cannonball as it shot backwards. Finally, it landed heavily on the ground. Cracks spread under his body, while he involuntarily spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

“You have lost.”

Lin Dong slowly landed at Huo Zhen's side and spoke while wearing a faint smile.

Huo Zhen's expression at this moment was a little terrifying. His

eyes were venomous and cold as he stared at Lin Dong. He lowered his head slightly. However, the moment his head was lowered, his sleeves jerked and a sharp cold light shot out explosively towards Lin Dong's throat.

Bang!

A black twig intercepted the cold light, directly blocking it, while Lin Dong's eyes narrowed.

On the ground, Huo Zhen suddenly felt a bone-piercing killing intent from Lin Dong's body when he launched his sneak attack. His expression immediately change. He wanted to speak, but before his voice could emerge, the black tree trunk had once again swung over violently. This time, it was headed towards his head.

Huo Zhen was clearly a little frightened by this vicious act of Lin Dong. He did not expect that his earlier action would actually cause Lin Dong to truly unleash a murderous strike.

He, who did not understand Lin Dong, was naturally unaware that this opponent of his was not some virtuous soul who had spent all his life in the sect...

“What impudence!”

However, when Lin Dong's tree trunk was swung out, the expression of one of the gray-clothed elders from the Great Precipice Cave changed. His body moved and he directly appeared

in front of Huo Zhen. With a wave of his sleeve, he deflected the swinging tree trunk. After which, his finger jabbed at Lin Dong.

“Swoosh!”

Just as the finger moved, an old figure appeared in front of Lin Dong. A palm swung out and a majestic force directly caused the gray-clothed old man to take a step back.

Chen Zhen, who had forced back the gray-clothed old man, stood in front of Lin Dong and spoke out in an indifferent voice.

“Elder Zheng, I’m afraid that it is not up to you to teach the disciple of my Dao Sect a lesson, no?”

Chapter 709: Zither-playing Young Lady

The change in the arena occurred in a split second. The intervention of Chen Zhen and the gray-clothed elder from the Great Precipice Cave also caused everyone to be startled.

Chen Zhen stood in front of Lin Dong. He was a little displeased as he looked at the gray-clothed elder. This place was after all their Dao Sect territory. This action by the latter was as though he had turned from guest to host.

“Hall chief Chen Zhen. This is merely a sparring match. Isn’t your Dao Sect disciple a little too ruthless?” The gray-clothed elder stared icily at Lin Dong before speaking.

“Fists and legs do not have eyes. It is only ordinary for one to be hurt when sparring. Moreover, Lin Dong has given Huo Zhen a chance to admit defeat earlier. However, the latter still launched a sneak attack. This act... perhaps elder Zheng will have to teach properly in the future.” Chen Zhen spoke indifferently.

The gray-clothed elder’s expression immediately turned dark and volatile when he heard this, as fury surged within his eyes. However, he was aware of where this place was. Although their Great Precipice Cave was also a super sect, it clearly could not compare to the Dao Sect. At this moment, he could only suppress the fury within him. He waved his sleeve and a number of Great Precipice Cave disciples hurriedly came forward and supported Huo Zhen away.

“The Dao Sect is indeed worthy of being one of the eight super sects. My Great Precipice Cave admits defeat in this sparring match. If we have the opportunity next year, we will definitely come again for a mountain challenge.”

The mood of the gray-clothed elder was clearly extremely terrible after the sparring had ended in defeat. He no longer had any thoughts of continuing to stay. All he did was cup his hands together towards Chen Zhen and speak some superficial polite words. After which, he turned around and led the the Great Precipice Cave disciples to leave in a dispirited manner. Their manner was completely different from the arrogance they had when they arrived.

Lin Dong watched the dejected group from the Great Precipice Cave and involuntarily shrugged. He was just about to speak when waves of cheers erupted from all around.

“Little fellow, you got to show off again.”

Chen Zhen watched the excited Dao Sect disciples, and could not help but turn his head to commend Lin Dong, “You have done well this time around. Those fellows from the Great Precipice Cave keep trying to find some loophole and gain an advantage. This time around, they had come to issue a mountain challenge when the outstanding disciples of our four halls were undertaking a retreat. If you had not intervened, it is likely that they would really have succeeded today.”

“Such tricks are hardly useful.” Lin Dong shook his head. The reputation of a sect was not fought for through such tactics.

“These words might be true but if news were to spread, it will ultimately not be good for the reputation of our Dao Sect.” Chen Zhen nodded. His eyes swept across Lin Dong’s body as he smilingly said, “It will soon be the Hall Competition. Xiaoxiao, Qing Ye, Mu Li and the rest are all making full use of the time to undertake a retreat. On the other hand, you are the most laid back. Now that you have obtained the Great Desolation Scripture, I will not simply let you off if you fail to obtain a good result during the Hall Competition.”

“It is merely an empty title. Does teacher-uncle care about it this much?” Lin Dong grinned as he asked.

“What nonsense. I have waited for so many years for the Great Desolation Scripture to appear. My Desolate Hall finally has the chance to turn things around. How can I easily let it go?” Chen Zhen smilingly chided.

“I will do my best. Senior sister Xiaoxiao and the others are not easy to deal with.” Lin Dong said.

“Aye.”

Chen Zhen nodded. He spoke a little longer with Lin Dong before leaving with Wu Dao in a proud manner. One could tell that Lin Dong’s act of defeating the Great Precipice Cave this time around had given them some face. After all, Lin Dong was a disciple of their Desolate Hall.

After Chen Zhen and Wu Dao left, the surrounding Dao Sect disciples immediately surged over like a flood. Their passionate eyes caused Lin Dong to have goosebumps.

“Hey, thanks.”

A delicate hand from the crowd patted Lin Dong’s shoulder. The latter turned his head around and saw the young lady, who had once again tied her scattered black hair into a black ponytail.

Ying Huanhuan was smiling as she stared at Lin Dong. Her large eyes did indeed contain some gratitude. If Lin Dong had not intervened this time, it was likely that she would have to face Hou Zhen. From the strength that the latter had displayed, it appeared that she would only have a fifty percent chance of victory even if she used all her strength. Given her character, there was no telling just how terrible she would feel should she end up losing and damaging the reputation of the Dao Sect.

“I am also a disciple of the Dao Sect.” Lin Dong laughed softly.

Ying Huanhuan’s large eyes glanced at him. For some unknown reason, she was a little unsatisfied by this reply. After hesitating for a while, she said, “On the account that your performance is quite good, I shall remind you in a friendly manner that Qing Ye and Mu Li are currently attempting to reach the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage. If they succeed, it is likely that the difficulty of raising the ranking of the Desolate Hall during this Hall Competition will increase greatly.”

Lin Dong was momentarily startled. Immediately, he smiled and nodded. Qing Ye and Mu Li were the strongest disciples of the Earth Hall and Flood Hall respectively. It was not surprising that they possessed the qualifications to attempt the nine Yuan Nirvana stage.

After Ying Huanhuan gave this reminder to Lin Dong, she swung her pony tail, turned around and left without any hesitation. Her beautiful turning figure attracted quite a number of gazes from the surrounding Dao Sect disciples.

Lin Dong watched Ying Huanhuan's free and easy figure and also smiled. He cupped his hands towards the surrounding Dao Sect disciples before leaving with Mo Ling.

In the following days, the matter of Lin Dong defeating the Great Precipice Cave swiftly spread within the Dao Sect. This caused quite a big commotion again. However, almost all the Dao Sect disciples felt that they a sense of release. After all, the Great Precipice Cave disciples had acted quite haughtily when they arrived, causing one to feel furious just by looking at them,.

In such a situation, Lin Dong had intervened in the end, turning the situation around and foiling the Great Precipice Cave's plans. This undoubtedly caused many Dao Sect disciples to issue continuous praises, and some worshipping cries even appeared amongst the four halls. Without realising it, Lin Dong's reputation amongst the Dao Sect's disciples gradually soared. It even showed signs of being almost comparable to Ying Xiaoxiao, Qing Ye and Mu Li, who were top disciples with great experience.

At this moment, it was likely that no one would think that Lin Dong was inexperienced and lacking reputation. Furthermore, no one would think of him as a new disciple, who had joined the Dao Sect for less than a year.

Lin Dong relied on his own ability to completely obtain a stable footing in the Dao Sect, which was overflowing with talent...

After the mountain challenge, Lin Dong's days once again returned to normal. As these dull and ordinary days passed, the day of the Hall Competition approached. The atmosphere within the entire Dao Sect grew increasingly explosive. All the disciples were rubbing their hands together and waiting for the greatest event of the year...

A young man was seated on a rock that protruded from the edge of a mountain within the Dao Sect. An enormous platform lay below. There were quite a number of Dao Sect disciples gathered there to train and spar, and the atmosphere was rather lively.

Lin Dong's eyes were a little absent-minded as he quietly watched the platform. Almost a year had passed since he arrived at the Dao Sect. He wondered how his family was now. It was likely that what his achievements should guarantee a stable and peaceful life for his father and the rest in the Great Yan Empire...

“Qing Tan... I wonder how that girl is doing...”

Lin Dong's thoughts changed and a beautiful and adorable oval-face girl surfaced in his mind, as the corners of Lin Dong's mouth

involuntarily lifted to form an extremely gentle arc.

“Smiling in such a manner, what are you thinking about?”

While Lin Dong was submerged in his memory, a lovely laughter suddenly appeared. At the same time, it also caused him to recover his senses. He turned and saw Ying Huanhuan in a light coloured clothes standing elegantly by his side.

At this moment, Ying Huanhuan had turned her head slightly to watch Lin Dong. Sunlight penetrated through the tree branches and scattered downwards, causing the originally bright and beautiful large eyes of the young lady to be dyed in a gentle light, making her appear extremely beautiful.

“I was thinking about the bet between us.” Lin Dong lazily stretched as he teasingly said.

Ying Huanhuan, who had originally wanted to make fun of Lin Dong, immediately rotated her large eyes upon hearing these words. Her foot had also stealthily taken a step back.

“It looks like someone really intends to feign ignorance and go back on her words.” Lin Dong smiled slightly and said.

Ying Huanhuan’s face turned red. She immediately gritted her silver teeth and said, “Who is going back on her words? This lady shall clear all the debts between us today. Tell me, what do you want me to do?”

As he gazed at the expression on Ying Huanhuan's face that had decided to throw caution to the wind, Lin Dong felt like laughing. However, he endured it. He did not have anything to do. Hence, his gaze began to slowly sweep over Ying Huanhuan's exquisite and lovely figure.

Ying Huanhuan's pretty face gradually turned red under the fearless manner in which Lin Dong swept his eyes over her. It was due to embarrassment.

However, this young lady, who was filled with weird thoughts, was not an ordinary person. After her face reddened for a moment, her large eyes suddenly narrowed like a cat. Immediately, she extended her hand and a dark golden jade talisman appeared. Her delicate finger played with the jade. After which, Ying Huanhuan revealed an enchanting smile to Lin Dong. "This thing is able to transmit whatever is spoken here to my father. Therefore, you should be careful when you speak."

Lin Dong's expression froze for a moment. After which, he viciously said, "You are really ruthless."

Although Lin Dong was seldom afraid of anything, he still had some respect and fear towards the Dao Sect master, who was also currently one of the top experts in the Eastern Xuan Region. Therefore, even with his character, he would not do something as bold as tease that person's daughter in front of him.

Ying Huanhuan watched Lin Dong shrink back. Only then did

she triumphantly wave the jade in her hand and kept it.

Lin Dong helplessly turned his head around. He cast his gaze towards the platform below. Soon after, he sniffed a fragrant wind. When he turned his head around, he saw that Ying Huanhuan had already sat down beside him. She gently waved her hand and the emerald zither appeared with a flash.

“Sigh, so as to stop you from saying that I do not keep my word, I shall play a song for you. Other than father and big sis, no one in the Dao Sect has such a privilege.” The young lady tilted her head, stared at Lin Dong and said with a gentle smile.

Lin Dong was startled for a moment. He was just about to speak when the young lady’s flawless and delicate hand landed on the zither. A moment later, a gentle sound akin to the sounds of nature slowly spread.

The many techniques that Ying Huanhuan had practiced were all sonic wave attacks. Hence, her playing of the zither had already reached the pinnacle. Moreover, her zither music had some strange fluctuations accompanying it. It appeared to be able to penetrate into one’s mind bit by bit and settle in the deepest part of one’s soul.

Lin Dong’s eyes could not help but slowly shut when this melodious zither music was heard. His originally tensed body had also completely relaxed at this moment. At this moment, the defences all over his body was likely at its weakest throughout his many years of training.

Ying Huanhuan occasionally tilted her head a little and watched the young man, who had now fallen into a deep sleep and lost all of his defences. A gentleness flashed across her pretty eyes. In that mountain crevice, she had become aware of how cautiously this man treated the world. This was the first time she had seen him sleep deeply and relax like a child.

This kind of feeling was quite good...

The young lady smiled slightly.

Ying Huanhuan sensed it when Lin Dong suddenly woke up from his defenceless deep sleep. The former's body once again became tense in an instant. All the defences and cautiousness also suddenly returned.

Lin Dong stretched lazily, as a refreshing feeling scattered from within his body. He had not felt like this for many years.

“Thanks.”

Lin Dong turned his head around. He looked at the young lady, who had gently placed the emerald zither on her leg. At this moment, she was smiling sweetly. Her smile was clear and bright, and seemed to be able to purify a person.

A mountain, a green rock, a young lady, a zither.

Lin Dong's eyes gently drooped as he captured this beautiful scene in his heart. He was aware that he might forget many things in the future. However, regardless of what happened, this scene before him would be clearly remembered by him in his heart.

“Although my song has an enchanting effect, it will have no effect if you have the intention of defending against it.” Ying Huanhuan laughed.

After her voice faded, Ying Huanhuan hugged the zither and stood up unsteadily. She gently stretched her waist. She completely displayed her soft figure and was just about to speak when a disturbance emerged from the platform below. Immediately, her light coloured eyebrows knitted together. Her gaze followed the source of the disturbance and glanced over. Soon after, Lin Dong saw the young lady's face suddenly turn grave. Within the gaze was a slight trace of worry.

Lin Dong was stunned for a moment due to the change in Ying Huanhuan's expression. After which, his also turned to the source of the disturbance.

Chapter 710: Wang Yan

There were at least a thousand figures atop the gigantic platform. At this moment, every gaze was cast in the same direction. Every gaze was filled with amazement as whispers spread rapidly across the platform like the plague.

The spot where all the gazes had gathered at was a set of stone steps that led to the platform. On the stone steps was a figure who was slowly walking towards the platform.

This figure was the cause of the disturbance on the platform.

“That is...”

Lin Dong eyes narrowed as he stared at the figure that was slowing walking on the stone steps. By relying on his outstanding eyesight, he could see a person dressed in gray robes, with messy long hair draped behind him. Moreover, the most eye-catching feature was the black greatsword on his back. The greatsword was roughly three metres long. Faintly, an astonishing yet sinister fluctuation radiated from the sword.

Although the gray-robed figure was not considered handsome, he was decent to look at. However, the gaze below his hair appeared to be filled with numbing indifference and his dark and gloomy eyes caused one's heart to tremble when they saw it.

Furthermore, what made Lin Dong's expression turn grave was the extremely rich sense of danger emitted from gray-robed

figure's body.

This was a feeling that would only appear when two vicious wolves, which had experienced hundreds of battles, faced each other on the prairie...

Amongst all of the Dao Sect disciples, even Ying Xiaoxiao could not give Lin Dong such a feeling. However, the sudden appearance of this unfamiliar gray-robed man caused Lin Dong's pupils to harden.

"Who is he?" asked Lin Dong in a soft voice. He did not recall such a dangerous figure amongst the Dao Sect disciples.

"Wang Yan," replied Ying Huanhuan as she gently bit her lips. Her originally clear and pleasing voice had turned somewhat gloomy at this moment.

"What's the matter?" asked Lin Dong as his eyes narrowed slightly. This was the first time he had seen such an expression from her.

Ying Huanhuan grew quiet for a while before replying in a soft voice, "Do you still remember what I told you about the previous Great Sect Competition? The incident when our senior sister from Sky hall was killed by Yuan Gate?"

"Yes."

“That senior sister... is Wang Yan’s older sister.” Ying Huanhuan clenched her jade-like hands and said after taking a deep breath.

“At that time, senior brother Wang Yan was also a disciple of our Sky Hall. Moreover, in terms of seniority, he is more experienced than big sis. If we were to compare, he would be the person with the highest seniority amongst the Dao Sect younger generation members.”

“After that incident, senior brother Wang Yan was dealt a great blow, causing his character to change drastically. On top of that, for the sake of the entire sect, my father had forcefully suppressed the rage and the call for vengeance. At that time, as anger and revenge had overwhelmed his reasoning, senior brother Wang Yan rushed into the great hall, pointed at my father and scolded uncontrollably.”

“After which, senior brother Wang Yan stayed in the Dao Sect for half a year before he left. In the past few years, we would occasionally hear some news about him. It is said that he has killed many members of Yuan Gate. This has caused Yuan Gate to finally list him on the sects’ wanted list. Furthermore, senior brother Wang Yan is ranked second on the sects’ wanted list.”

Lin Dong’s pupils faintly contracted for a while. Only after hearing her words, could he truly feel the viciousness and valiantness of senior brother Wang Yan, whom he had yet to meet. He had previously crossed blows with Yao Ling, hence, he knew how difficult those criminals were. However, Yao Ling was only ranked fourth, while senior brother Wang Yan was actually two ranks higher than him...

“In response to Yuan Gate’s actions, our Dao Sect has secretly aided senior brother Wang. However, he might not know about it...”

Ying Huanhuan pursed her lips and seemed slightly sad as she said in a soft voice, “Really, such matters can’t be blamed on father...”

Lin Dong remained silent and nodded his head. Ying Xuanzi was the sect master of a super sect. Every decision he made would affect the life and death of countless Dao Sect members. Although Lin Dong had yet to witness the scale of a battle between two super sect, he was able to surmise that it would definitely be earth shattering. Furthermore, the number of deaths would be extremely terrifying.

When senior Zhou Tong fell into the hands of Yuan Gate, he was Ying Xuanzi’s favourite disciple, and was perhaps even treated as a son by the latter. One could only imagine the pain and suffering in his heart, as he forcefully suppressed the anger within his sect.

“For the past few years, senior brother Wang Yan has never returned to Dao Sect...”

Ying Huanhuan tightly clenched her jade-like hands and tilted her head to stare at Lin Dong. The charming glint that was previously present was no longer there. Instead, it was replaced with unease, “However... he has now returned.”

Lin Dong frowned deeply. His eyes flickered for a moment, before he suddenly spoke, “Is it because of the... Hall Competition?”

“Perhaps... it might be what comes after the Hall Competition... the Great Sect Competition.” Ying Huanhuan replied somewhat bitterly.

“The champion of the Hall Competition will become the commander of all the participating disciples from Dao Sect in the upcoming Great Sect Competition... senior brother Wang Yan... might have returned this time because he wants to borrow the strength of Dao Sect to take revenge on Yuan Gate during the Great Sect Competition...”

Lin Dong sighed deeply. This fellow...

“Senior brother Wang Yan is prejudiced and stubborn. If we follow his lead, it would definitely lead to the death of more disciples.” Ying Huanhuan said. As such a conclusion crossed her mind, Ying Huanhuan looked as if she was about to cry. This was the first time Lin Dong had seen this lively yet deeply stubborn young lady reveal such an expression.

Seeing her expression, Lin Dong fell silent. He had only been a disciple of Dao Sect for a short period of time and there were many things he was not aware of. Therefore, after the sudden appearance of senior brother Wang Yan, even he felt a little unprepared.

“There’s no need to worry too much about it. Maybe senior brother Wang Yan returned this time without such thoughts in mind.” Lin Dong consoled after softly sighing. Right now, the only thing he could do was to console her.

“I want to see him. Will you accompany me?” Ying Huanhuan said as she looked at Lin Dong. Lin Dong could see a trace of rarely seen timidity in her big eyes. It seemed like she was actually a little afraid of senior brother Wang Yan.

“Let’s go.”

At this moment, there was no longer anything for Lin Dong to say as he nodded his head. This sudden matter caused his heart to feel somewhat heavy. After all, if such a matter was not managed well, it would result in a war between two super sects.

After seeing Lin Dong nod his head, a trace of gratefulness flashed past Ying Huanhuan’s eyes. She proceeded to twist her lovely body and shot forward, while Lin Dong closely followed behind.

On the platform, the gray-robed male carrying a greatsword with hair draped over his shoulders finally walked to the top of the stone stairs. The original clamour that was present on the platform instantly disappeared as everyone stared at the familiar yet foreign figure.

The man’s numb and indifferent gaze swept past the bodies of the Dao Sect disciples. There was not much fluctuation within

them as this happened. He proceeded to raise his leg again and walked forward with a speed that was neither hurried nor slow.

As he walked forward, the crowd on the platform immediately split apart to form a path for him. A few experienced disciples watched the man with their mouths ajar and complicated expressions on their faces. Upon seeing this, a few newer Dao Sect disciples wanted to speak out. However, their mouths were immediately covered by their senior brothers and sisters standing next to them.

The gray-robed man seemingly did not notice the weird atmosphere as he continued to walk along the path. After quite a while, his footsteps finally came to a stop as he looked at a slender and elegant young lady in front of him. At this moment, a small light gathered in his numb eyes.

“You’re Huanhuan, you have actually grown up to be so beautiful...”

The gray-robed man stared at the young lady before him. His almost emotionless face seemed to twitch for a moment. However, in the end, a smile did not appear. Instead, an exceptionally rough voice slowly emerged from his mouth.

The young lady walked up as her large eyes gazed upon the gray-robed man face, which was covered in stubbles and scars. She could not resist but feel a sour feeling at the tip of her nose. She was somewhat unable to imagine how a person, who was so bright and brilliant like the sun and a big brother to them all in the past, could turn into this.

“Senior brother Wang Yan, you’ve finally returned. Big sis and I really missed you.” Ying Huanhuan replied with a forced smile, while trying to resist the sour feeling on the tip of her nose.

The gray-robed man looked towards the young girl for a moment, before shaking his head, “You have been very intelligent since young. You should know why I’ve returned.”

“Tell Xiaoxiao that I will show no mercy during the Hall Competition.”

The gray-robed man’s rough and cold voice slowly descended, before he reached out his hand, seemingly wanting to pat Ying Huanhuan’s shoulders. However, he suddenly stopped and gently withdrew his hand, before he walked past the young girl.

Ying Huanhuan’s eyes immediately turned red.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong softly sighed before finally walking to out. Under the complex gazes on the platform, he finally stopped in front of the gray-robed man.

Chapter 711: Standoff

When Lin Dong stood before the gray-robed man, the flowing air above the gigantic platform instantly showed signs of solidifying. The surrounding Dao Sect disciples felt as though their hearts were being tightly grasped by a giant hand.

Amongst the two people before their eyes, one was once a renowned genius of Sky Hall, who now had an infamous reputation within Eastern Xuan Region. The other was also a surprising talent that was becoming extremely famous in Dao Sect.

Both of them were outstanding and have displayed their capabilities. However, when these two sharp spears came in contact with each other, it would be unavoidable for them to pierce at the other.

Due to the sudden appearance of a figure in front of him, Wang Yan's footsteps came to a halt. His unfocused eyes slightly shifted once, before his gaze came to rest on Lin Dong's body.

The indifference on Wang Yan's face was unchanged by Lin Dong's appearance. His numb eyes stared at Lin Dong, before a majestic and imposing aura that reeked of blood slowly unfurled from his body.

Wang Yan's aura was filled with malignant intent. This was a malignant aura that had been acquired after fighting and killing through countless life or death situations. This was undoubtedly extremely frightening for the disciples who mostly stayed in the

sect to train. Therefore, some of the surrounding disciples' faces instantly turned pale white.

The current Wang Yan truly felt like a person who had climbed out from a pile of corpses. To them, such a person was the truly terrifying one.

Lin Dong frowned a little as he stood before Wang Yan. He could feel the baleful and gloomy pressure from Wang Yan's body trying to envelope him. He had no choice but to acknowledge that Wang Yan was indeed extremely dangerous. After all, Wang Yan had experienced countless life or death situations and had even crawled out from a pile of corpses. However, Lin Dong was similarly not a disciple that grew up in a greenhouse like the Dao Sect.

He did not have any background and had walked out from Qingyang Town. Step by step, he had finally reached this point today. What he had experienced was not lacking even when compared to what Wang Yan had been through.

Therefore, although Wang Yan's baleful and gloomy aura was able to intimidate other Dao Sect disciples, it had no effect on Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's eyes were like the deep abyss within an ancient well as he stared back at Wang Yan without showing any signs of yielding. At the same time, there were no indications of him backing off.

When he saw how Lin Dong was as unmoving as a mountain, Wang Yan was momentarily astonished. But soon after, his

eyebrows knitted together, pulling some of the scars on his face. A faint and terrible aura started to appear.

“Senior brother Wang Yan.”

Just as Wang Yan’s expression was about to reach the limits of his patience. Ying Huanhuan hastily appeared in front of Lin Dong with a forced smile on her face as she spoke, “Senior brother Wang Yan, this is Lin Dong and he has just joined our Dao Sect for less than a year.”

“Lin Dong?”

When this name entered his ear, Wang Yan’s expression changed. His gaze rested on Lin Dong’s face as he replied in a hoarse voice, “The Lin Dong that fought with Yao Ling and both ended up seriously injured?”

Ying Huanhuan nodded her head. She did not expect that even Wang Yan had heard of this matter.

“I had once tried to chase and kill Yao Ling for two months. However, he still managed to escape in the end despite suffering severe injuries. I never imagined that he would fall at your hands.”

Wang Yan continued to look at Lin Dong as he continued, “Dao Sect managed to produce a pretty decent disciple this time around. I know what you want to say, however, there is no one who can change my decision.”

Lin Dong fell silent for a while. Soon after, his soft voice rang out, “Senior brother Wang Yan, aren’t you being a little selfish?”

When Ying Huanhuan heard his words, her expression immediately changed as she hastily tried to signal Lin Dong with her eyes. However, he turned a blind eye to her and instead extended his hand out and pulled her behind him. A ferocious glint could be faintly seen in his eyes, as he fearlessly looked straight at Wang Yan.

Wang Yan’s gloomy eyes stared back at Lin Dong. A moment later, he said in an indifferent manner, “After accomplishing my heart’s desire, I will express gratitude to Dao Sect with my life.”

Lin Dong frowned. He could sense the extreme prejudice and deep hatred in senior brother Wang Yan’s heart. The deep hatred within his heart had already corroded his mind. When a person like him made a decision, it would not be easy anyone to change it.

“If you want to stop me, you will have to defeat me. However, I will not show mercy.” said Wang Yan as he looked towards Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan.

Ying Huanhuan bit her lip as her jade-like hands involuntarily clenched tightly.

“Huff.”

Lin Dong deeply breathed out in a slightly helpless manner. After that, under the gazes of the surrounding people, he slowly nodded his head and replied, “In that case, let us meet in the Hall Competition, senior brother Wang Yan.”

Wang Yan’s face twitched once as he gazed at Lin Dong. It seemed that he wanted to know the source of Lin Dong’s confidence, however, he did not say anything in the end. He nodded his head indifferently, before walking around Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan as he gradually departed.

Quite some time had passed after Wang Yan had walked away, before the atmosphere on the platform gradually started to relax. However, a majority of the disciples had complex expressions on their faces. They knew that the upcoming Hall Competition might become quite troublesome due to the return of Wang Yan...

Lin Dong tilted his head over and looked at Ying Huanhuan’s dull and dim face. He smiled and said, “There’s no need to be too worried. Although senior brother Wang Yan is powerful, big senior sister Xiaoxiao is also someone that is not easy to deal with. The eventual victor is still up in the air.”

“I hope so.”

Ying Huanhuan softly sighed. Right now, the only thing she could do was to hope that Ying Xiaoxiao was able to stop the crazy Wang Yan. If Wang Yan was allowed to acquire the commanding authority, the Great Sect Competition might turn into quite a bloodbath. Although it was already a very bloody event...

Most importantly, Wang Yan held a high degree of respect, particularly amongst the experienced older Dao Sect disciples. After all, in the past, the outstanding disciples from the four halls like Ying Xiaoxiao, Qing Ye and Mu Li could only look up to him from behind.

In addition, there was a deep grudge between Dao Sect and Yuan Gate and there were many disciples who bore hatred towards Yuan Gate. Although they would normally not create too huge of a disturbance due to Ying Xuanzi's efforts, it would be a different story if Wang Yan were to acquire the commanding authority. He would perhaps lead these disciples in a fight to the death against Yuan Gate.

In all their previous clashes, the average strength of all the Dao Sect disciples would always be weaker than Yuan Gate. Therefore, such a death battle would no doubt lead to certain death.

“I have to go and report this to big sis.”

Ying Huanhuan still felt somewhat uneasy. Although she knew that the present Ying Xiaoxiao was different from the past, Wang Yan was still someone that could not be dealt with easily. Some of the news that was transmitted back to the sect from time to time caused even Ying Xuanzi to be astonished...

Lin Dong nodded his head and did not say anything else. As he watched Ying Huanhuan hurriedly leaving figure, his eyebrows started to wrinkle. In the end, he sighed. An ordinary Hall

Competition had suddenly become so complicated...

In the few days that followed, Lin Dong did not manage to see Ying Huanhuan again. As news of Wang Yan's return started to spread across the sect, it quite a disturbance. Although the newer disciples did not know who this senior brother Wang Yan was, when they found out that he was actually ranked second on that sects' wanted list, all of them had faces full of shock.

However, some of the sharper disciples were able to think on a deeper level. For example, the reason why Wang Yan would suddenly return after disappearing for so many years. After surmising a few answers, their expressions changed. However, they did not speak about it in the end, and could only sigh secretly. Looks like this years Hall Competition would become rather chaotic...

However, as the disciples excitedly discussed news of this matter amongst themselves, the higher echelons of Dao Sect maintained their silence. As for Wang Yan, after returning to the sect, he did not go and pay his respect to any elders. Instead, he returned to his residential mountain peak and locked the doors as he quietly waited for the Hall Competition to arrive.

When faced with such an extreme person, even Lin Dong felt somewhat helpless. He knew about the past incident from Ying Huanhuan. Wang Yan's sister was surrounded and killed by Yuan Gate while she was trying to protect the Dao Sect disciples as they scattered and retreated. In the end, Dao Sect chose to make peace with the involved parties. It was obvious that even the higher levels of Dao Sect felt somewhat guilty to Wang Yan due to this

incident.

Therefore, typically speaking, Dao Sect would not use other methods to remove Wang Yan from the upcoming Hall Competition. After all, Wang Yan was still a Dao Sect disciple.

Under such an atmosphere, time rapidly elapsed, while the atmosphere within the sect, that was seething with excitement, started to inflate. This inflation continued till the one day when it finally reached its peak...

Creak.

A door was pushed open as Lin Dong stepped out from within. Spreading his hands, he allowed the warm sunlight to envelope him. Faintly closing his eyes, he basked in the boiling atmosphere that was surging through the skies. Finally, he breathed in deeply before opening his eyes. Within his eyes, was a fearsome glint.

The Hall Competition had finally arrived.

Chapter 712: Start of the Hall Competition

At the center region of the Dao Sect was an unbroken chain of mountains. Within the mountain range was a towering mountain. The peak of the mountain pierced through the skies, and was surrounded by clouds and mists. It appeared just like a paradise.

However, at this point of time, the usually peaceful mountain peak was bustling with life and noise. The noise from this area could be clearly heard even from a hundred miles away.

The Hall Competition was the grandest competition held by Dao Sect every year. The entire Dao Sect, regardless if one wasn't an elder or disciple, held this competition in high regard.

When Lin Dong reached and gazed upon this majestic sight, he could not help but click his tongue. He flew directly towards a gigantic mountain peak located at very center of the area.

Since the number of participants for the Hall Competition was exceptionally huge, the mountain peaks around the area were filled with competition arenas. However, the most eye-catching arena belonged to the mountain peak Lin Dong was flying towards. This arena was where the most outstanding disciples of the four halls would compete. As such, the atmosphere on this mountain peak was far more lively and bustling than the others.

And at this point in time, this mountain peak was already overflowing with people. Lin Dong took a sweeping glance of the place, and found the area where all the Desolate Hall disciples were

located, before he flew towards that direction.

“Senior brother Lin Dong is here!”

As Lin Dong arrived, the Desolate Hall disciples let out cries of surprise. Following which, numerous passionate gazes were cast at Lin Dong.

Ever since Lin Dong had successfully comprehended the Great Desolation Scripture, his reputation in the Desolate Hall had undoubtedly surpassed the experienced great direct disciples like Pang Tong and Jiang Hao. Pang Tong and the rest were not disturbed by this and were not resentful. Lin Dong’s ability to comprehend the Great Desolation Scripture had thoroughly convinced them of his strength and capability.

“You always have to be the last to arrive...” Pang Tong laughed as Lin Dong landed beside him.

“I’m a bit late.” Lin Dong smiled apologetically at Pang Tong and the rest.

“Haha, junior brother Lin Dong, whether or not our Desolate Hall’s ranking will rise in the Hall Competition this time around all depends on you,” Jiang Hao chuckled with a vigorous voice.

Lin Dong merely smiled in response to these words. He raised his head and looked elsewhere. Not far away in the opposite direction of the Desolate Hall district were the districts belonging to the

other three halls. Two figures stood at the very front in the Sky Hall district. They were the two most prominent figures of that district – Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan. Regardless of where this pair of sisters went, they were always the most eye-catching figures in Dao Sect.

Ying Xiaoxiao was quiet as usual. However, Lin Dong noticed a trace of solemnness and helplessness in her eyes. These emotions must have been caused by the appearance of senior brother Wang Yan.

Beside her, Ying Huanhuan had regained her lovable and charming demeanor, and wore a familiar innocent smile on her face. A tall and straight figure stood beside her. It was Qing Ye from the Earth Hall. At this point in time, both of them seemed to be chatting happily about something.

When Lin Dong looked over, Ying Huanhuan appeared to have noticed. The young girl tilted her head slightly and cast a glance at Lin Dong. Following which, she indifferently withdrew her gaze. However, when she withdrew her gaze, Lin Dong clearly saw a look of joy in her large eyes.

When Qing Ye saw the Ying Huanhuan casually glance at Lin Dong, he could not help but stick out his chest a little more and give Lin Dong a slight smile. His smile contained a slightly pleased expression.

When Lin Dong saw the small actions of these two, he could not help but feel like laughing. Qing Ye seemed to have taken him as a rival in love.

“Junior brother Lin Dong, little junior sister Huanhuan is being eyed by an unknown number of people in Dao Sect. If you want to take action, you better hurry up. Otherwise, she will be taken by someone like Qing Ye,” Pang Tong and the rest teased mischievously when they saw Ying Huanhuan and Qing Ye standing together in the distance.

Lin Dong cast a glance at Jiang Hao and found out for the first time that this fellow actually had a cheeky side to him. Soon after, the former could only shake his head helplessly as he replied, “You think too much.”

“Heh, this is the first time in so many years that we have seen little junior sister Huanhuan show such consideration. Junior brother Lin Dong, if you can get your hands on our Dao Sect’s little princess, it will be much more exciting than obtaining first place for our Desolate Hall,” The usually earnest Pang Tong chirped in and teased as well.

“Haha, senior brother Pang Tong is right. It’s all up to senior brother Lin Dong to revitalize our Desolate Hall’s reputation.” The Desolate Hall disciples around them roared with laughter upon hearing Pang Tong’s words.

In response to his fellow disciples, Lin Dong had nothing to say and could only shake his head. Just as he was about to speak, his mind suddenly jolted and he shifted his gaze towards the space above the mountain peak. A gray figure accompanied by a blood-reeking aura of chilliness flew across the sky. He descended from the sky and landed at the district where the Sky Hall disciples

were.

When this figure appeared, the clamor in the entire mountain peak quieted down significantly. However, he ignored the complicated stares from the onlookers. At the same time, he did not get close to the Sky Hall disciples. When he landed, he merely cast an indifferent glance at the Ying sisters. Following which, he sat down and closed his eyes.

Ying Xiaoxiao looked at the gray-robed figure and lightly bit her lips. Soon after, she clenched her lily-white hands as a determined look gradually appeared in her clear eyes.

“Big sis.”

To the side, Ying Huanhuan’s lily-white hand gently grasped Ying Xiaoxiao’s wrist.

“I will stop him.”

Ying Xiaoxiao turned her head and gave Ying Huanhuan a smile. However, the latter could clearly sense the helplessness and bitterness in the former’s smile. Ying Huanhuan did not say anything else and nodded her head reluctantly. Even though she always had confidence in Ying Xiaoxiao, that confidence had declined significantly this time...

While Ying Huanhuan’s mood was slightly downcast, her large jet-black eyes unknowingly looked in Lin Dong’s direction, but she

quickly laughed at herself. If Ying Xiaoxiao could not stop Wang Yan, even if Lin Dong had successfully comprehended the Great Desolation Scripture, it would be useless as well...

Meanwhile, ever since Wang Yan appeared, Lin Dong's gaze had been fixed on the former's figure. According to his senses, senior brother Wang Yan's strength should be around the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Furthermore, his strength did not lose out to Ying Xiaoxiao, while a strong feeling of danger lingered in his mind.

"That's senior brother Wang Yan... i didn't expect him to be back..."

Pang Tong similarly looked over and sighed deeply, as a complicated expression appeared on his face. As the most senior disciple of the Desolate Hall, he clearly knew something about Wang Yan's story.

To the side, Jiang Hao, Fang Yun and the rest also looked over. Soon after, they felt their hair stand on ends, as they muttered, "No wonder senior brother Wang Yan is ranked second on the sects' wanted list. None of the disciples in the sect can match his presence."

"This time around, there's going to be a great show at the Hall Competition. I'm afraid senior sister Xiaoxiao will not allow senior brother Wang Yan to obtain the commanding authority over the disciples in the Great Sect Competition..." Pang Ting sighed.

Upon hearing this, Jiang Hao and his counterparts nodded their

heads silently.

Lin Dong pursed his lips. Even though senior brother Wang Yan was merely sitting down with both his eyes closed, the atmosphere of the place had already become somewhat weird. Even though he had left Dao Sect for many years, his reputation did not lose out in the slightest to Ying Xiaoxiao...

Lin Dong's gaze turned towards the platform to his front. The seats for the elders of the Dao Sect were located there. At this moment, the four hall leaders were seated in their respective chairs. At the utmost centre, was Ying Xuanzi, whose face looked as calm as a serene lake.

The atmosphere on the platform was not as lively as expected. The four hall leaders looked at each other and cast a glance together in Wang Yan's direction. Their eyes were filled with helplessness and gloominess.

"Sect master, with regards to this issue..." Qi Lei, the Sky Hall leader, said in a soft voice as he clenched his teeth.

"Proceed according to the rules," Ying Xuanzi replied plainly without batting an eyelid.

"According to the rules, Wang Yan can leave the Sky Hall and become a Dao Sect deacon. Therefore, he is not qualified to participate in the Hall Competition," Qi Lei explained in a low voice.

“However, he’s still a disciple of the Sky Hall.”

Ying Xuanzi looked at Qi Lei and sighed. He waved his hand and instructed, “It’s about time. Announce the start of the Hall Competition.”

Qi Lei was helpless, and could only nod his head. He stood up and took a sweeping glance across the seemingly endless sea of people on the mountain peak with an intense and sharp look. Under such gaze from Qi Lei, the previously rowdy mountain peak gradually turned quiet.

“I assume that the rules of the Hall Competition have been explained to you by your respective hall leaders. Therefore, I shall not explain any further. However, be reminded that the Hall Competition is merely a platform for exchanging pointers and training, not a place where you settle your personal grudges. Hence, please take note of when to stop. If anyone has any intentions of killing their fellow disciples, the sect will not easily let you off!”

Qi Lei’s booming voice resounded throughout the area. Eventually, his voice echoed in between the nearby mountains. As he finished his last sentence, his gaze shot towards the gray-robed figure seated in the distance. However, the latter did not move, as if he had not heard anything.

“Before you came here, everyone should have obtained an arena number from their respective halls. Next, you will enter the arena based on your arena number!”

As Qi Lei finished his sentence, the mountain peak regained its boiling atmosphere. Many disciples flipped their palms as a jade token appeared in their hands. Subsequently, an overwhelming number of people surged out and flew towards the various arenas on the mountain peak.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong smiled and flipped his palm as a jade token appeared in his hand. The word 'A5' was written on the jade token.

After taking a glance at the arena number on the jade token, Lin Dong's gaze swept out before his body flew out. Under numerous gazes, he landed on a spacious arena.

When Lin Dong landed on the arena, his surroundings suddenly broke out into an alarmed uproar. This startled Lin Dong. Soon after, he saw a beautiful figure that was holding a jade-green zither gliding through the air. This figure landed gracefully in front of him.

Lin Dong suddenly felt a slight headache as he gazed upon that captivating face in front of him. Never did he imagine that his first opponent would be Ying Huanhuan.

Chapter 713: Battling Ying Huanhuan

On the spacious stage, the young lady smiled at Lin Dong, who had a helpless expression on his face. Her the clothes wrapping around her soft and slender body revealed her alluring curves. Under the rays of the sun, the originally beautifully young lady became even more dazzling. In that moment, the gazes on the arena grew even more feverish.

“Why is it you?” Lin Dong’s head was hurting a little as he asked.

“Why not? I’m also a participant. Don’t tell me that you are going to stop me from taking part in the Hall Competition?” Ying Huanhuan replied while carrying her zither with both arms. She tilted her head slightly as she looked at Lin Dong, while smiling craftily like a small fox.

“What’s so funny about this? Are you happy to meet me in the first match?” Lin Dong asked as he shook his head.

Ying Huanhuan wrinkled her eyebrows slightly. Her jet-black eyes turned for a while, before she nodded her head and replied, “This seems to be a problem. It’s going to be a little difficult for me to deal with a savage like you.”

“You’re asking for it.”

The corners of Lin Dong’s mouth twitched. He had the impulse to lift her up and throw her off the stage.

“Why not let me win this match.” Ying Huanhuan’s light coloured eyebrows lifted as she smiled sweetly.

“Dream on.”

Lin Dong ill-humoredly rolled his eyes at her, before take a step forward, “First of all, let me warn you. Once I take action, I won’t show any mercy to girls, so be careful.”

“Why must you be so heartless?” Ying Huanhuan asked with a bitter face. Although Lin Dong knew she was putting up an act, he still felt his head ache. She was deliberately generating hate for him. Already, he could feel all kinds of vicious glares directed at him from his surroundings.

Lin Dong knew that he might not be able to deal with Ying Huanhuan in the confrontation of words. Therefore, without any more superfluous words, he gently gripped his hands, as vigorous Yuan Power swelled and erupted from his body.

“Humph! You really believe that this young lady is scared of you!”

Upon seeing Lin Dong react in such a way, Ying Huanhuan gave a soft snort, before she kept the playfulness on her face. What she had previously said was naturally mostly comprised of jokes. Although she was usually weird and bizarre, she would never ask for such excessive requests from Lin Dong before the match.

“A conceited fellow like yourself has been an eyesore since the beginning! Watch how this young lady shall deal with you today!”

Ying Huanhuan muttered like a broken record. With a wave of her jade-like hand, her seated form floated in the air. She placed the jade green zither on her legs, before her perfect jade-like hands descended on it.

As Ying Huanhuan’s jade-like hand descended on the zither, the expression on her face turned serene, while light gathered in her huge eyes. In the end, they carried some sharpness as she stared at Lin Dong. Beneath the sharpness of her stare, was some stubbornness and reluctance to admit defeat.

Previously, when Lin Dong was on the palace selection stage, his strength was not even able to catch Ying Huanhuan’s attention. However, in less than a year, Lin Dong’s strength has advanced by leaps and bounds, and he has even surpassed her. Although Ying Huanhuan did not show it, under her lively exterior was a similarly arrogant heart.

She was unwilling to let Lin Dong fling her way by so much.

As the sharpness within her big eyes gathered, Ying Huanhuan’s hand suddenly strummed her zither. Immediately, a soft fluttering sound rang out, causing many rays of jade green light arcs to directly explode and sweep forward, before they ferociously flew towards Lin Dong.

Bang Bang.

In response to the jade green light arcs that were flying towards him, Lin Dong stretched out his palm and made a sudden grasp. He pinched them and forcefully crushed them before they even reached his body.

Ying Huanhuan was at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage, which was slightly weaker when compared to the Great Precipice Cave's Huo Zhen. However, her style was rather unique, and she used sound waves to attack. This attack was extremely peculiar and if one was not careful, one would get struck by this move and fall into disadvantageous position.

Therefore, although Lin Dong displayed a calm expression, there was a trace of cautiousness in his heart when he face her assault.

When she saw her attacks being so easily dismissed by Lin Dong, Ying Huanhuan frowned a little. Only when she stood opposite Lin Dong, did she realize how difficult it was to deal with him. Most importantly, the latter's eyes were as tranquil as a deep abyss. Together with his surging aura, his attack and defense were totally integrated into one, and it could be said that he was completely impregnable.

Such an opponent was really not easy to deal with.

As Ying Huanhuan's jade-like hands landed on her zither, she bit her lip, raising a stubborn arc from the corners of her mouth. Shortly after, her jade-like hands suddenly pressed down on the

zither. Subsequently, fresh dark red blood flowed out from her palm. In the next instant, innumerable threads of blood started to spread out one by one from the jade green zither.

Buzz! A boundless fluctuation suddenly surged out from Ying Huanhuan's body. Dreadful red light that blotted the skies, erupted from her within the body, before rapidly changing into a gigantic Bodhi Tree behind her.

The Bodhi Tree gently swayed as its leaves swung back and forth. This caused an extremely melodious and pleasantly sounding sound wave to echo across sky.

The gigantic Bodhi Tree that suddenly appeared in the arena, rapidly attracted quite a bit of attention. Soon after, gasps rapidly spread. Obviously, this was the reputed formidable martial art of Sky Hall that was only inferior to Sky Emperor Scripture.

“Hehe, Huanhuan has actually obtained such mastery of the Formless Bodhi Sound. This is truly rare.” On the front seats, Sky Hall master Qi Lei could not help but remark with a smile as he watched this scene.

“Although the Formless Bodhi Sound is not weak, it will likely be of no threat to Lin Dong. This lass is truly somewhat unlucky to have met Lin Dong in her first match.” Ying Xuanzi chuckled and said.

“Lin Dong doesn't seem like a person who would go easy on a girl..... looks like that lass Huanhuan will have to endure some

pain this time. ” Earth Hall master Mo Jingtian also said with a smile.

When the people nearby heard his words, they softly chuckled and watched the stage with interest.

“Formless Bodhi Sound.”

Ying Huanhuan’s pretty face turned slightly solemn. In the next moment, her huge eyes looked at Lin Dong once, before her slender jade-like hands suddenly strummed the zither, “All Beings Form!”

As the resulting sound wave suddenly spread out, the Bodhi Tree started to shake. For a time, this melodious sound reverberated across the entire sky.

As the sound wave resounded across the sky, the space in front of Lin Dong started to twist like a mirror. Immediate, a form that was identical to Lin Dong slowly stepped out of it under his somewhat amazed gaze.

“Interesting...”

As Lin Dong gazed at the ‘figure’ that was identical to himself, he could not resist but raise his eyebrows. He could sense that the shadow not only looked identical to him, but also had its own powerful Yuan Power fluctuation within its body. It was obvious that this copy was not merely an illusionary image, but a copy

based on his strength...

Naturally, this 'copy' did not have Lin Dong's complete strength. However, it was still quite troublesome to deal with.

Ying Huanhuan had used this move when she intercepted Yao Ling and the rest. It was through this move, that she was able to obstruct Yao Ling and the rest for so long.

After seeing the astonished expression on Lin Dong's face, a little self satisfaction flashed past her face. With a light raise of her jade-like hand, the 'copy' suddenly shot forward with ferocious force as it approached Lin Dong.

Di!

Lin Dong directly received the punch from the 'copy'. The punch had roughly half the power of his own. From the looks of it, the discrepancy of the 'copy' created by Ying Huanhuan was due to the difference their strength.

After a fruitless punch, the 'copy' rushed directly at Lin Dong without any fear. At this instant, its forehead started to wrinkle as a grey eye appeared. A grey light beam shot towards Lin Dong at lighting speed.

Lin Dong flicked with his finger as green light gathered to form a green scale in front of him, completely blocking the grey light beam. Just as he was prepared to counter-attack, a faintly

discernable zither sound was suddenly transmitted over. Due to the zither sound, the Yuan Energy surging within the body unexpectedly slowed.

Realizing the changes in his body, Lin Dong frowned as he glanced at Ying Huanhuan. Although her face was slightly pale, she still continued to use her Yuan Power to strum her zither in an attempt to disrupt him.

“This sound wave is useless against me.”

Lin Dong lightly spat out a mouthful of air. With a thought, Devouring Power started to spread within his body, completely devouring all the sound power that was invading his body.

Bang!

At this moment, berserk Yuan Power finally erupted from Lin Dong's body. A formidable glint flashed across his originally calm eyes. Anyone could tell that he was planning to make a serious move.

Upon seeing this, a tense expression flashed past Ying Huanhuan's pupils. However, without giving her a chance to act, Lin Dong had already stepped forward and appeared beside the 'copy'. Without any unnecessary actions, his palm directly pierced through its defenses at lightning speed and landed on its chest.

Chi Chi!

No force erupted from the palm that had landed on the copy's chest. Instead, strand after strand of fine black lines shot out of. Soon after, Devouring Power suddenly erupted!

Bang!

As Devouring Power stealthily surged out, the 'copy' immediately started to tremble violently, before exploding with a resounding bang and transforming into nothingness.

Lin Dong's combat prowess far surpassed his cultivation level in many different aspects. It was also obvious that the 'copy' Ying Huanhuan had created possessed only half of Lin Dong's usual power. Furthermore, she could not clone some of the other factors that amplified Lin Dong's combat prowess. Therefore, once Lin Dong took action, it was obvious that it would be difficult for the 'copy' to block.

When Ying Huanhuan saw Lin Dong destroy the copy in a single move, alarm flashed across her eyes. However, she did not plan on admitting defeat yet. Gritting her teeth, she attempted to strum her zither again.

Pa!

However, just as she was about to strum her zither, a hand swept over suddenly and patted her zither, causing a thorough disturbance to the sound wave.

“You!”

Ying Huanhuan raised her head, and gazed at Lin Dong, who had appeared in front of her like a ghost. She bit her lip. With a thought, the leaves of the gigantic Bodhi Tree behind her descended like sharp arrows. With swift and deadly force, they started to envelope Lin Dong.

Lin Dong did not move. In a flash, vigorous Mental Power suddenly spread out, forming an invisible barrier around him. The leaves that were still some distance from his body, directly exploded into dust and scattered away.

With a gentle twist of his palm, Devouring Power surged out as a suction force emerged from his palm, directly snatching the zither from Ying Huanhuan’s bosom. Soon after, Lin Dong smiled at her and said, “You lose.”

“Return my zither to me, I haven’t lost !” Ying Huanhuan was stubborn and unwilling to admit defeat as she extended her hands, in hopes of snatching back her zither.

Lin Dong leaned to one side, evading the young lady who was hurtling towards him. He proceed to lift the zither and used it to unceremoniously spank the tender buttocks of the young lady.

Pa.

As a clear sound rang out, Lin Dong could feel that the originally noisy surroundings immediately turn much quieter. Following which, piercing and fiery gazes proceeded to blot the skies as they shot one after another towards him.

“You...you...”

Ying Huanhuan had obviously turned silly due to Lin Dong's spank as she gawked for quite a while, before her small face turned red like fire due to shame. Her big eyes stubbornly glared Lin Dong. She was still somewhat unable to believe that she had actually been spanked by Lin Dong with her zither in front of such a large audience.

After Lin Dong used the zither to spank her, he secretly felt a little regretful in his heart. However, the deed was already done. Therefore, when he saw a shame filled and angry Ying Huanhuan, all he could do was let out a dry laugh

Ying Huanhuan's face was alluringly red. However, in the end, she managed to resist the urge to lunge at Lin Dong and viciously take a few bites out of him. She snatched the zither from Lin Dong's hands, and fled the stage while leaving behind an extremely humiliated and angry voice.

“Pervert!”

Chapter 714: Opponent

Lin Dong's expression did not change as he watched the young lady flee from the stage. However, he secretly felt slightly embarrassed. After using a zither to spank a lady's buttocks in front of so many people, he did not know how Yin Huanhuan would pester him after this.

As he raised his head, Lin Dong could feel innumerable gazes from his surroundings that shot at him like sharp arrows, and could not help but rubbed his nose. It seemed that this move had truly offended the masses.

A Dao Sect deacon appeared out of the blue and descended on the platform. He looked at Lin Dong in a strange manner, before announcing in a loud voice, "Victor, Lin Dong."

Drip.

However, after the deacon's voice sounded out, a wave of hissing noises rang out from the surroundings. At this moment, the deacon did not know whether to laugh or to cry, and he could only shake his head helplessly. However, the gaze he sent towards Lin Dong now unexpectedly contained a faint trace of respect. Shortly after, he gave a low chuckle and spoke such that only Lin Dong could hear, "Good brat, truly swift and fierce. You actually dare to hit the little great aunt."

Lin Dong gave a hollow laugh and clasped his hands together towards the deacon, before retreating off the stage to the where

the Desolate Hall disciples were.

As he descended from the stage, he could feel that even the gazes of the Desolate Hall disciples were somewhat strange. However, just as he was about to ignore them, Jiang Hao and the rest immediately rushed over. Upon reaching, they shoved their erected thumbs at Lin Dong, while wearing strange smiling expressions that only a man could understand.

“Junior brother Lin Dong. You’re the first person who actually dare to do such a thing to little junior sister Huanhuan over all these years. Looks like you are the only one who can conquer the little minx, that is all powerful in Dao Sect.” Jiang Hao said with a strange smile.

“However, don’t worry. All the Desolate Hall disciples are in full support of you!”

Lin Dong choked for a while. Turning to looking at the strange and mocking grins on the faces of the surrounding Desolate Hall disciples in the surroundings, the only thing he could do was to shout, “Scram!”

While Lin Dong was descending from the stage, Ying Huanhuan had already returned to the area where the Sky Hall disciples were at. Her pretty face was red and flushed as before, while her vivid big eyes were filled with embarrassment.

The surrounding Sky Hall disciples all had resentment plastered all over their faces. Ying Huanhuan was the most popular person

in their Sky Hall and there were countless disciples there who fancied her. Lin Dong's previous actions undoubtedly infuriated them and turned him into a common enemy.

Psst.

Just as Ying Huanhuan was seemingly still dazzled due to the previous incident, a soft chuckle rang out from beside her. Promptly raising her head, she saw Ying Xiaoxiao staring at her with a ridiculing smile on her face.

Ying Huanhuan, who was still in the process of relieving her resentment, immediately raged when she saw Ying Xiaoxiao's expression. "Big sis, it's alright if you don't help me to take revenge against that fellow who did that to me. But, you actually tease me as well!"

"Who asked you to put on a pointless resistance. Lin Dong did not want to hurt you, therefore he chose to do that." Ying Xiaoxiao said with a smile.

"He also...should not...", Ying Huanhuan said, but she could not say it. Her charming face turned extremely red like a completely ripened apple, prompting one to step forth and take a bite.

"Um, that fellow is indeed lacking slightly in elegance. If big sis meets him later in the competition, I'll make sure to get back at him for you." Ying Xiaoxiao said as she patted Ying Huanhuan's little head. However, those slightly curved eyes of her revealed a somewhat happy intent.

“That fellow is so hateful. How am I going to face others from now on!”

Ying Huanhuan clenched her teeth before raising her head and sent a malicious gaze towards the the Desolate Hall disciples. After spotting Lin Dong, who was standing in front, he seemingly felt something as well and turned around, causing their eyes to intersect.

The eyes merely intersected for a few short breaths. Lin Dong's face remained tranquil as if nothing had happened. However, it was obvious that Ying Huanhuan did not possess the same thick skin as the latter. Therefore, she could only retract her gaze, while continuously muttering like a little dissatisfied woman that was bullied. Constantly cursing him, she repeated them constantly to scold Lin Dong.

However, while she was scolding him, the previous scene could not help but surface in her mind. The place that she was hit was still burning like fire. Following that, her memories changed to the time when she had remained behind to block Yao Ling and the rest by herself. At that time, while she was in despair, that thin figure had also suddenly appeared in front of her.

At that moment, she felt that man was actually as great as her father, who she worshipped.

He had accomplished many things that were revered by most Dao Sect disciples as miracles. Even that extremely terrifying Great

Desolation Mysterious Scripture was also successfully comprehended by him. That was the only thing that even her big sis was unable to accomplish. However, in the end it was ruthlessly stepped done by that man.

Ying Huanhuan was truly unable to believe that the fellow that she had previously deemed as someone who could only boast shameless, actually possessed such terrifying capabilities. In accordance to the speed of his progression, Lin Dong might able to become the top ranked disciple amongst the Dao Sect younger generation members in less than a year. At that time, even Ying Xiaoxiao and even senior brother Wang Yan, who she previously worshipped, would be unable to touch him.

Various kinds of expression fluctuated continuously across Ying Huanhuan's face. Deep within her beautiful big eyes was a trace of indistinct absent mindedness that was yet to be discovered by Ying Huanhuan herself.

When the nearby Ying Xiaoxiao saw the Ying Huanhuan's current appearance, she proceeded to smile faintly. It look like the suave days that this lass enjoyed in Dao Sect is about to come to an end.

In a region not far from the Desolate Hall disciples, was a group of disciples with Qing Ye standing tall and straight in the front. He had also just won a match easily. However, his current expression did not change for the better due to that. Instead, there was a faint and somewhat furious fluctuation.

The cause of that fury was obviously from the previous match

between Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan. After she returned to the Sky Hall region, his gaze has been always locked on her body. The continuously fluctuating fiery red face of that young lady made him faintly feel some uneasiness.

Ying Huanhuan and him...

“Lin Dong.”

There was some darkness and gloominess within Qing Ye’s eyes as he stared at Lin Dong. His hands could not resist as he slowly started to clench them.

“I hope that you won’t run into me in the later matches. If not, I’ll end your miracles within the Dao Sect!”

Lin Dong was standing peacefully within the Dao Sect disciple region. With regards of the various kind of gazes coming for all directions, he did not even budge a single bit. It was obvious that he was extremely thick skinned.

However, he did not maintain his indifference for long. That was because he felt a gaze shooting over, that made all of the fine hairs on his body to stand. Tilting his head, he saw Ying Xuanzi, who was seated in the middle and overlooking the entire stadium, look at him with a gaze and a faint smile.

When this gaze shot towards him, Lin Dong who was maintaining his calmness and collection, finally felt his skin

growing slightly numb. Spanking someone's daughter in front of others was something that could not be easily dismissed. Furthermore, when faced with this mysterious and unpredictable sect master, even Lin Dong felt a little lost. Even more so, he had committed the previous deed somewhat impulsively.

Fortunately, Ying Xuanzi did not continued to stare at him. After a short period of time, he turned around and left, finally allowing Lin Dong heave a sigh of relief. Lin Dong felt slightly angry inside as he thought, there are so many people participating, amongst all of them, why did he meet the most troublesome one?

“Senior brother Wang Yan has won again.”

Just as Lin Dong heaved a sigh of relief after to Ying Xuanzi turned away, Pang Tong's solemn voice suddenly rang in his ear.

Lin Dong's eyebrows jumped before he looked towards a stage not far away from him. Over there, stood Wang Yan in grey robes. Right now, he had already turned and walked away. In front of him, was a Earth Hall disciple whose face was pale white. However the disciple's face was filled with helplessness and agony as he was indeed unable to muster the courage to duke it out with Wang Yan.

“Yet another one that automatically admitted defeat even before starting...” Pang Tong said before laughing bitterly and shaking his head. Wang Yan had already been through three matches. In all three matches, his opponents had admitted defeat without even a fight. It was obvious that they had lost the courage to fight due to the Wang Yan's intimidating presence.

“Worthy of being the infamous man that was ranked second on the sect’s wanted list. Defeating the enemy without even fighting. Amongst all the Dao Sect disciples, perhaps only senior brother Wang Yan can achieve that.” Jiang Hao said as he sighed.

Lin Dong crossed his fingers and sent his gaze at Wang Yan who was once against seated with his eyes closed to recuperate. After which, he shoot a look at Ying Xiaoxiao. Right now, she did not have a pleasant expression. However, Lin Dong was still able to see a trace of decisiveness within her eyes.

“So you’ve decided to cross blows with him...”

Lin Dong pursed his lips. He could sense that the fight between the two of them would inevitably be a fearsome battle between two giants. However, who would emerge as the final victor would still depend on their respective abilities...

In the following period of time, Lin Dong went up and fought two more times. His opponents were the senior direct disciples of Sky Hall, who were quite powerful. However, in the end they still experienced total defeat in the hands of Lin Dong. After three consecutive victories in three matches, this allowed Lin Dong to enter the finals. At the moment, the remaining disciples were all considered as the elite within their respective halls. Their fights, when compared to those before, would also attract much more attention.

As a victor emerged once again within innumerable cheering

voices in a match, a deacon appeared, looked around before a deep and loud voice resounded out.

“Next match, Earth Hall Qing Ye.”

After he mentioned his name, there was a pause in his voice before he turned and looked directly at the Desolate Hall region.

“Versus Desolate Hall, Lin Dong.”

Once those words appeared, a uproar immediately happened throughout the stadium before it started to violently inflate. The top individuals from two different halls had finally clashed.

Chapter 715: Clash of the Top

An uproar rapidly spread across the mountain top, and in the end, innumerable gazes instantly turned fiery hot. With a swishing noise, all of them turned towards the area where Lin Dong and Qing Ye were.

The two that were about to battle had extremely high prestige within the Dao Sect. Qing Ye was no doubt the the number one person in the Earth Hall. Even within the younger generation of the Dao Sect, he was known as a genius that was second only to Ying Xiaoxiao. As such, one could tell just how talented he was.

Similarly, although Lin Dong might fall short of Qing Ye based on seniority, the various miracles he had brought about were enough to let anyone forgot his status as newcomer. His success in comprehending the Great Desolation Scripture cemented his title as the number one person of the Desolate Hall, and even Pang Tong and the rest had no objections.

The two of them were the finest younger generation members of the Dao Sect. Their fight was basically a battle between the best of the two halls, and might even decide the rankings of the halls after this Hall Competition.

As for who would become the eventual victor, everyone was obviously extremely curious to find out...

At the Earth Hall area, Qing Ye had his hands behind his back, and his face was as calm as still water. The gaze he sent towards

Lin Dong was dark and gloomy. As long as he could end Lin Dong's legend, Lin Dong would likely no longer be intertwined with Yin Huahuan.

“Go for it senior brother Qing Ye!”

The expressions of the Earth Hall disciples behind Qing Ye were filled with excitement as they cheered in loud voices. Although Lin Dong's prestige was currently at its peak, as Earth Hall disciples, they clearly still had more confidence in Qing Ye.

Qing Ye gave a faint smile, before he flew towards the stage. Upon reaching, he lifted his head and looked directly at Lin Dong.

“Junior brother Lin Dong, this will be a hard battle. From what I've heard, this Qing Ye had attempted the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage before the Hall Competition. Although he failed in the end, his strength has already far surpassed ordinary peak Eight Yuan Nirvana stage practitioners. Coupled with his successful mastery of one of the four great mysterious scriptures, ‘Earth Emperor's Scripture’, his combat capabilities will be extraordinary. You have to be more careful.” Pang Tong cautioned Lin Dong after looking at Qing Ye with a serious expression.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong faintly nodded his head. He naturally knew that Qing Ye was not easy to deal with. Truth be told, his combat capabilities would certainly far exceed Huo Zhen of the Great Precipice Cave. When facing such an opponent, even he would not harbor any

thoughts of contempt.

“Senior brother Lin Dong, it’s all up to you! You have the full support of all of us Desolate Hall disciples!”

The surrounding Desolate Hall disciples felt somewhat emotional as they shouted out in unison. The current Lin Dong had already become the symbol of their Desolate Hall. This battle would become the deciding factor on whether they would finally be able to happily celebrate after being stuck as last place for so long...

Their Desolate Hall had always ended up last place for every Hall Competition over the past few years. With such results, some mockery was naturally unavoidable. Although the Desolate Hall disciples were extremely angry due to this, they did not have any solution. Though the Great Desolation Scripture was known as the strongest martial art within the Dao Sect, it was way too difficult, causing it to become more akin to an ornament. If it could not be comprehended, it would not matter how powerful it was.

This undoubtedly caused the top Desolate Hall disciples to suffer gigantic losses when matched against their counterparts from the other halls that had successfully comprehended the other three great mysterious scriptures. Therefore, the Desolate Hall always ended up at last amongst the four halls. Although they were not resigned to being suppressed in such a manner, they could do nothing about it.

However, the appearance of Lin Dong had broken this endless loop. The Great Desolation Scripture had once again appeared, and this roused the hearts of all of the Desolate Hall disciples. His

appearance had once again given them the confidence to challenge the rankings...

As he felt the numerous earnest gazes from his surroundings, Lin Dong breathed out lightly, before giving a faint nod towards Pang Tong and the rest. With a flash of his body, he dashed onto the stage in the same fashion as Qing Ye under the many watching eyes of the crowd.

On the stage, the two figures stood facing the other. As their gazes intersected, sparks seemed to appear. Although they had yet to begin, the Yuan Power around them had already started to boil.

At this moment, this particular stage had no doubt turned into the focal point of the entire place. Even Ying Xuanzi and the four hall masters atop the taller platform had shifted their gazes over.

“Big sis, who is more likely to win among the two of them?”

Ying Huanhuan had finally recovered from her previously humiliated and angry state. As she gazed at the two people on stage who both gave off formidable auras, she could not resist and asked.

“It’s hard to say.”

There were some traces of seriousness within Ying Xiaoxiao’s pupils while she stared at the two people on the stage, as she continued in a soft voice, “Although Lin Dong has successfully comprehended the Great Desolation Scripture, his Yuan Power is

after all inferior to Qing Ye's. Although the latter failed to breakthrough to the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage, his strength far exceeds ordinary peak Eight Yuan Nirvana stage experts. Moreover, although Lin Dong has the Great Desolation Scripture, Qing Ye also has the Earth Emperor Scripture... therefore, it is still somewhat early to decide who the eventual victor will be."

"However... who do you want to win?" Ying Xiaoxiao sudden asked as she playfully stared at Ying Huanhuan.

Ying Huanhuan was stunned for a while by the sudden question that had come out of nowhere. If it was before, her relationship with Qing Ye was not bad, and she would clearly lean towards him. After all, the two of them had known each other for many years, and their relationship better than ordinary friends. However, she suddenly found that she was unexpectedly unable to quickly give a definite answer now.

She was obviously extremely angry due to Lin Dong's earlier actions. However, when such a moment came, she realized that her desire to see Lin Dong fail was not as intense as she had expected.

"I... I don't know."

The young lady's gaze turned evasive for a while, before she mumbled her reply.

Ying Xiaoxiao looked deeply into the young lady's evasive eyes, and did not speak any further about the topic. Instead, she said,

“Then continue watching. There will be a victor in the end.”

.....

On the stage where everyone's gazes were focused, Qing Ye calmly gazed at Lin Dong and spoke in an indifferent manner, “You did not disappoint me after all. I had originally believed that you would not be able to reach this stage.”

Lin Dong frowned a little at Qing Ye's tone. He knew that Qing Ye detested him due to certain reasons related to Ying Huanhuan. However he had never imagined that it would reach such a degree.

“Many thanks for the concern senior brother Qing Ye, however, I believe that my journey will not end here.” Since Qing Ye's words were so hostile, Lin Dong decided not to be overly polite and immediately retorted.

“Haha, perhaps it is not up to you to make such a decision.”

Qing Ye smiled faintly, while a formidable glint flashed in his eyes. He slowly took a step forward, as an aura that was several times more vigorous than Huo Zhen's slowly unfurled from his body like floodwaters.

“Lin Dong, if you lose this match, reduce your interactions with Huanhuan.”

A violent and ferocious aura coalesced into an oppressive force

that enveloped Lin Dong while Qing Ye's lips moved, and a faint voice was transmitted into Lin Dong's ears.

Lin Dong's eyebrows were tightly knitted together. He stared at Qing Ye, as he slowly replied, "First, let me inform you that she and I are only friends. Moreover, if this is how you express your feelings for someone, I can only say that it is really disappointing."

Qing Ye's complexion became interlaced with green and white due to Lin Dong's words. Moments later, fury gushed up in his eyes as he spoke in a low voice, "I don't need you to teach me how I should do things. Since you're refuse to listen, don't blame me for ending your miraculous journey here!"

Lin Dong shook his head. Looks like Qing Ye was too deeply infatuated with Ying Huanhuan. However, his ways were somewhat extreme.

It was obvious that anything Lin Dong said would be useless due to Qing Ye's present state. Therefore, Lin Dong did bother speaking any further. He stared at Qing Ye and deeply breathed in as a thick green glow started to surge on his body. Green dragon scales were now faintly discernible on his skin.

"Start the match!"

After seeing such a situation, the deacon that was hovering above the stage faintly nodded his head. Soon after, a low and deep voice echoed downwards.

“I’ve already given you a chance, yet you refuse to grasp it. As such, I can only use my way to let you know that you should back off. I’ll defeat you in front of her!”

The instant Qing Ye’s voice faded, his eyes darkened substantially. With a grasp of his hand, boundless Yuan Power swept out without reservation from his body, and with a stamp of his foot, his body tore through the air and appeared in front of Lin Dong. A vicious punch blasted apart the air, bringing with it an astonishing might as it approached Lin Dong at lighting speed.

The hostile atmosphere on the stage had finally exploded at this moment!

Chapter 716: Intense Battle

Bang!

Wild and violent fist force gathered into a whirlpool under Qing Ye's fist. Subsequently, a deafening wind splitting whistle was emitted from it. In fact, even space itself became vaguely distorted due to this fist force.

Qing Ye had displayed quite a significant strength the moment he attacked. Such an attack far surpassed the Great Precipice Cave's Huo Zhen.

The formidable fist force rapidly grew in Lin Dong's pupils. In the next instant, a resplendent green glow surged out from within his body, and appeared in front of him like lightning. It transformed into a green scale shield, that was approximately a feet long.

Clang!

Qing Ye's fist did not hesitate as it violently smashed into the green shield. A fierce and uncontrolled force exploded, forcibly pushing the shield backwards. Along with the scale shield, the punch flew quickly towards Lin Dong's head.

Buzz!

However, the green scale shield suddenly stopped when it was

only a foot away from Lin Dong's head. At the same time, that wild and violent force had been completely blocked.

A cold glint flashed across Qing Ye's eyes when he saw this scene. The force that was gathered in his palm suddenly gushed out. It was like a sharp arrow as it swiftly penetrated the shield, and directly flew towards Lin Dong's face with a speed that would catch one off guard.

“Swoosh!”

Savage and ice-cold green dragon arms spread apart at this moment. With his arms blocking in front of him, Lin Dong took that fearsome attack head on.

After his dragon arms appeared, Lin Dong did not hesitate as his footsteps suddenly advanced forward. His hands, which resembled a pair of dragon claws, thrust forward. Like long sharp spears, his green dragon fingers pierced through the air and directly targeted Qing Ye's fatal spots.

“Humph.”

When Qing Ye saw Lin Dong dashing towards him with his powerful physical body, he showed no signs of fear. Instead, his throat emitted a deep snort. Following which, his hands formed seals at lightning speed. Immediately, a heavy deep yellow strength suddenly surged out from within his body.

“I know that you have learnt a high class body tempering martial arts. However, I wonder how it would fare against the top body tempering martial art from my Earth Hall?”

A rich dense yellow Yuan Power wildly penetrated through every pore on Qing Ye’s body. In a flash, the latter’s skin turned deep-yellow, like the colour of soil. It gave off a steady and heavy feeling.

“Earth Yuan Mysterious Body!”

A deep voice suddenly emerged from Qing Ye’s mouth. In the next instant, the yellow hue rapidly spread all over his body. It caused him to look just like a clay figure. Meanwhile, a faint but extremely ferocious ripple spread outwards.

After his body transformed, Qing Ye also took a step forward. Flicking all ten of his fingers, they transforming into sharp finger shadows that seemingly covered the sky as they directly clashed against Lin Dong’s dragon fingers.

Bang bang bang!

Deep wind tearing and explosion sounds continuously resounded from the point of contact. Numerous sharp forces leaked out, causing the nearby ground to be riddled with holes, and making it look like a honeycomb.

Everyone around the stage was watching this extremely intense

battle with excited eyes. The force that spread from the battleground caused them to feel a palpitation in their hearts. They were aware that if they were the ones fighting, even if they defended with all their might, it was likely that their bodies would have been penetrated till it was full of holes...

“It is a surprise that Qing Ye has actually learnt the strongest body tempering martial art of the Earth Hall, the Earth Yuan Mysterious Body...” At the Desolate Hall area, Pang Tong and the others wore solemn expressions as they observed this exceptionally intense battle, and could not help but comment.

“Lin Dong’s advantage is his powerful physical body. However, now that Qing Ye has activated the Earth Yuan Mysterious Body, it is likely that this advantage will be weakened by at least half...” Jiang Hao spoke in a deep voice.

“This battle will not be an easy one. Qing Ye truly deserves his title of the top-ranked disciple in the Earth Hall. Junior brother Lin Dong has truly met his match this time....”

.....

A savage looking dragon fist and yellow earth-like fist violently tore through the air. In the next instant, they finally collided heavily.

“Bang!”

The moment the collision occurred, a shocking muffled sound suddenly resounded across this stage in a deafening manner. A force that was visible to the naked eyes directly swept apart in a circular fashion. The ground swiftly split open as numerous thick cracks formed.

Those two fists pulled back the moment they made contact, while the two figures were forced to retreat several steps due to the savage force. Each time their foot landed, a deep print was left on the ground. The air behind them was also shaken until a low and deep explosion sound appeared.

The two of them had merely exchanged blows for a split second. However, the ferocity of their fight was something that anyone could see. Should anyone of them make a mistake, it was likely that the other party would use that opening to land a decisive blow. In a battle between experts, victory and defeat would often be decided in a single moment.

Qing Ye licked his lips. The chilliness in his eyes had an additional solemnness. The both of them were basically equally matched in the previous clash. However, it must be noted that Lin Dong was merely at the six Yuan Nirvana stage, and there was an extremely huge gap between them. Nonetheless, Lin Dong still did not end up at a disadvantage in their head-on clash. With such capabilities, even Qing Ye, who had a personal grudge against him, had no choice but to admit that Lin Dong was rather difficult to deal with.

If Lin Dong had the same cultivation level as him, it was likely that the former would emerge victorious. Unfortunately, absolute

fairness did not exist in this world.

Huff.

A cluster of deep yellow aura was slowly spat out from Qing Ye's mouth. His face, which had turned deep yellow because of the body tempering martial arts that he had used, surged with a yellow glow at this moment. His hand seals rapidly changed. In the next moment, he suddenly bent his body as his hands heavily slammed onto the ground.

Buzz!

The ground trembled the moment Qing Ye's hand touched it. It was as though there was an extremely wild and violent fluctuation underneath that was gathering and moving under the surface, appearing just like a ferocious beast lying in wait.

“This is...”

Many startled eyes looked at the stage that was trembling intensely. Some of them were clearly aware of what was going on. A moment later, some exclamations sounded out, “Earth Core Sky Yuan Hand?”

“This is the strongest offensive martial art of Earth Hall other than the Earth Emperor Scripture. It is surprising that senior Qing Ye has mastered it as well. He is indeed deserving to be called the second most outstanding disciple after great senior sister Xiaoxiao.

Looks like Lin Dong is in danger this time around...”

“It is difficult to tell. Lin Dong has not used the Great Desolation Scripture yet. Hence, it is too early to make a conclusion.”

“That’s right...”

Noisy private conversations spread across the mountain like floodwaters. At this moment, the fight between Lin Dong and Qing Ye had undoubtedly become the focal point of the place.

Lin Dong similarly sensed that wild and violent ripple from underground. A grave expression flashed across his eyes. Immediately, his figure moved as he leapt into the air.

“Tsk.”

The corners of Qing Ye’s mouth curled when he saw this. Immediately, he clenched his hand that was touching the ground.

Bang!

The ground trembled wildly at this moment, and the spot where Lin Dong was standing on earlier, swiftly collapsed. Mud and rocks shot out. In the next moment, a majestic deep yellow energy whizzed out, directly gathering the mud and stones, before transforming into an enormous yellow hand.

The enormous hand was like a devil's claw that had emerged from the abyss. Together with a monstrous wind, it penetrated through space and directly rushed towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's eyes were grave as he watched the large hand that was tearing through the ground and charging towards him. His body swiftly pulled back, but the large hand followed closely behind. Incomparably violent energy accompanied by dust permeated the air. The manner in which it overshadowed the sun was extremely spectacular.

Lin Dong was just like a tiny bird in the sky, as he continuously dodged the large hand that was swiping at him. Occasionally, there were some narrow misses that caused quite number of exclamations.

“I want to see how long you can dodge!”

A cold glint flashed within Qing Ye's eyes as he grabbed forward. One could see dozens of ground-yellow lights shoot out from that enormous hand, directly sealing off all of Lin Dong's retreat paths.

Lin Dong suddenly stopped in midair. He gazed at the yellow large hand below that appeared to be pouncing at him like a wild beast. A grey line split open on his forehead, as his Desolate Demon Eye once again appeared.

Buzz!

Once his Demon Eye appeared, a monstrous grey glow rapidly extended across the sky. The space behind Lin Dong became distorted, as an incomparably large Huang Beast, which carried an ancient aura, slowly appeared.

Desolate Qi enveloped the area. The kind of desolation that settled over time caused the hearts of quite a number of people to quicken.

“Desolate Demon Eye. Junior Lin Dong has actually practised it to the level that he can summon the ‘Huang Spirit’...”

As they gazed at the enormous Huang Beast, the Desolate Hall disciples, who were not foreign to it, immediately exclaimed. Their faces were filled with emotion and excitement.

Lin Dong stood on the Huang Beast. His eyes looked coldly at the large yellow hand that was whistling over. Meanwhile, the tightly shut eye of the Huang Beast also slowly opened up. Immediately, the surrounding Yuan Power suddenly boiled.

Below them, Wang Yan, who had been recuperating with his eyes shut ever since he finished his match, finally opened them the moment the Huang Beast appeared. Surprise flashed across his numb and indifferent eyes.

“To have successfully learnt the Desolate Demon Eye...”

“Swoosh!”

The single eye of the Huang Beast finally opened at this moment. Next, it was as if the entire world had darkened. A grey light beam that contained an extremely terrifying destructive force was just like the death god's scythe. Under the watch of countless fiery hot eyes, it tore through the sky and smashed into the fearsome large yellow hand.

Chapter 717: Earth Dragon Divine Sealing Palm

Bang!

A tremendous earthshaking sound boomed like thunder across the sky. It appeared as though the sky had darkened in an instant. The berserk grey light and yellow glow were accompanied by extremely terrifying fluctuations, each occupying one half of the sky.

On the mountaintop, numerous Dao Sect disciples watched the violent surging fluctuations in the sky with shocked expressions. This collision was truly frightening.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan's eyes were locked onto the sky, while a grave expression fleeted across their eyes. Clearly, the ferocity of the fight between Lin Dong and Qing Ye had exceeded their expectations.

“As expected of the Desolate Demon Eye...”

Wang Yan raised his head. He stared at the two colours that were wildly sweeping across the sky. His indifferent eyes narrowed as he muttered to himself.

Bang!

The moment Wang Yan's voice sounded, the stalemate in the sky was suddenly broken. The grey light crazily eroded downwards as a terrifying destructive force was unleashed without restraint. Numerous cracks slowly appeared on the large yellow hand. Finally, it emitted a loud 'bang' and exploded into dust.

"Swoosh swoosh!"

The large yellow hand crumbled while the thick grey light beam in the sky also split apart. Immediately, it came pouring down onto Qing Ye like a storm.

Qing Ye's expression was a little grim when he saw his giant hand being destroyed by Lin Dong's Desolate Demon Eye. His foot suddenly stomped on the ground. Deep yellow Yuan Power whizzed out from within his body. It directly formed an incomparably thick yellow ground shield.

"Chi chi!"

Grey light rays rained down on his ground shield like a storm. Immediately, it struck the shield until it was full of holes. However, the grey light could not completely destroy it. Though Lin Dong's Desolate Demon Eye clearly gained the upper hand in the previous exchange, the remnant force was unable to hurt Qing Ye.

Afterall, Qing Ye was the top disciple of the Earth Hall and was no ordinary individual. Hence, it was not going to be easy for Lin Dong to defeat him.

Yellow dust that permeated the air and the grey light gradually scattered. Lin Dong floated in the sky as the Huang Beast under his feet once again disappeared after having unleashed that powerful attack.

Lin Dong lowered his head and looked down at Qing Ye, who did not suffer much damage thanks to the protection of his ground shield. Promptly, he frowned a little. It seemed like dealing with the latter was going to much harder than he had expected.

Sha sha.

The ground shield collapsed, transforming into yellow sand that drifted down in front of Qing Ye, as he also slowly raised his head. His eyes were sharp as he stared back at Lin Dong. The two faced off for a moment, before Qing Ye suddenly inhaled a deep breath of air. After which, he directly sat down in front of the crowd.

Two deep yellow hands extended from Qing Ye's sleeves. Subsequently, his ten fingers gently tapped against each other. Fresh bright red blood immediately oozed out from the tips of his fingers. After which, his fingers danced and formed numerous strange blood symbols in front of him. Following which, those blood symbols scattered before they landed onto the ground and disappeared in a peculiar fashion.

“Qing Ye is about to unleash the Earth Emperor Scripture...” Ying Xiaoxiao, who had been observing Qing Ye's actions, suddenly raised her brows as she softly commented.

Beside her, Ying Huanhuan's heart tightened when she heard this. She clearly knew that the Earth Emperor Scripture was Qing Ye's most powerful technique. It was evident that Qing Ye was intending to use it to decide the victor.

The originally noisy surroundings abruptly became much quieter when Qing Ye started this peculiar act. Some people appeared to have realized it as well. Immediately, an unusually fiery-hot expression surged within their eyes. The four great mysterious scriptures were martial arts that most disciples could only pine for. However, few could successfully learn them...

Hence, they really wanted to observe with their own eyes just how powerful the four great mysterious scriptures were!

After numerous blood symbols entered the ground and disappeared, the entire arena appeared to be dyed in a faint dark red glow. A rumbling sound could vaguely be heard from under the ground.

Hovering in air, Lin Dong knitted his brows and looked at the mysterious ground beneath him. A glint flashed across his eyes as he promptly flicked his finger. Immediately, a sharp force directly shot towards Qing Ye.

Chi!

However, when the force was around ten feet away from Qing Ye, a deep yellow light tinged with a small trace of red appeared

around Qing Ye and easily blocked the force.

“Lin Dong, you are indeed shockingly talented. If you continue to train in the Dao Sect for another one to two years, it is likely that no younger generation member will be able to suppress you. However... that is not the case now!”

Qing Ye's fingers, which were dyed red by fresh blood, curled slightly. Promptly, his eyes shifted upwards while a deep yellow lustre surged within them. There was a proud expression on his face when he stared at Lin Dong.

That was because he possessed utmost confidence in the Earth Emperor Scripture that he had learnt!

“This time around, it is likely that your journey will have to pause for a while!”

A ruthless expression surged onto Qing Ye's face. After which, his ten fingers suddenly formed numerous dazzling seals. As his hand seals rapidly changed, the ground itself began to tremble as though an earthquake had occurred.

“Earth Emperor Scripture, Earth Dragon Divine Sealing Palm!”

A somewhat raspy voice was emitted from Qing Ye's mouth in a low and deep tone. The transforming seals also stopped at this moment.

The ground shook in an increasingly wild and violent manner. Everyone could clearly sense that there seemed to be something moving swiftly beneath the ground. The origin of this movement was the area where Qing Ye was located.

Lin Dong's pupils also shrunk when he observed the ground below. With his Mental Energy perception, he could sense a surging energy gathering from all directions underground.

“Is this the power of the Earth Emperor Scripture...” Lin Dong gently exhaled as his eyes hardened.

“Swoosh!”

The instant Lin Dong exhaled, the ground below the stage suddenly collapsed. Over a dozen yellow mud flows that were mixed with a scarlet colour broke out from the ground like lava erupting from a volcano. Immediately, they criss-crossed each other in the sky. It was as if a dozen mud dragons were dancing around Lin Dong. The frightening undulations sealed off all of Lin Dong's retreat paths.

“Seal.”

The earth dragons danced wildly in the sky, while Qing Ye's eyes turned increasingly stern. In the next instant, the dragons ruthlessly charged towards Lin Dong.

Yuan Power circulated wildly within Lin Dong's body when he

saw this. However, just when he thought that those earth dragons were about to strike him, they ended up colliding into each other instead.

Bang bang!

A low and deep sound spread. The shock within Lin Dong's eyes merely lasted for a moment, before he saw that the mud mixed with a deep yellow glow agglomerate around him. Soon after, it transformed into an enormous yellow sphere that completely trapped him within.

The blood glow on the surface of the sphere gathered together after the sphere took shape. After which, they transformed into numerous strange blood symbols. Those symbols emitted a strange energy that continuously eroded Lin Dong's Yuan Power.

The arena surroundings was completely silent at this moment. Everyone gazed at the yellow sphere that had trapped Lin Dong within in shock. They could sense a frightening fluctuation contained within the sphere that appeared to be a seal. If one was trapped within, it was likely that one would be unable to escape...

“Lin Dong, you have lost. Once you are trapped by the Earth Dragon Divine Sealing Palm, your Yuan Power will become ineffective. Once you lose the support of your Yuan Power, it is impossible for you to break the seal!” Qing Ye suddenly raised his head. He looked at the earth sphere in the sky before speaking in an indifferent voice.

Once Qing Ye's voice sounded out, a commotion erupted outside of the arena, while the expressions of the Desolate Hall disciples turned ugly. Was it simply going to end like this?

Pang Tong, Jiang Hao and the rest also had solemn expressions as worry flashed across their eyes. However, they did not panic like the rest...

“The Divine Seal is indeed extremely troublesome to deal with. If one ends up trapped by it, one's Yuan Power will become ineffective. This is undoubtedly equivalent to crippling one's limbs for most individuals. Lin Dong is in deep trouble. It is likely that he won't even have the opportunity to use the Great Desolation Scripture...” Ying Xiaoxiao looked at the earth sphere plastered with blood symbols, before she slowly said.

Ying Huanhuan bit her lips. Soon after, she laughed in a helpless and bitter manner. The typically cautious fellow had actually made a mistake...

At a short distance away, Wang Yan stared intently at the earth sphere in the sky. A moment later, his body suddenly straightened a little, while a sharp eagle-like glint gathered in his numb eyes.

It was a instinctive reflex that would only appear when he sensed danger.

Trapped within the earth sphere, Lin Dong chose to gently shut his eyes. Right now, the Yuan Power circulation within his body had slowed down significantly. It was likely due to the suppressive

effects of the seal...

“My power... is not limited to Yuan Power...”

Lin Dong fists slowly tightened as he muttered to himself. Soon after, a dense green glow suddenly surged on the surface of his body. The Heavenly Dragon aura that lingered in his Dantian suddenly exploded at this moment. Finally, it gushed out like floodwater and flowed into Lin Dong's limbs.

A low and deep dragon roar sounded out from within Lin Dong's body!

Swoosh!

Within the dark sphere, Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes suddenly opened. His dark black pupils had turned completely green and it looked as if there was a green dragon swimming deep within his eyes.

In this moment, his Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill had once again evolved!

Chapter 718: Dragon Wings

Countless pairs of eyes were directed to the sky, where an enormous blood seal earth sphere was floating. Wave after wave of extremely frightening fluctuations continuously scattered from the earth sphere, causing one's heart to tremble.

The atmosphere around the stage was somewhat quiet, while many people looked to each other. Based on the scene in front of them, it seemed as if Lin Dong had lost?

“Junior brother Lin Dong, if you admit defeat now, I will let you out. However, if you continue to resist, not only will you fail to change the final outcome, it will only hurt you further.” Qing Ye stared at his earth sphere, while his indifferent voice reverberated over the area.

However, the earth sphere remained silent after Qing Ye spoke. There was no reply at all.

“In that case, do not blame me for forcing you to admit defeat!”

Qing Ye's eyes darkened a little when he saw this. Promptly, he extended his hand. Just as he was about to clench his fist, the earth sphere hovering in the sky suddenly shook intensely. A low and deep muffled sound echoed from within.

This sudden and unexpected change caused Qing Ye to frown slightly. He spoke in a cold voice, “Are you still unwilling to admit defeat even until now?”

“Bang!”

Another low and deep muffled sound was emitted from within the earth sphere. The round surface of the sphere appeared to vaguely protrude a little.

“Humph.”

Qing Ye’s expression darkened slightly, while his eyes flickered for a moment. For some unknown reason, unease gushed out from within his heart. Immediately, he stepped forward, as his hand pointed at the earth ball and viciously clenched it.

Buzz buzz!

When Qing Ye clenched his hand, the blood symbols on the earth ball immediately spread apart like a spider web. Numerous blood lines firmly wrapped the earth sphere like a web.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

However, after Qing Ye completed these steps, the low and muffled sound from within the earth sphere did not weaken. Instead, it became increasingly stronger and hurried. The sound seemingly had the magical ability to stir one’s heart, causing the faces of quite a number of people to turn pale.

Qing Ye's expression was somewhat dark and gloomy when he saw this scene. Clearly, the situation had not unfolded the way he had expected...

“Something is wrong...”

Ying Xiaoxiao's expression was also a little grave as she stared at the earth sphere that was trembling continuously in the sky. There was an additional trace of surprise in her voice.

Ying Huanhuan similarly felt that something was not quite right. Her large eyes stared intently at the sky, some anxiety was present within her eyes.

Bang bang!

The low and deep sounds from within the blood seal earth sphere became increasingly hurried. It shook the entire earth sphere until the sphere started to tremble violently. The blood symbols on the surface of the earth ball also quietly dimmed because of this commotion.

The unusual scene in the sky was being sensed by an increasing number of people. Immediately, low exclamations sounded out continuously and quite a number of disciples stood up. Their eyes were shocked as they watched this change.

“Dong!”

Another extremely fierce muffled sound appeared. Some sharper individuals saw a crack appear on the surface of the earth sphere.

“Senior brother Qing Ye’s Earth Dragon Divine Sealing Palm is actually unable to seal Lin Dong...”

Shock involuntarily surfaced within the eyes of some Dao Sect disciples when they saw a crack appear. They truly did not know how Lin Dong was able to break the Earth Dragon Divine Sealing Palm when his Yuan Power was being suppressed.

Qing Ye’s expression turned exceptionally grim at this moment. The rate at which his hand seal changed increased in an attempt to control the blood coloured symbols and stabilize the seal.

Bang!

However, his attempts at salvaging the situation did not have much of an impact. As the low and deep sound continuously sounded out, the cracks on the earth sphere also began to spread rapidly. Finally, they spread across the entire earth sphere, making it look like a porcelain ball that was about to burst.

Swoosh!

Cracks spread rapidly. In the end, a green light shot out from within the cracks, like the sharp spikes of a hedgehog that had penetrated the sphere.

“The seal is about to break...” Several onlookers’ eyelids twitched rapidly upon seeing this scene. Their eyes were filled with a rich disbelief.

Cries of shock rang out as the green light that erupted from the earth sphere abruptly reached their peak. After which, like an erupting volcano that had been suppressed for a long time, the green light exploded.

Bang!

A thunderous sound rumbled and spread across the sky. After which, everyone watched as the earth sphere was finally been completely blasted to pieces.

Everyone’s attention was focused on the spot where the green light gathered. A human figure became increasingly clear as the green light vanished. Finally, it clearly appeared under everyone’s gazes...

Hiss!

When that figure gradually became clear, a series of gasps sounded out across the entire mountaintop...

Green light gathered in the sky. A figure, which was twice as large as before, slowly walked out. This figure was naturally Lin Dong, who had broken free from the seal. However, this time around, in addition to his two green dragon arms, the surface of

his body was also covered by green scales. Of course, the most eye-catching part was the pair of extremely large green dragon wings on his back.

The dragon wings were several feet long and were covered in green scales. A sharp bone extended from the edge of each wing, while an intensely cold light faintly flashed on its surface.

The dragon wings gently spread apart. With a gentle flap, violent gales gathered as a piercing wind sound continuously sounded out.

Lin Dong's present appearance could be described as powerful and fearsome. As he spread the pair of green dragon wings on his back, it looked as if an ancient dragon had descended.

Lin Dong had been practicing the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill for quite some time. As his physical body grew increasingly powerful, the amount of Heaven Dragon aura that he could absorb also increased. This allowed more and more parts of his body to turn into that of a dragon. Currently, dragon wings had appeared and this was undoubtedly a joyous occasion for Lin Dong.

Qing Ye looked at Lin Dong, whose body had become much larger, as panic flashed across his eyes. This unexpected development had totally left him dumbfounded. After all, he had never imagined that he would be unable to defeat Lin Dong even after using such a powerful killing move...

While Qing Ye's expression was changing in a volatile manner, Lin Dong slowly lowered his head. Green light lingered in his eyes

as they locked onto the former.

Swoosh!

The green dragon wings on Lin Dong's back flapped gently. An afterimage remained in the sky while Lin Dong's body strangely disappeared.

“Fast!”

Qing Ye's pupils abruptly tightened, while his expression became extremely ugly. He had been unable to sense how Lin Dong had disappeared. It seemed like the latter was much faster than before!

Qing Ye's eyes flashed. However, he was still someone with ample experience. In the next moment, he suddenly sensed a slight ripple from his left. Immediately, his hand seals changed. Vigorous Yuan Power surged out and transformed into an extremely thick yellow earth shield on his left.

The earth shield that was agglomerated from Yuan Power had just taken shape when Qing Ye saw a shadow appear from the corner of his eyes. However, just as he was about to sigh in relief, he saw a cold arc on Lin Dong's face. Immediately, Lin Dong's figure emitted a swoosh sound as he disappeared again.

The instant Lin Dong disappeared, the corners of Qing Ye's eyes darted. Immediately, he saw a fist that covered by green dragon scales. It was accompanied by an extremely wild and violent force

as it tore through the air from another angle and violently punched towards him.

In that split second, Lin Dong relied on his phantom-like speed to change the direction of his attack, causing Qing Ye's defences to be rendered completely useless.

“Earth Emperor Armour!”

However, just as Lin Dong's fist was about to land on Qing Ye's body, a yellow glow flashed from within it, and an ancient looking armour suddenly appeared. The rather powerful ripple it gave off indicated that it was a Heavenly Soul Treasure.

Bang!

Lin Dong's dragon fist landed ruthlessly on the armour as a low and deep sound echoed forth. Immediately, the ground where they were at exploded, as numerous cracks spread out at lightning-like speed.

A frightening strength wildly poured onto Qing Ye's body. Even with the protection of his 'Earth Emperor Armour', he was still forced to retreat over a dozen steps due to this single punch from Lin Dong. Promptly, a muffled voice emerged from his throat.

“Earth Core Heavenly Yuan Hand!”

Qing Ye's expression turned red after being forced back.

Promptly, his hands suddenly pressed onto the ground. A large deep yellow hand broke out from the cracked ground. It was accompanied by an increasingly violent force as it furiously swatted at Lin Dong.

Swoosh!

When Lin Dong saw the large hand that rapidly magnified in his eyes, he did not retreat at all. His foot stomped onto the ground as his body shot forward explosively. When they were about to make contact, his right leg suddenly swelled and transformed into a large green dragon foot, which kicked out like a whip.

His leg had barely left the ground, but the ground beneath had already split open, leaving behind a deep crack that was a dozen feet long.

Bang!

Green light overflowed from Lin Dong's dragon leg, and it seemed as if a faint dragon roar was emitted from within the green light. Soon after, his leg viciously landed on the giant deep yellow hand. A terrifying strength poured out, directly destroying the giant deep yellow hand.

Qing Ye's expression changed drastically when he saw this scene, and he once again retreated rapidly.

Swoosh!

However, his body was just about to retreat when Lin Dong appeared in front of him like a ghost. With a cold look in his eyes, the frightening green dragon leg drew numerous afterimages that landed on Qing Ye's body.

Bang!

Qing Ye's body flew backwards in front of countless pairs of eyes. The 'Earth Emperor Armour' on his body also disappeared after flickering a few times.

Boom!

In the end, Qing Ye's body sorrily landed outside of the stage. His body smashed into the ground, causing a low and deep sound. This caused the eyes of quite a number of people to twitch rapidly. Meanwhile, his face was also filled with rich disbelief.

Out of bounds. Defeat.

Lin Dong's direct and efficient fighting method had completely obliterated Qing Ye's defences and attacks in a few rounds. It was relatively quiet on the mountain top. Countless pairs of eyes were gathered on the figure atop the stage. A respectful expression gradually climbed out from within their eyes. Soon after, a thunderous cheer suddenly resounded across the skies above the mountaintop!

The fight between the strongest disciples from two different halls had finally concluded.

Chapter 719: Battle of the Finest

Thunderous cheers rumbled without end on the mountain top. In fact, this scene even attracted the attention of the numerous surrounding mountain peaks.

“What a surprising conclusion.... it is unexpected that Lin Dong was still able to unleash such frightening strength even when his Yuan Power was sealed.” Ying Xiaoxiao softly said. Her eyes contained thick surprise as she watched the green light gradually recede from the figure on the stage.

“I heard father mention that this fellow had learnt an extremely powerful body tempering martial art. However, it was not so powerful the last time I saw him use it. It seems like he has deepened his mastery of that martial art.” Ying Huanhuan blinked her large eyes and said.

“It is not shameful for Qing Ye to lose to Lin Dong. If he continues to train for another one or two years in the Dao Sect, he will likely become the strongest younger generation member.” Ying Xiaoxiao said.

“Only big sis can be the strongest.” Ying Huanhuan held Ying Xiaoxiao’s slender arm as she said with a smile.

“Stop it. You are extremely talented and even father has praises you endlessly. If you put in more effort into training, you would have long surpassed me.” Ying Xiaoxiao rolled her eyes at the young lady beside her and said.

Others might not understand Ying Huanhuan well, but Ying Xiaoxiao knew the former inside out. From a certain point of view, the former's talent was not inferior to her own. In addition to the musical gift that she was born with, her potential could only be described as 'terrifying'. However, this young lady had a lively character and she usually skimmed on her training. Nonetheless, Ying Huanhuan's strength was still considered top notch within Sky Hall.

"I did put in a lot of effort..." Ying Huanhuan muttered.

Ying Xiaoxiao helplessly shook her head. She immediately turned around and looked at the grey-clothed man that was seated in the distance. Promptly, her originally bright eyes dimmed a little, while the smile on her face receded.

"Big sis, you will definitely win."

An ice-cold delicate hand gently held Ying Xiaoxiao's hand. The latter turned her head, only to see a young lady's encouraging smile.

.....

The grey-robed Wang Yan was staring at the stage. His originally soulless eyes turned sharp and focused at this moment. His eyes were glued to Lin Dong. He could sense a faint trace of danger from that man.

“No wonder he is able to fight with Yao Ling until both were seriously injured...”

Wang Yan mumbled in a raspy voice, before lowering his eyes. After the previous battle between Lin Dong and Qing Ye, he did not dare to deny that Lin Dong was an outstanding individual. However, the latter still did not pose much of a threat towards him. The only person that he had to pay attention to today was Ying Xiaoxiao. However, based on his understanding of the latter, it was likely that she would not be able to stop him...

.....

Thunderous cheers continued to reverberate across the sky. At this moment, a deacon once again rushed over. His eyes were shocked as they swept across Lin Dong's body, who had withdrawn from his dragon-materialization state. Subsequently, he took a look at Qing Ye, who had landed outside of the arena and no longer possessed the strength to fight. Only then, did he finally announce, “Lin Dong wins this match!”

His voice had just sounded out when the originally loud cheers suddenly grew even louder. This was especially the case for the Desolate Hall disciples. In fact, they were so excited that their faces had become a little red. Their Desolate Hall had finally defeated the Earth Hall after so many years...

In contrast to the excitement of the Desolate Hall disciples, the Earth Hall disciples all felt a little helpless. However, there was

nothing they could say. Qing Ye had even used the Earth Emperor Scripture, but he was still unable to defeat Lin Dong. It was completely justified that he lost this match.

Below the stage, Qing Ye's face was somewhat pale. His mouth twitched as he stared at Lin Dong. However, in the end, he did not say anything. He lowered his head in disappointment and allow two Earth Hall disciples to help him up. Although he felt disappointed, he did not feel any dissatisfaction in his heart. This was because he was aware that even if they were to fight again, the outcome would likely be the same...

The green glow on Lin Dong's body had completely withdrawn. When he saw Qing Ye retreating, he also gently exhaled. The sealing strength of his Earth Emperor Scripture was indeed quite unique and mysterious, and even he felt a little lost previously. Fortunately, he had many other techniques. Moreover, with the increase in the amount of Heaven Dragon aura that his body could absorb, it allowed the might of his Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill to increase.

Furthermore, the appearance of the dragon wings was definitely of great help. With his current speed, it is likely that even a nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert would not be able to match him. Henceforth, even if he encountered an opponent he could not deal with, it would not be difficult for him to escape.

Lin Dong's body moved. Under the incomparably fiery and worshipping gazes of the Desolate Hall disciples, Lin Dong returned to the Desolate Hall area.

“Junior brother Lin Dong, well done!”

Pang Tong’s group instantly swarmed over. At this moment, even the usually steady Pang Tong had an excited expression on his face. He heavily patted Lin Dong’s shoulder and laughed.

Beside him, Jiang Hao and the rest also nodded. From the way they looked at Lin Dong, one could detect an admiration and respect that could not be concealed. After this match, Lin Dong had finally conquered the hearts of every senior direct disciple of the Desolate Hall.

Lin Dong smiled and chatted with everyone. After which, his eyes turned to look at the distant lonely grey-robed figure. He clearly understood that the most eye-catching match in this Hall Competition was going to be the one between Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan...

One was the top ranked younger generation member in the Dao Sect, while the other was a senior disciple who had already established a fearsome reputation for himself in the Eastern Xuan Region. Both of their reputations in the Dao Sect was something that even the current Lin Dong could not surpass due to the limited amount of time he had. Wang Yan’s sudden return this time around had also caused the placid Hall Competition to become a little confusing.

The two of them were basically the strongest two amongst the Dao Sect younger generation members. It was likely that everyone present wanted to find out just who was the stronger one...

“It is likely that the match between those two will be the most significant one...” Pang Tong also saw the direction of Lin Dong’s gaze. He immediately sighed and spoke with a somewhat complicated expression.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Given Ying Xiaoxiao’s character, there was no way she would easily surrender the commanding rights of the disciples in the Great Sect Competition to Wang Yan. Wang Yan, who was similarly obstinate, would also try his best to fight for it. If those two, who were considered extremely powerful, were to end up meeting each other, the battle between them would likely be even more fearsome than his previous battle with Qing Ye...

Moreover, this matter was related to the Great Sect Competition. It was likely that even the upper echelons of the Dao Sect would pay great attention to it. If one was to describe it, the battle between those two would be the match that would attract the attention of the entire sect.

The crazed atmosphere that had arisen due to the intense battle between Lin Dong and Qing Ye lasted for quite some time, before it gradually died down. Subsequently, another couple of matches took place. The other senior direct disciples from the four halls were also quite powerful. However, their battles were undoubtedly inferior when compared to the battle between Lin Dong and Qing Ye. Hence, although the noise on the mountaintop did not cease, it did not reach the thunderous level from before.

Moreover, even though many interesting fights continuously

took place, most of the disciples' attention involuntarily turned towards Wang Yan and Ying Xiaoxiao.

Time slowly flowed under this somewhat unusual atmosphere. The matches in the arena also ended one after another. In the end, even the currently battling disciples, helplessly shrugged their shoulders. They exchanged looks with one another before directly withdrawing. Looks like they were clearly aware of what everyone wanted to see. Similarly, they also shared the same desire...

The news from this place seemed to spread extremely quickly. In the end, the disciples on the surrounding mountaintop also arrived. In the end, they surrounded the mountain, making it so packed until even water would be unable to seep through.

A strange atmosphere enveloped the mountain. However, Wang Yan continued to sit with his eyes shut. His skinny figure appeared increasingly lonely after being outlined by the black large sword on his back.

Ying Xiaoxiao remained calm and collected. However, her hands slowly tightened under her sleeves.

A deacon finally rushed out in front of many gazes. He landed on a stage and looked at the two most attention grabbing figures on the mountaintop with a complicated look in his eyes. Immediately, a low cry resounded on the mountain top.

“The next match will be between Ying Xiaoxiao of the Sky Hall and Wang Yan of the Sky Hall!”

After the deacon shouted, no celebratory cheers sounded out on the mountain top. Instead, everyone's attention was locked onto those two figures. This would perhaps be the greatest battle amongst the Dao Sect disciples.

Under the attention of the crowd, Wang Yan's tightly shut eyes slowly opened. His eyes were still indifferent and numb like before and they lacked emotion. He stood up and moved his body, before directly appearing on the stage. After which, his soulless eyes looked straight at Ying Xiaoxiao.

“Huu.”

Ying Xiaoxiao's chest gently rose before falling as she inhaled a deep breath of icy cold air. Under the numerous watching eyes of the crowd, she finally rushed out and gently landed on the stage. Her eyes looked towards the man carrying a black broadsword, as a clear voice resounded across the entire area.

“Senior brother Wang Yan, please advise me!”

Chapter 720: Wang Yan V.S. Ying Xiaoxiao

Clear sounds rang across the skies above the mountain peak, seemingly possessing some sort of magical power, as they caused the entire area to fall into complete silence. All that remained were the surrounding gazes that were unblinkingly locked onto the two people on the stage.

Under the convergence of innumerable gazes, Wang Yan faintly raised his head and looked at the slim and slender lady in front of him. A ripple of emotion appeared within his originally indifferent eyes, while a complicated expression emerged on his originally emotionless face.

“ You’ve always been so calm and cool-headed since you were young. To think that you haven’t changed at all after all these years.” Wang Yan said with his hoarse voice.

“You, on the other hand, have changed quite a bit, senior brother Wang Yan,” Ying Xiaoxiao replied softly, gazing at that especially weather-beaten face, which in reality could be considered young.

Wang Yan smiled faintly and turned silent for a while before saying, “ Given how smart you are, you should already have guessed my reason for returning. You know who I am. If and when we trade blows later, I’ll show no mercy...”

Ying Xiaoxiao’s chest heaved up and down as she took a deep breath of the cold and refreshing air. Looking straight at Wang Yan with her clear eyes, she said, “Senior brother Wang Yan should

also know me well.”

Although she did not elaborate, she knew that Wang Yan understood the meaning behind her words. A trace of darkness flashed past those indifferent looking eyes, before he shook his head and said, “Someday, I will repay the Dao Sect with my life.”

Ying Xiaoxiao sighed and declined to speak any further. The current Wang Yan was already extremely prejudiced, and words would be unable to get to him. In that case, the only way left was to knock sense into him through the match.

“Senior brother Wang Yan, make your move.”

Feeling the bright gaze from Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan slowly clenched his fists. Soon after, the darkness in his eyes diminished bit by bit as his usual indifference made its appearance once again.

Outside the stage, Ying Huanhuan’s jadelike hand involuntarily clenched tightly. Her lips were tightly pursed together as she stared at the two people facing each other on the stage. Soon after, a somewhat sad expression appeared on her lips. The scene before her was something that no one wished to see...

On the seat atop the tall platform, Ying Xuanzi’s eyes were a deep and still abyss as he stared at the stage. He faintly closed his eyes, waved his hand with a sigh.

Upon seeing this, only then did the deacon on the stage nod his

head, and with a sudden wave of his hand, exclaimed, “Let the match begin!”

Bang!

Two boundless and surging Yuan Powers seemingly erupted at the same time from within both of their bodies. The robustness of the Yuan Power made the expressions on the faces of even those great direct disciples of the four halls change. Nine Yuan Nirvana stage – the peak of the Nirvana stage. This level was indeed deep and immeasurable.

Swish.

Ying Xiaoxiao’s jadelike hand closed into a grip and a metre-long Green Peak Sword wrapped in a green glow appeared within it in a flash. A chilling intent covered those clear and beautiful eyes before her body turned into a blur of light and shot forward.

The blur of light was akin to a slender bolt of lightning and appeared in front of Wang Yan in a flash. The sharp Green Peak Sword drew a swift and fierce arc as it pierced towards Wang Yan’s front.

Just as Ying Xiaoxiao’s attack was about to hit its target, Wang Yan suddenly moved. At an instant, a chillingly cruel aura erupted from within his body. Extending two of his fingers without warning, he reached out and clamped the Green Peak Sword piercing towards him directly between his bare fingers.

Chi!

The swift and fierce sword inches away from Wang Yan's forehead suddenly froze at this moment. Taking a step forward, his fingers traced along the length of the Green Peak Sword and, like a poisonous snake, pierced towards Ying Xiaoxiao's hand that was holding the sword.

Ying Xiaoxiao's eyes contracted, as she sensed the frightening energy contained within Wang Yan's fingers. Immediately withdrawing her hands, the surface of the long sword erupted with resplendent green light. Shortly after, her clear and cold voice rang out, “Heavenly Stars Three Flowers Sword!”

Chi Chi Chi!

The green glow whizzed, and instantly changed into three sword flowers. Within those sword flowers were innumerable minute sword glows that were released strand by strand, causing an extremely destructive force to radiate outwards.

Lin Dong's eyes hardened when the three sword flowers appeared. He could sense the fearsomeness of this sword flower. If an Eight Yuan Nirvana stage expert were to be struck squarely by it, it would certainly lead to heavy injuries. Looks like it was not a false rumor that Ying Xiaoxiao was called the number one person within the younger generation of the Dao Sect.

Facing such an attack by Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan was not the slightest bit careless. Retreating two steps back, his hands closed

into a grip and the black broadsword from his back shot forwards and landed in his hands.

“Black Demon Slash!”

Grasping the black broadsword in his hand, Wang Yan’s face remained indifferent. Without any gaudy sword techniques, boundless Yuan Power crazily surged from him, sending down a furious slash.

Xiu!

A gigantic black sword glow burst out from the sharp end of Wang Yan’s sword like a waterfall. Splitting the air, it slammed heavily onto the three magnificent sword flowers!

Bang!

A low and deep blast sounded out in mid-air as the black and green glows exploded. Exceptionally swift and fierce sword glows appeared to lose control and poured out madly in torrents, slashing directly at the entire stage, leaving it full of scars and pockmarks .

A fragment of a sword glow passed swiftly over Wang Yan’s face and left a bloody scratch on it. Without blinking, he stretched his tongue out and licked the bloodstain. This action made him look rather savage.

Bang!

Wang Yan's figure dashed forward once again, as the broadsword in his hand created fierce and violent arcs in the air, enveloping Ying Xiaoxiao as it headed towards her vitals. His moves were entirely different from hers. The fierceness and violence within them were filled with viciousness. Obviously, these few years of living life on the edge had forged his savage combat style.

Facing Wang Yan's ferocious attacks, Ying Xiaoxiao did not yield in the slightest bit. Vigorous Yuan Power of the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage completely gushed forth from within her. A sword glow that blotted out the skies came forth from the meter-long Green Peak Sword and smashed heavily into the broadsword.

Clank Clank..

The two figures crisscrossed on the platform like spectres as their swords made contact with each other. Sparks sputtered and scattered about as the resulting clash of sword Qi cut the entire stage into a complete disorderly mess.

Numerous gazes converged on the two spectral forms. The swift and fierce sword Qi from there caused the scalps on the heads of many grow numb. They knew that if they were to trade places with them, they would perhaps have been chopped into many pieces by the sword Qi...

“What a fierce and violent sword Qi...”

At the area where the Desolate Hall disciples were, Pang Tong

and the rest muttered as they looked in shock at the stage where the two were trading blows.

“As expected of great senior sister Xiaoxiao! Her strength is indeed formidable, even senior brother Wang Yan can’t deal with her. Junior brother Lin Dong, looking at this match, who do you think has a greater chance of victory?” Fang Yun asked with a smile after exclaiming in admiration.

Lin Dong wrinkled his eyebrows before faintly shaking his head. He did not make a verdict. However, a faint trace of concern flashed past in the depths of his eyes.

From the current situation on the stage, they were indeed evenly matched. Ying Xiaoxiao’s strength was not a single bit inferior to Wang Yan’s, and her timing of attack and defense was quite perfect. However... when compared with Wang Yan, she was lacking a portion of viciousness.

Clearly, Wang Yan was one who had experienced life or death battles. When he went on the offensive, it was an all-out effort with no thought of withdrawal. A person like him fought with all his life and would use the slightest of costs to exchange for the greatest benefits...

Sometimes, in a match between experts, all it takes is for one’s momentum to be slightly surpassed for one to fall into a complete disadvantage, and sometimes even have one’s flaws exposed and dealt a fatal blow.

Therefore, while the situation on the stage may look alright for her, Lin Dong knew that Wang Yan was merely finding a specific opportunity. Once a person like him was able to grasp an opportunity, he would end the match on his very next move...

“Hopefully great senior sister Xiaoxiao will realize it...”

Lin Dong sighed secretly. He was not familiar with Wang Yan, therefore he naturally hoped for Ying Xiaoxiao to clinch victory in this match.

As he was in thought, his gaze suddenly looked towards Sky Hall area. A slender and elegant young lady sporting a ponytail stood there. Her pretty face was filled with nervousness and some deeply concealed unease, as if she too had come to a certain realization.

The young lady's senses were quite keen and acute. She turned her head around when Lin Dong looked towards her, her pair of big black eyes interlocking with his.

As their gazes intertwined, the young lady's face did not turn red this time. Instead, a sad colour flashed within those bright and beautiful eyes, like the dark and gloomy clouds in the blue sky. It made one feel somewhat sorry for her.

“Sigh.”

Lin Dong gave a soft sigh and turned his head. His gaze was cast once again towards the arena, while his eyes faintly flickered.

Chapter 721: Clash of the Sky Emperor

Scripture

Clang!

Another extremely clear metallic sound spread across the arena. Sharp sword glows swept forth as the two figures hurriedly took over a dozen steps back. The hard ground where their feet landed was also turned to dust due to the sword Qi that seeped out.

Their attacks were unusually sharp and ferocious. It seemed like her reputation as the strongest Dao Sect younger generation member, and his second placed ranking on the sects' wanted list was indeed not from nothing.

Ying Xiaoxiao steadied her body. Her simple and noble face was filled with a rather grim expression. After the previous exchange, she could already tell that Wang Yan was not inferior to her. The battle today might not be easy for her, but...

In order to prevent Wang Yan from obtaining the commanding authority of the Dao Sect disciples during the Great Sect Competition, she must stop him no matter what!

Light flickered in her clear eyes, and a determined expression suddenly flashed across her face. Her body moved as she leapt into the air, while her delicate hands suddenly formed numerous dazzling seals at lightning speed.

Buzz buzz!

Following the change in Ying Xiaoxiao's hand seals, everyone clearly sensed the surrounding Yuan Power begin to boil.

While the surrounding Yuan Power boiled, a bright light scattered from Ying Xiaoxiao's body. An extremely dazzling sight.

"This is... great senior sister Xiaoxiao is about to use the Sky Emperor Scripture..."

Numerous disciples watched the unusual activity in the sky. Soon after, a shocked expression surged on their faces. They did not expect Ying Xiaoxiao to use a trump card like the Sky Emperor Scripture so soon.

"She doesn't want to drag things out huh..."

Lin Dong had similarly sensed the terrifying ripples surging around Ying Xiaoxiao, and his lips curled slightly. It seemed that Ying Xiaoxiao also understood that Wang Yan was extremely experienced. If this dragged on for a long time, the other party would definitely find an opening. In that case, it was better to act decisively. With the Sky Emperor Scripture, it might be possible to change the situation.

Vast and majestic fluctuations continuously swept in all directions like huge waves with Ying Xiaoxiao at the centre. The entire world appeared to have turned much dimmer at this

moment.

“Senior brother Wang Yan, I am aware that you possess strong hatred in your heart. However, there is hardly anything you can do now. Some grudges are not so easy to forget. However, there will be a time to collect the debt in the future.” Ying Xiaoxiao hovered in the sky. Her eyes were locked onto Wang Yan below, as a soft voice slowly transmitted downwards.

“Should we continue to swallow our pride then?”

A mocking expression appeared on Wang Yan’s indifferent face. After which, he turned to glance at a particular spot on the tall stage. After which, he shook his head and solemnly said, “I... am no longer able to endure.”

“Make your move. However, if you continue to be so soft, I will no longer show any mercy. During the Great Sect Competition, those bastards from the Yuan Gate will not show any mercy to you!” Wang Yan raised his head as a chilling glint gathered within his eyes. His ice-cold voice caused many Dao Sect disciples to feel a chill all over their bodies.

Helplessness flashed across Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes when she saw how resolute Wang Yan was. After which, she gently exhaled as she suppressed the churning emotions in her heart, and her changing hand seals suddenly stilled.

Bang bang!

Wave after wave of monstrous Yuan Power gathered wildly behind Ying Xiaoxiao. In the next moment, the enormous waves churned and transformed into a thousand-feet large sword of light behind her.

When the light sword appeared, the surrounding space appeared to become distorted. A majority of the Dao Sect disciples turned pale at this moment. They could feel the destructive ripple emitted by the light sword. If this sword struck them, it was likely that not even their bones would be left.

That light sword seemed to possess a terrifying strength that could slice apart the skies!

“The Sky Emperor Scripture is powerful indeed...”

Lin Dong’s eyes were surprised when he saw the enormous sword in the sky. The sharp ripple that was emitted from its surface caused him to feel extremely fearful. The four great mysterious scriptures of the Dao Sect truly lived up to their reputations.

“Sky Emperor Scripture. Great Sky Cloud Scraping Sword!”

Ying Xiaoxiao extended her hand in front of countless pairs of eyes. After which, she grabbed at the enormous light sword. In the next moment, a clear and cold cry suddenly emerged from her mouth. At the same time, her body appeared above the huge sword. After which, she suddenly swung her hand.

Swoosh!

As Ying Xiaoxiao's jadelike hand fell, the tip of the enormous light sword in the sky, suddenly rotated. After which, it rushed directly towards Wang Yan in an explosive manner.

Chi chi!

As the light sword rushed downwards, a glaring scar was left behind in the empty sky. It was as if even space itself was being forcefully ripped apart by this sword.

The ground below collapsed at this moment. The frightening large sword had yet to land, but an incomparably sharp sword force was already sweeping downwards, hacking the enormous stage into two.

Frightening wind pressure caused Wang Yan's clothes to be tightly pressed against his skin. However, the latter continued to stand still with his head held high, while the enormous sword rapidly magnified in his eyes.

"Sky Emperor Scripture huh..."

Wang Yan's indifferent face appeared to move a little. Immediately, a low mumble was emitted from his mouth, "Have you forgotten that I am also a disciple of the Sky Hall..."

Bang!

After Wang Yan's voice sounded, wild and violent Yuan Power suddenly erupted from within his body. The surrounding Yuan Power boiled immediately at this moment. Finally, they transformed into an enormous light sword that was not inferior to Ying Xiaoxiao's.

Between the two, Ying Xiaoxiao's light sword inclined towards dark green while a black glow undulated on Wang Yan's one, making it look dark and menacing.

“It is actually the Sky Emperor Scripture too!”

Countless pairs of eyes looked at the enormous sword that had formed behind Wang Yan. Soon after, a series of exclamations continuously rang out on the mountaintop.

Lin Dong focused as he observed this scene. Wang Yan was also a disciple of the Sky Hall. Hence, it was not incredulous that he also possessed the Sky Emperor Scripture.

“Great Sky Cloud Scraping Sword!”

The surprised gazes that filled the entire place did not cause Wang Yan's expression to change the slightest. His sleeve suddenly waved as his enormous black light sword directly rushed out. At the same time, he moved his body and appeared on the large sword. After which, man and sword merged together as they viciously charged towards the light sword descending from the sky at lightning speed.

Two bright lights flashed past the sky like two meteorites. After which, they collided with a loud bang under the countless watching gazes!

Bang!

The entire place trembled when the collision occurred as frighteningly sharp sword glows swept apart. The dozen surrounding large stages were all shattered into dust thanks to the sword glows. Some surrounding Dao Sect disciples also hurriedly retreated because they were afraid of being dragged into the destruction.

Black and green light frantically eroded each other in the sky. It was an earth-shattering sight and it felt as though armageddon was about to arrive.

Swoosh!

A sharp sword glow whistled past Ying Xiaoxiao's ear, cutting a thread of her black hair. However, her clear eyes were still glued onto Wang Yan. Immediately, she clenched her silver teeth. A three feet green sword appeared in a flash. After which, it carried an unusually sharp aura as it pierced towards Wang Yan's throat.

Wang Yan gazed at Ying Xiaoxiao's formidable attack. However, he surprisingly did not dodge as his hand reached out instead. It turned out that he wanted to use his bare hand to block Ying Xiaoxiao's sword attack, which could easily hack an eight Yuan

Nirvana stage expert into two.

Ying Xiaoxiao's expression changed when she saw this scene. She watched Wang Yan's scar ridden face as she bit her lips.

Chi.

The moment the sword glow was about to penetrate Wang Yan's palm, a bitter smile appeared on Ying Xiaoxiao face, and the sword suddenly slowed.

Creak!

The moment Ying Xiaoxiao's sword slowed, Wang Yan's palm had already grabbed it. The sharp sword glow instantly caused Wang Yan's hand to be covered with fresh blood. However, he completely ignored it. All he did was stare at the former. Finally, he shook his head slightly and spoke with a hoarse voice, "I have already told you not to hold back..."

"The current me is no longer the same senior brother Wang Yan from before... Xiaoxiao, do not blame me."

Wang Yan's eyes slowly darkened. His other hand rushed out like lightning. With an extremely violent strength, he pressed it against Ying Xiaoxiao's shoulder.

Bang!

The wild and fierce force was just like an erupting volcano. Ying Xiaoxiao's lovely figure trembled as a muffled sound was emitted from her throat. After which, her body fell downwards and smashed onto the ground in a somewhat miserable manner. The low and deep sound directly shocked Ying Huanhuan and caused her small face to turn pale.

Swoosh!

Just as Ying Xiaoxiao's body landed, a figure followed closely behind like a phantom. Before she could resist, a black broadsword that was suffused with a cold and sharp aura had already arrived in front of her.

“You lose...”

Wang Yan lowered his head. His eyes were indifferent as he watched Ying Xiaoxiao, whose pretty face was a little pale as he slowly said.

The entire place was completely silent. Ying Huanhuan, who was watching this scene, staggered a little. Her pretty face was also as pale as sheet. The scenario that had caused her the most unease had finally appeared...

“Can the result be announced?” Wang Yan raised his head and looked towards the deacon as he said in an indifferent manner.

The deacon was startled for a moment when he heard this. Immediately, he looked at Ying Xuanzi, who was seated on a tall platform. The expression of the latter remained as still as water. However, only Chen Zhen and the others seated beside him, could see that some tiny cracks had appeared on the armrest of the chair, where his hand was placed at.

Ying Xuanzi finally nodded slowly under the watching deacon's eyes.

“Wang Yan wins this match!”

Upon seeing this, the deacon sighed in his heart. Finally, he announced in a loud voice.

The voice spread but the entire mountaintop was completely silent. However, Wang Yan ignored it. He kept his broadsword before he turned around and proceeded to leave. An indifferent voice sounded out when he turned, “I will return when the Great Sect Competition begins.”

Ying Xiaoxiao watched Wang Yan's back. At this moment, the eyes of the great senior sister of the Sky Hall, who had never showed any signs of weakness in front of others, suddenly reddened.

“Big sis.”

Ying Huanhuan quickly landed beside Ying Xiaoxiao. She gazed

at her red eyes and fell into a panicked state. It looked as if tears were about to roll down her huge eyes as well.

The atmosphere of the entire mountain fell into a strange silence. Everyone watched Wang Yan departing with a black broadsword on his back, complicated expressions on their faces.

Sigh, how troublesome...

Lin Dong sighed when he saw the depressing atmosphere that pervaded the mountaintop. He kneaded his forehead, appearing to hesitate for a moment. Finally, he slowly walked forward.

Swoosh

The moment Lin Dong walked forward, countless pairs of eyes gathered onto him. Even Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan turned to look at him with lost expressions.

“Senior brother Wang Yan, the Hall Competition has not ended. It is perhaps a little too early to leave...”

The skinny young man spread his hands in a somewhat helpless manner under the watch of many puzzled gazes. After which, his voice echoed across the sky.

Chapter 722: Fight

A silent atmosphere enveloped the mountain top. Countless pairs of stunned and uncertain eyes looked over from all directions. Finally, they gathered on the skinny young man who had stepped forward.

“Junior brother Lin Dong, don’t be reckless!”

Pang Tong and the rest were startled, before they hurriedly cried out. Although Lin Dong’s previous battle with Qing Ye had thoroughly conquered them, Wang Yan was not someone whom Qing Ye could compare with. Even someone as powerful as Ying Xiaoxiao was defeated by him. Therefore, although Lin Dong was powerful, what could he do against Wang Yan?

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders somewhat helplessly at them. He did not want to fight with a ruthless person like Wang Yan, who had similarly experienced countless life and death battles. However, he had no other choice in the current situation.

Lin Dong did not intend to play hero. However, he was also a disciple of the Dao Sect. He did not want to see his sect, which he had some good feelings for, end up suffering a heavy loss because of Wang Yan’s reckless decisions. Perhaps... he did not wish to see the usually lively young lady, the same adorable girl who infused colour into the dull training lives of many disciples, to be so heart achingly devastated. Of course, he knew that he was not the only one who had such thoughts.

From the shattered arena, Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan stared at Lin Dong in shock. The latter bit her lip and hesitated for a moment, before speaking, “Lin Dong, don’t mess around... he is very strong.”

“Is there any other choice?” Lin Dong glanced at her and laughed.

Ying Huanhuan was quiet. At this moment, Ying Xiaoxiao had also stood up. She stared at Lin Dong deeply, before softly speaking, “Do your best and be careful.”

She was aware that amongst the current disciples in the Dao Sect, the only other person who could stop Wang Yan was perhaps Lin Dong, who had yet to reveal his true fighting strength since the start. Although she was aware that Wang Yan was ferocious, Lin Dong might be the only one who could contend with him.

Lin Dong gently nodded. His body moved and landed on the stage. His eyes looked directly at the figure carrying a black broadsword a short distance away.

“You are not my match.”

Wang Yan’s footsteps also stopped at this moment, however, he did not turn around. Only a hoarse and indifferent voice sounded out.

“Regardless, I should still try, right?” Lin Dong said with a grin.

Wang Yan's body paused. A moment later, he finally slowly turned around, and stared intently at Lin Dong. His eyes were as sharp as blades, while a fearsome and menacing aura once again spread out from within his body.

However, Lin Dong's expression did not change in the face of Wang Yan's menacing and evil aura. Instead, a slight trace of chilliness climbed up upon his smiling face.

He was different from ordinary Dao Sect disciples. Wang Yan might have experienced countless life and death battles, but Lin Dong had similarly climbed out from a pile of corpses. No one knew how many life and death battles he had experienced over the years. Therefore, Wang Yan must be mistaken if he believed that he could intimidate Lin Dong with his aura.

Wang Yan looked straight at Lin Dong. The chilliness that had rose up on the latter's face caused a trace of surprise to flash across his eyes. He remained silent for a moment, before speaking, "Since you insist, we will do as you say. However, I shall say the same thing I had said earlier. I will not hold back in a fight."

"What a coincidence, me too." Lin Dong grinned and said. After which, his eyes turned towards the seats on the tall stage.

Seeing Lin Dong look over, Chen Zhen, Qi Lei and the other hall chiefs also turned to faced each other. Finally, they looked towards Ying Xuanzi.

Ying Xuanzi's ocean-like eyes stared at Lin Dong. A moment later, he appeared to laugh softly, before he gently nodded.

Chen Zhen and the rest sighed in relief after seeing Ying Xuanzi nod. The latter stood up. His eyes swept over the entire place as he spoke in a low and deep voice, "This match will be the final one, and the victor will be the final champion. At the same time, he will also possess the authority to command the disciples during the Great Sect Competition."

"If you are both ready... let the fight begin!"

After Chen Zhen's last few words faded, the atmosphere of the place suddenly froze!

Swoosh!

However, the frozen atmosphere merely lasted for a couple of breaths. Soon after, a shockingly baleful aura suddenly erupted from the stage. One could only watch as Wang Yan's body transformed into an afterimage. With his broadsword in his hand, his body shot forward in a straight line and ferociously pierced at Lin Dong's throat with surprising speed.

When Wang Yan made his move, the long cautious Lin Dong's eyes hardened. His foot stomped on the ground as majestic green light swept out from within his body. Both his arms immediately wiggled and transformed into savage and mighty green dragon arms. His palm clenched as a black tree trunk appeared in a flash. Green light surged on his arms, while the strength within his body

poured out. In the end, he furiously hacked downwards with the black metal-like tree.

“Clang!”

The broadsword and black tree suddenly collided in an instant, as sharp gales swept apart.

The green scales on Lin Dong's arms flashed wildly, blocking the force that encroached upon his body. The next moment, his eyes turned cold. His left foot stepped forward and his body made a half-twist, while his right leg swung out like a whip.

Bang!

Green light surged on Lin Dong's leg as it swung out like a whip, and transformed into a green dragon foot. Accompanied by an indescribably wild and violent strength, it ruthlessly swung towards Wang Yan's chest.

The force from Lin Dong's kick was extremely terrifying. Previously, Qing Ye's defences had been completely obliterated by such a kick. Even his Heavenly Soul Treasure was forcefully sent flying back into the latter's body.

It was obvious that Lin Dong did not plan to take it slow. The first strike was already extremely fearsome. He knew that any warm up or probing was completely useless against a fearsome opponent like Wang Yan.

Lin Dong's leg swung outwards. The frightening strength tore the air and ground apart as it fell towards Wang Yan's chest at lightning speed. A deep and piercing rushing wind sound could be heard.

A fierce glint gathered within Wang Yan's eyes. He had similarly sensed the great strength from Lin Dong's kick and had no intentions of underestimating it. If someone like him adopted such a mindset, it was likely that he would have died countless times.

“Black Killing Fist!”

Wang Yan's broadsword blocked the black tree that was smashing over. Meanwhile, his other hand formed a fist. Black light suddenly erupted from his hand as a punch blasted forward!

Chi!

Wang Yan's punch did not possess a mighty momentum. However, his fist contained a monstrous killing intent. That murderous desire was so cold that it seemed almost life-like. The seemingly covered the skies as it arrived, like the punch of a death god.

Bang!

The black light fist heavily collided with the dragon leg, and green light and black light swept out at the same time. They were

just like two fearsome evil wolves that were maniacally trying to devour each other.

Bang bang bang!

The ground under the two directly collapsed. Numerous enormous cracks frantically extended from their feet like a spider web. The entire arena crumbled at this moment, causing the Dao Sect disciples to tremble in fear.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's eyes were ice-cold. they narrowed when he saw that his ferocious attack was blocked by Wang Yan. The next moment, he suddenly pulled back his leg. A moment after doing so, his savage and mighty dragon foot once again whizzed out. It was accompanied by numerous afterimages and a deafening sonic boom as it enveloped Wang Yan at lightning speed.

The green dragon leg, which contained a frightening force, rapidly magnified in Wang Yan's eyes. Lin Dong's storm of attacks caused ferociousness aura to climb into Wang Yan's eyes. He clenched his right fist tightly before suddenly throwing it forward.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Fist shadows covered the sky in front of Wang Yan. The fist shadows contained monstrous black light that surged with shocking undulations.

Bang bang bang!

The wind from the kick and the fist shadows finally collided all over the sky. Such power was undoubtedly earthshaking, and the entire mountaintop appeared to tremble intensely at this moment. The surrounding stages were also shattered to dust due to the powerful resultant force.

All the disciples were stunned as they watched the crumbling mountaintop. Clearly, they did not expect that the clash between the two would actually be so fearsome.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan had already landed outside of the arena. They watched the clash on the stage as their expressions changed.

“Big sis, Lin Dong...”

Ying Huanhuan tugged at Ying Xiaoxiao’s sleeve, some worry in her large eyes. She was aware that Lin Dong was quite powerful. However, this did not mean that he could face Wang Yan head on...

“Don’t worry, he knows what to do. He and senior brother Wang Yan are the same kind of person. Perhaps, in order to subdue a ruthless person like senior brother Wang Yan, one must be even more ruthless than him...” Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes stared intently at dust-filled stage as she softly replied.

Ying Huanhuan pursed her lips and nodded gently. She had seen Lin Dong fight before. His ferocity and ruthlessness would never lose to senior brother Wang Yan.

Every gaze contained thick shock as they observed the dust-filled stage. The stage had already collapsed, as a gentle breeze scattered the dust, rushing wind sounds hurriedly appeared. Two figures shot backwards from the dust. Their feet drew a hundred metre long scar on the ground.

Swoosh!

Everyone turned to look at the two figures that had shot backwards. Soon after, a low uproar was heard.

Currently, Wang Yan's hair was in a mess. The black broadsword in his hand was titled towards the ground, while a trace of blood dripped down from the tip of his sword. One could vaguely see numerous glaring foot marks on his chest.

On the opposite end, green dragon wings had once again appeared on Lin Dong's back. The green dragon scales on his body protected him like a scale armour. Nonetheless, everyone could still see some blood on his arm. Fresh blood followed the grooves of the scales and dripped downwards.

The two of them had merely exchanged blows for a split second. However, it was incomparably ferocious. Each party had left their own scars on the other. This battle truly intense.

As they gazed at the two people in the arena, who were coldly staring at each other, the breathing of quite a number of Dao Sect disciples slowed. Those two were just like two fierce tigers that dominated their own grass plains. When they clashed, it could only be described as desperate.

Yet, at this very moment, no one knew who would remain laughing in the end.

Chapter 723: Battle of the Titans

Hu.

Gales blew across the sky, causing the entire mountain peak to be completely immersed in the cloud of dust that was blown up. After the dust scattered, two erect figures stood opposite each other. Cold and sharp glints flowed in their eyes.

The Yuan Power of the area had seemingly been disturbed, forming two distinct halves between the two. At the place where the two halves intersected, space was somewhat distorted.

Lin Dong had currently pushed the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill to the limit. Not only did dragon scales cover his body, even the green dragon wings had appeared. From afar, the he looked like a half dragon. A faint dragon roar seemed to emerge from within his body that intimidated the heavens.

Lin Dong knew very clearly that if he was to compete purely on Yuan Power, he would not be a match for the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage Wang Yan. However, the form combat took was not merely limited to Yuan Power. Some of the methods he possessed was enough to threaten Wang Yan.

Swish!

Lin Dong eyes narrowed a little as a cold glow circulated within his pupils. Shortly after, the green dragon wings on his back suddenly flapped.

Humm!

As the green dragon wings flapped, the resulting gale caused the surrounding rubble to be fanned away. Lin Dong's figure turned into a series of after images that shot directly at Wang Yan.

Wang Yan's eyes hardened slightly as he watched the after images that were sweeping towards him at an astonishing speed. Even he felt somewhat shocked at Lin Dong's speed.

Bang!

Lin Dong's figure appeared in the front of Wang Yan in an instant. His eyes were cold and sharp as his dragonized arms grabbing a black tree were raised high into the air, before suddenly swinging downwards in an extremely violent manner!

Bang!

The black tree had yet to land, but the ground below had already exploded due to the force behind it.

Ding!

With terrifying power, the black tree was violently swung downwards. However, the instant before its power reached its peak, a black broadsword enveloped by vigorous Yuan Power

swept out at an extremely sharp angle, and thrust heavily at the black tree trunk.

The point that Wang Yan had targeted with his sword was extremely crafty. He had nicely struck the point on the black tree where the energy was most scattered. Although his strength could not match up to Lin Dong's, his Yuan Power was vigorous without equal. With a single strike, he had directly blocked the black tree that contained a frightening force. Seeing such eye power and strength made others feel astonished.

“Chi!”

Lin Dong was not the slightest bit surprised that his attacked had been stopped. A grey line swiftly formed on his forehead, and the Desolate Demon Eye appeared. A grey light beam filled with a baleful aura burst out with a swoosh and headed straight for Wang Yan's throat.

“Humph!”

Lin Dong's merciless attack caused Wang Yan to snort coldly. Two of his fingers curled, transforming into a sword aura that quickly thrust at the grey light beam. A formidable sword Qi suddenly exploded, forcibly tearing the light beam apart.

Swish Rustle!

After ripping the light beam apart, Wang Yan's black broadsword

turned directly into a black storm. Formidable berserk sword Qi flooded the skies as a counterattack was launched at Lin Dong.

In response to such an attack from Wang Yan, Lin Dong's green dragon wings flapped and he flew into air. With another flap, he reflected numerous sharp sword Qi that were shooting towards him. Quickly after, he extended his five fingers, as the space behind him started to crumble again. From the void, a figure from the ancient times slowly walked out.

“Great Desolate Heaven Imprisoning Hand!”

Without wasting any time, Lin Dong suddenly extended his hand, and furiously swatted at Wang Yan.

Bang!

Following the descend of Lin Dong's palm, the light figure within the void also sent a palm swatting down. An incomparably gigantic ancient palm imprint immediately appeared in the sky, and viciously pressed down on Wang Yan below.

While the gigantic palm rumbled downwards, Lin Dong did not plan on stopping here. The Desolate Demon Eye on his forehead opened once again, as grey light swelled and rushed out in torrents, summoning the spirit of the Huang Beast once again.

Swish!

The sole giant eye of the Huang Beast spirit rapidly opened, before a grey pillar of light, that seemingly connected the skies and the earth, shot out explosively with a whoosh.

Bang Bang!

Yuan Power frantically boiled in the skies above as the titanic palm and light pillar simultaneously descended on their target, Wang Yan. Upon seeing such an attack, the scalps of many people watching below turned numb.

Hmph!

A serious expression flitted across Wang Yan's eyes as he lifted his head and gazed at the terrifying attacks that whizzed at him from the skies above. He thrust his broadsword into the ground, and rapid formed a series of seals with his hands. Immediately, an astonishing fluctuation suddenly started to swell up from within his body.

“Sky Emperor Scripture, Sky Emperor Bell!”

In an instant, the Yuan Power in the area showed signs of frantically gathering towards Wang Yan, before fusing with the boundless Yuan Power within his body. Under the gazes of countless people, the Yuan Power transformed into a gigantic ancient bell.

Clang!

The instant the ancient bell formed, the gigantic palm and light pillar finally arrived. Carrying along terrifying fluctuations, they smashed into the gigantic ancient bell one after the other. A loud and clear bell sound immediately resounded across the entire sky.

Dong!

The already messy mountain peak was ravaged once again. The huge boulders that had already broken apart were now crushed into dust by the shockwave from the collision. The formidable power unleashed by the collision was rather astonishing indeed.

Crack.

Innumerable gazes gathered at the site of the collision. After suffering such a frightening bombardment, the surface of the gigantic ancient clock started to rupture as numerous cracks formed. In the end, it thoroughly exploded with a bang.

Hu.

Lin Dong gasped a mouthful of air as he watched the gigantic ancient clock explode, and could not help but grin as a figure once again appeared before his eyes. This Wang Yan was indeed hard to deal with. Qing Ye would have long been blown away by this attack of Lin Dong. However Wang Yan was still as steady as a mountain. This opponent was truly troublesome...

Below, Wang Yan's face was like still water as the hand that grasped the black broadsword faintly trembled. While Lin Dong was secretly thinking about how difficult Wang Yan was to deal with, he was similarly secretly astonished by Lin Dong's ferocious attack. The energy used in the battle with Lin Dong was simply far more than what he had expended against Ying Xiaoxiao.

After the descent of the astonishing attack, the two had strangely sunk into a brief moment of silence. During this period, neither of them launched any formidable attacks.

Looking at the two stationary figures in the arena, Ying Xiaoxiao's pupils twitched before she spoke in a soft voice, "Their energy expansion is too great..."

"They have already fought many matches today..." Ying Huanhuan nodded in agreement.

"Senior brother Wang Yan is a Nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert, as such, it is not strange that his vigorous Yuan Power has been able to support him till now. However, that fellow Lin Dong repeatedly launched such powerful martial art moves, yet he was also able to hold out till now. This is truly astonishing." Ying Xiaoxiao remarked.

"Exactly, that fellow is not normal..."

Ying Huanhuan gave a laugh, before she felt Ying Xiaoxiao look over. Her face turned red as she hastily changed the topic, "Big sis, who amongst them will have a greater chance at victory?"

Ying Xiaoxiao slightly knitted her eyebrows, before shaking her head, “That’s hard to say. Although Lin Dong’s attacks are fiercer, senior brother Wang Yan definitely still has his trump cards.”

“However Lin Dong has yet to reveal his Great Desolation Scripture. That fellow really loves to save his cards...”

“True, we’re always underestimating him. Therefore, the victor of this match is yet to be determined....”

Ying Xiaoxiao gave a sigh, however, her eyes suddenly focused the moment her voice faded. She immediately sent her gaze towards Wang Yan’s direction. The latter had suddenly sat on the ground, while the black broadsword in his hand had been thrust into the ground. Next, his hands started to form an extremely strange seal.

Ppp.

A mouthful of essence blood shot out from Wang Yan’s mouth. It turned into a ball of blood and descended on his strange seal. Immediately, an extremely strange aura slowly seeped out from within his body.

“ Perhaps this will end soon... senior brother Wang Yan doesn’t plan on delaying any longer...”

Ying Xiaoxiao breathed in deeply as she watched Wang Yan’s

strange actions. Her jadelike hands quietly started to tighten. Looks like Wang Yan was about to use his hidden card. It was unknown whether Lin Dong would be able to withstand it this time. If he could not endure, a result to this match might finally emerge...

Chapter 724: Black Demon Mirror VS Great Desolation Scripture

Buzz buzz.

A strange aura spread from within Wang Yan's body. While this aura spread, wave after wave of black fog also swept out from within his body in all directions like a storm.

The black fog quickly spread filled half the sky. Faintly, an extremely shocking and fearsome aura was emitted from within it.

Everyone on the mountain was in shock as they observed this scene. Immediately, they quietly inhaled a breath of cold air. All of them could sense how terrifying Wang Yan's attack was. It seems like the latter was planning to use his trump cards.

Lin Dong was hovering in the sky. His expression was similarly grave when he saw this scene. From the monstrous black fog, he felt an extremely dangerous sensation. He slowly began to descend from the sky and landed a great distance from Wang Yan. When his feet touched the ground, the Desolate Demon Eye between his brows flashed before a formidable grey beam shot towards the seated Wang Yan.

“Chi!”

The light beam rushed past in a flash. However, when it was still a hundred feet away from Wang Yan, it suddenly disappeared in a

puff. It seemed as if there was an invisible barrier around Wang Yan, protecting him within it.

Wang Yan's eyes were indifferent as he glanced at Lin Dong. Promptly, a somewhat scarlet glow surged within his eyes. His rapidly changing hand seals suddenly stilled before a hoarse and indifferent voice was slowly emitted, "This skill has killed three experts at the peak of eight Yuan Nirvana Stage and a nine Yuan Nirvana Stage opponent... Right now, you still have the chance to withdraw."

Wang Yan's words had just sounded when it immediately caused the sound of cold air being haled to ring across this mountain. His battle accomplishments were really shocking. It seems like he indeed deserves to be ranked second on the sects' wanted list...

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air. He immediately smiled before he inserted the black tree on his hand into the ground. Both his hands formed a seal with lightning like speed.

"Senior Wang Yan, after you!"

Wang Yan lowered his eyes when he saw this and he ceased speaking anymore. The seal formed by his hand changed before the black light that permeated the sky began to gather rapidly. Finally, it appeared to transform into an extremely large and blurry black figure. A monstrous evil aura swept apart within the black figure and it caused the temperature of this entire place to fall.

“This is...”

On the tall stage, when Chen Zhen and the other three hall chiefs saw the enormous black figure formed by Wang Yan, their eyes hardened.

“What a powerful martial art. It seems like Wang Yan must have had a rare chance encounter over the years. This martial arts is comparable to the Sky Emperor Scripture...” The chief of the Sky Sect Qi Lei, spoke in a deep voice.

Chen Zhen and the rest nodded slightly. Immediately, worry flashed across their eyes. Wang Yan’s strength had even managed to take them by surprise. Therefore, they wondered if Lin Dong would be able to hold on...

“From his stance, the martial arts that Wang Yan learnt should be the Black Demon Mirror. The one who created it was a ruthless person during the ancient times called Hei Mo.” Seated in the middle, Ying Xuanzi opened his mouth and spoke faintly at this moment. He managed to see through the background of Wang Yan’s martial arts in a glance.

“Hei Mo...” The expressions of Chen Zhen’s group changed slightly upon hearing this. Clearly, they had also heard of this ruthless individual, who was renowned during the ancient times.

“It is unexpected that Wang Yan is actually able to obtain his martial arts inheritance...”

.....

Bang bang.

The enormous black figure was just like a demonic body that appeared in the sky above Wang Yan. Although one could not clearly see its appearance, that evil aura that seemed to have shuttled through time and space was extremely frightening.

“Huff.”

A cluster of air that contained some black light was slowly emitted from Wang Yan’s mouth. At this moment, his expression appeared to be a little pale. It was likely that using this martial arts exhausted him tremendously.

He slowly raised his somewhat pale face. His scarlet red eyes appeared extremely stern. After which, a seal was formed with his hand. His hoarse, cold and indifferent voice carried some heat as it resounded over the mountain.

“Black Demon Mirror, Descent of the Black Demon!”

Bang!

Monstrous black light wildly surged into the enormous black shadow. After which, two scarlet light surfaced on the black figure’s face. They were just like a pair of bloody eyes. Immediately, the evil aura that permeated this place suddenly

soared.

“Hiss!”

While this dark and evil aura spread, countless surrounding individuals suddenly felt the Yuan Power circulating within their bodies turn sluggish. Immediately, numerous shocked exclams sounded out. Wang Yan’s attack had yet to be unleashed, however it was already this fearsome.

The shady aura within Wang Yan’s eyes was also extremely violent. In the next moment, he extended his hand and aimed at Lin Dong. After which, he viciously clenched his hand.

Crack!

The moment he clenched his hand, the natural Yuan Power appeared to be forcefully shattered. After which, the enormous black figure’s scarlet eyes directly locked onto Lin Dong. Vast and mighty wild Yuan Power actually formed a barrier and sealed off Lin Dong retreat path.

That incredibly enormous black figure strided forward after it sealed Lin Dong’s retreat paths. It’s palm was subsequently slammed downwards!

Bang bang!

Following this furious slam by Wang Yan’s palm, the mountain

began to tremble wildly. The land actually formed a dozens of feet large crack. Soon after, an enormous crack line that was nearly a hundred feet in size surfaced from the ground. It was just like a rising earth dragon that extended towards Lin Dong with lightning like speed.

This frightening palm attack had the strength to shatter mountains!

All the disciples were also shocked by this frightening momentum until they felt suffocated. At a short distance away, Ying Xiaoxiao's expression became extremely grave. That young lady by her side also had a somewhat pale expression.

It was likely that even a nine Yuan Nirvana Stage expert would be dare to handle this palm attack!

“What a powerful fluctuation...”

Lin Dong raised his head as he stared at that black large palm, which blotted out the sun, heading over. At that spot, he could sense an extremely rich dangerous sensation that would not scatter. He understood that even though his physical body was extremely powerful, he would definitely be seriously wounded if he was hit by that attack.

“My retreat paths have all been sealed...”

Lin Dong glanced around him. The barrier formed by the wild

and violent natural Yuan Power had trapped him at this spot.

“In that case... I can only go all out and fight with you.”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. The cold expression within his eyes suddenly became more intense. He clenched his hand before bright red fresh blood promptly seeped out from it. After which, it swiftly transformed into an extremely mysterious obscure seal.

Bang!

The blood coloured seal had just appeared when Lin Dong's right hand violently landed on the ground. At the same time, a wave of extremely mysterious ripple spread out in a lightning like speed with his body at the middle.

Puff puff!

As this ripple spread, everyone could clearly see that the originally lush green mountain top began to wither and turn yellow at a frightening pace. Even the land itself started to crack...

Crack.

The cracks on the ground spread with lightning like speed. Within a short couple of breaths, this large mountain had turned withering yellow. It was as though the strength within the land had been completely sucked away.

“This is...”

Numerous pair of eyes were the mountaintop wither in shock. Immediately, a wild and hot excitement suddenly surged into everyone’s eyes. “This is the Great Desolation Scripture!”

When the Great Desolation Scripture is unleashed, everything within thousands of kilometres will turn barren. Although it was impossible for Lin Dong to currently reach that level, he was still able to turn this mountain into barren land.

“He has finally unleashed it huh...”

Even with their fortitude, Chen Zhen and Wu Dao had an excitement surging within their eyes at this moment. It has been a hundred years. Finally, they were once again able to witness the most powerful strongest martial arts in their Dao Sect...

“It is indeed worthy of being the Great Desolation Scripture...”

Qi Lei’s eyes flickered as he watched this scene before letting out a praise. He could sense that there was a majestic energy surging underground. These energy were gathering towards the skinny figure in the distant.

Except for human beings, he had absorbed all the energy from the surrounding living beings. This was the most frightening aspect of the Great Desolation Scripture.

Deep yellow energy whizzed out from the ground like a monstrous flame. Finally, it covered over Lin Dong's body. At this moment, a frightening ripple was being emitted all over his body. Even Ying Xiaoxiao felt shocked.

“It actually is... the Great Desolation Scripture...”

At a distance away, Wang Yan's eyes also shrunk because of this scene. He immediately inhaled a deep breath of air and suppressed the shock within his heart. At this moment, he finally understood why Lin Dong had the courage to oppose him. This fellow had actually successfully learnt the Great Desolation Scripture...

This fight was going to be really interesting.

Chapter 725: Tragic

Clamor.

The deep-yellow energy was just like a flame that came sweeping out from underground. It occupied the other half of the sky. That majestic and mighty strength appeared to ignite this world.

A lean figure stood at the center of the flame. Like an eagle hovering in the horizon, a pair of bright and penetrating eyes were firmly locked onto Wang Yan in the distance, who had a demon-like figure above his head.

This was the first time Lin Dong had used the Great Desolation Scripture. He could clearly sense the energy within the surrounding land gather around him at this moment. Moreover, he could control this energy!

It was a tremendous energy that he had never possessed before!

At this moment, Lin Dong finally understood why the Great Desolation Scripture could become the strongest martial art in the Dao Sect. This was basically forcefully borrowing the energy of the land for one's use in an overbearing manner.

From a certain point of view, this was similar to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. However, the power borrowed by the Great Desolation Scripture would be unleashed in an extremely short amount of time, hence creating an extremely terrifying attack. On the other hand, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol would swallow

and digest the strength, completely turning it to its owner strength bit by bit.

Amongst these two things, one was for the now while the other was for the future. Their natures were completely different.

“Such an overwhelming power...”

Lin Dong extended his hand and clenched it gently. Immediately, the corners of his lips lifted to form a smile on his face. One could tell that he was quite satisfied with the power of this Great Desolation Scripture.

Bang bang!

The large black palm that seemingly covered the skies carried an extremely frightening pressure as it approached the sky. The originally cracked ground also crumbled at this moment, transforming into a barren land.

Hu!

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air. His originally bright eyes had now become dazzling. Immediately, his hands held the black tree tightly and lifted it high up into the air. After which, he chopped down with it!

Clamor!

After this tree of Lin Dong's came crushing downwards, the bright deep-yellow energy that occupied half of the sky came whistling over like a storm. In the end, it completely covered the black tree trunk in front of the many stunned gazes present, forming a thousand feet large bright tail of light.

“Great Desolation Scripture, Desolation Tear!”

A deep and hoarse voice rang out amidst the wild and violent Yuan Power in the sky as Lin Dong chopped downwards with the tree.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's voice had just sounded when a thousand feet long bright light arc suddenly erupted from the black tree trunk.

Bang bang bang!

The instant the light arc was unleashed, a thousands of feet large gully was being forcefully torn open. In the end, it directly spread to the edge of the mountain from the middle of the battleground. It was as if it intended to split this mountain into two.

The speed of the light arc was extremely frightening. Everyone merely saw a ray of light streak pass. When they focused, the monstrous light tiger had already violently hacked onto the large black shadow palm in front of their shocked eyes.

Chi chi!

The shocking collision surprisingly did not emit any sound. Two extremely frightening energy attacks met each other like fire and water, frantically eroding each other with the intention of obliterating the other party.

Crash.

A frightening energy ripple frantically spread outwards in the sky. A kind of distorted feeling appeared wherever the two energies met.

Everyone was glued to the frightening offensive erosion in the sky. A moment later, their pupils suddenly shrunk. The two similarly ferocious energies finally lost control while eroding each other. In the end, they swept outwards.

It was as though a sandstorm had swept over the area. None of those present could avoid it.

Some of the nearer disciples were shaken till they spat out a mouthful of blood. Their faces were deathly pale while shock filled their eyes. This was merely some resultant waves. Yet, they were already unable to defend against it. They really could not imagine just how frightening the scene at the centre of the collision was.

Black and yellow shock waves rippled outwards. Everyone

watched as the two figures were blown back like cannon balls after being struck by the shock waves.

Grug.

A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out when the two figures flew backwards. Clearly, they had ended up suffering quite a serious injury from the backlash.

Ying Huanhuan watched the two seriously injured human figures in the battleground, as her hand involuntarily covered her mouth. Anxiety flashed across her eyes. Lin Dong and Wang Yan were both ferocious individuals, and a battle between them was truly one that would make even onlookers fearful. Anyone who showed an opening would at least be seriously injured by their previous attacks.

Chi!

The black tree in Lin Dong's hand was heavily thrust into the ground, causing a long and deep scar that was hundreds of metres long as it was dragged along the ground. The green dragon wings behind him were flapped violently. Only then did it gradually resolve the frightening force that had invaded his body.

Lin Dong wiped off the blood trace at the corner of his mouth after stabilizing his body. A vicious look rose deep within those cold stern eyes of his. Immediately, he held the black tree and flapped the dragon wings on his back. His body emitted a 'swoosh' sound as he disappeared in a strange manner.

At a spot a great distance in front of Lin Dong, Wang Yan had also forcefully stabilized his body. He appeared dishevelled, and there was a faint trace of disbelief within his eyes. Clearly, he never imagined that Lin Dong would actually blocked his attack. There was a whole three Yuan Nirvana stage gap between both of them. Was the Great Desolation Scripture really so tyrannical...

However, Wang Yan did not ponder too deeply into this matter. This was because his expression suddenly changed in the next instant as his body strangely dodged to the side.

Bang!

Just when Wang Yan's body had pulled back, the black tree tore through the distant sky and violently struck the spot where he had stood earlier with frightening power. A gully spread in a lightning like fashion and chased Wang Yan, who was flying backwards. Sharp rocks wrapped with vigorous Yuan Power shot towards his vitals.

Bang bang bang!

Wang Yan's body was in the air as the broadsword in his hand was waved violently. Powerful sword Qi directly sliced those rock fragments into dust.

Swoosh!

That sword Qi of Wang Yan had just landed when that ghost like figure once again appeared in front of him. A ferocious fist force ruthlessly slammed towards Wang Yan's chest.

A fierce aura flashed across Wang Yan's eyes when he saw this chain of attacks by Lin Dong. This time around, he did not dodge, and a sharp kick flew out.

His fighting style was extremely vicious, and he was usually the one pushing others into a life and death struggle with his viciousness. Since when did he end up being forced to continue pulling back by another in a similar fashion?

Bang bang!

The punch and kick that contained a ferocious strength finally landed violently onto the other party's body. Immediately, the two of them let out a muffled snort. Their bodies landed on the ground and staggered backwards.

Exchanging a punch for a kick. The both of them actually did not have any thoughts of defending. Such a risky berserker style caused quite a number of disciples to feel their scalps turn numb. These two fellows were truly ruthless...

“Blar.”

Lin Dong spat out a mouthful of blood from his mouth. His hand trembled slightly as his eyes stared at Wang Yan in a somewhat

cold manner. When his fist hand landed on the latter's body earlier, it appeared that the latter had something on his body that had reduced the power by half.

“Lin Dong, you won't be able to defeat me!”

Wang Yan wiped off the trace of blood on his face. A cold smile was revealed on his indifferent face. Immediately, his body trembled slightly as a faint golden glow surfaced on his body. After which, the golden glow gathered, forming an outer skin-like layer that wrapped his entire body under it.

“You are indeed extremely amazing to battle me to such a state with the strength of the six Yuan Nirvana stage. However... there is after all a frightening gap between a six Yuan and a nine Yuan. The current me has already begun to form a Yuan Spirit and can use the strength of a Yuan Spirit to form this Yuan Spirit Cuticle. Your attacks will not be able to break it!”

“Yuan Spirit Cuticle...”

Lin Dong's eyes hardened. No wonder he sensed a familiar fluctuation from it. It was actually formed by Yuan Spirit. It was something that could only be formed after one had at least reached the seven Yuan Nirvana stage. However, forming a Yuan Spirit force did not mean that one could form a Yuan Spirit. Even someone like Wang Yan had likely not reached that stage. However, Wang Yan must have had some kind of special encounter. His Yuan Spirit force had actually formed such a Yuan Spirit Cuticle. The defensive properties of this thing was quite strong...

Bang!

A glow faintly flickered within Lin Dong's eyes. His foot suddenly stomped on the ground and his body once again rushed out explosively.

“Stubborn fellow!”

The ferocious aura within Wang Yan's eyes became even more intense when he saw Lin Dong continue to charge over. The broadsword in his hand suddenly pierced outwards explosively.

Clang!

The black tree and the broadsword collided violently. Lin Dong suddenly urged the force within his palm and the black tree shot out. It held the broadsword as both shot out of their owners' hands.

Swoosh!

After sending his opponent's weapon flying, Lin Dong immediately approached Wang Yan's body. A ferocious palm force ruthlessly flew out.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan involuntarily exclaimed when they saw this action of Lin Dong's. Although they were aware that

Lin Dong's physical body was strong, the current Wang Yan possessed the Yuan Spirit Cuticle. How could a weaponless Lin Dong break such a defence?

“Fool!”

Wang Yan's eyes immediately turned icy cold when he saw that Lin Dong actually dared to approach him. He possessed the Yuan Spirit Cuticle. Those ordinary attacks of Lin Dong would barely cause him any harm. On the other hand, a punch of his would be able to immediately injure Lin Dong.

Bang!

Wang Yan's palm swiftly thrust forward and directly landed on Lin Dong's chest. The wild and violent force caused Lin Dong to feel a sweetness in his throat as a bloody smell surged out from his mouth. However, Lin Dong ignored it. His face, which was covered in fresh blood, appeared exceptionally ferocious. In the end, his hand also landed on Wang Yan's body.

Chi chi!

The moment Lin Dong's palm landed, Wang Yan suddenly saw that the corner of the former's mouth lift to form a mysterious smile. After which, he saw a golden palm-sized light wheel flash and appear in Lin Dong's palm.

“This is... a Yuan Spirit weapon?”

At this moment, astonishment gushed up in the eyes of the usually stone-faced Wang Yan.

Chapter 726: Victory and Defeat

Swish!

Shock suddenly arose within Wang Yan's indifferent eyes. However, Lin Dong did not give him much time to be shocked. His eyes were cold as he viciously pressed his golden light wheel onto Wang Yan's body.

Chi Chi Chi!

The golden light wheel slammed heavily against the golden cuticle layer on Wang Yan's body. Sparks instantaneously erupted as an ear-piercing noise frantically rang out.

Crack!

The sharpness of the golden light wheel had obviously reached a terrifying level. As radiant golden sparks violently shot out, cracks began to appear on the Yuan Spirit Cuticle, that had extremely strong defensive properties.

As the cracks appeared, Wang Yan's pupils abruptly contracted. The Yuan Spirit Cuticle protected him and it was thanks to it, that he was able to survive three all-out attacks from three different nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts. Hence, he never imagined that his defensive suit would actually show signs of crumbling due to Lin Dong's attack.

“Senior brother Wang Yan, it is you who has lost...”

While a look of disbelief appeared on Wang Yan’s face, a somewhat horrifying smile appeared on Lin Dong’s bloody face.

Bang!

After Lin Dong spoke, the Yuan Spirit Cuticle finally could not resist the sharpness of the Dragon Yuan Wheel any longer. With a loud bang, it shattered and blasted apart. The golden light quickly dimmed, before withdrawing back into Wang Yan’s body.

When his Yuan Spirit Cuticle was shattered, Wang Yuan suddenly lurched to the side, evading the Dragon Yuan Wheel as it furiously swept past. However, its sharp blade glow flashed past his chest, causing blood trail as fresh blood spurted out.

Wang Yan’s combat style was indeed very violent and cut-throat. After dodging such a formidable killing blow, his fist flew out at a crafty angle and viciously smashed towards Lin Dong.

Bang!

Wang Yan’s fist heavily landed on Lin Dong’s chest. Green light frantically surged at the spot. However, due to the tremendous force from the fist, it caused the blood within Lin Dong’s body to violently churn.

“Heh heh...”

In the face of Wang Yan's fist, Lin Dong continued not to evade. He could feel the churning blood within his body. However, he continued to smile. In fact, when coupled with his bloody face, it truly caused one's blood to run cold.

Wang Yan was indeed very fearsome and ruthless. This was a point that even Lin Dong had to admit. Even experts that were of the same stage would be intimidated by his risky all-out attacks. However, the style that he used did not achieve his desired effect. It seemed like the viciousness and ruthlessness within this young man's eyes were only greater than his own.

You might be vicious, but he was even more vicious.

Therefore, after receiving Wang Yan's fist head-on, Lin Dong used the resultant force to tilt his body. Immediately after, the sole of his foot wriggled strangely as a green glow instantaneously condensed, inflating and turning directly into a green dragon leg.

Bang!

Green light gushed on the fierce and cold green dragon leg as it shattered the air with a bang. Like a whip, it viciously swept out and landed on Wang Yan's body.

Bang!

A deep sound echoed as the ground was shattered apart by the

resulting force. As for Wang Yan, he flew off like a cannonball, smashing through dozens of gigantic rocks.

Vomit.

Wang Yan cut a sorry figure as he stabilized himself. In the end, he was no longer able to resist as he vomited a mouthful of fresh blood in front of the shocked gazes of the crowd.

Swish!

As a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out, the Yuan Power within Wang Yan's body instantly turned sluggish. However, before he could recover, he suddenly heard a ear-piercing roar.

As the sound increased in volume, Wang Yan's expression immediately changed before he instantly retreated. He lifted his gaze and swiftly glanced at his front. An after image that was akin to a impertinent raging bull viciously charged towards him with astonishing momentum.

There was no semblance of form or style, instead, there was only an extremely vicious the maximum body slam.

The currently Lin Dong had completely regarded his body as a weapon. Although it seemed like he was acting without thinking, it caused one to be terrified of his boldness.

Bang!

Lin Dong's body collided viciously against Wang Yan's body. A deep sound resounded across the entire arena, causing all the onlookers to hold their breaths. From afar, Ying Huanhuan was clenching her jade-like hands and biting her lips. Although she knew that Lin Dong was extremely fierce and ruthless in a fight, the scene before her thoroughly frightened her...

Naturally, it was not only her that felt this way. Even Ying Xiaoxiao, Chen Zhen and the rest, had faces full of astonishment.

Right after the collision, the two bodies shot off in opposing directions due to the rebounding force. Their bodies created ditches over a hundred meter in length before gradually slowing down. The originally terrifyingly violent auras around them started to turn exceptionally feeble at this moment.

Both of them were heavily wounded.

The entire arena was silent as they watched the two people struggle in an attempt to stand up. Their hearts could not help but tremble at the sight of the fresh blood that blanketed the ground.

This battle was simply too bitter and tragic...

Wang Yan struggled for a moment. However, in the end he did not manage to stand up again. He looked up to the sky, fresh blood covering his entire body as he gasped and panted hurriedly, emitting an aura that reeked of blood. Nevertheless, he firmly stared at the figure in the distance from the corner of his eye, who

was also struggling to get up. However, the figure had obviously exhausted all his energy, and was also unable to stand up after struggling for a while.

“Both of us have lost, you can’t defeat me either...” Wang Yan mumbled hoarsely from the corner of his mouth.

“Bang.”

However, after he spoke, the figure in the distance started to shake, trembling and swaying as he stood up. Fresh blood dripped down from his body and dyed the floor below him red.

Lin Dong face was covered in gashes and the acute pain within his body caused his vision to turn blurry. However, he stubbornly stood up, stubbornly refusing to fall. Turning around, he rocked and swayed as he walked towards Wang Yan under the innumerable gazes from the surroundings.

Looking at the man walking step by step on the arena with a smile hanging on his face while completely soaked in blood, Ying Huanhuan’s eyes involuntarily reddened. She proceeded to clench her teeth and was about to step forward, when she was stopped by Ying Xiaoxiao.

“Don’t let all his effort go to waste. Else, senior brother Wang Yan will never admit defeat.” Ying Xiaoxiao softly said.

Ying Huanhuan bit her lip while tightly clenching her jade-like

hands. After a brief struggle, she finally buried her head into Ying Xiaoxiao's shoulder. Right now, she no longer dared to look at the current Lin Dong. She faintly knew about the things that Wang Yan had experienced over the past few years, and those incidents moulded him to become a person that could make the hearts of others palpitate from his malevolence and viciousness. However, such viciousness was now completely suppressed by Lin Dong. With that, one could only imagine that the things that Lin Dong had experienced. It was likely that they must have been even more soul-wrenching than Wang Yan.

At that time, a person without any backing like him had to face his enemies alone. Enemies that were like wolves and tigers that came from all directions. In the end, he had dragged his exhausted and bloody body as he emerged from that bloody path.

When she thought about such a scene, a faint sour feeling arose on Ying Huanhuan's nose. Who could have known the weight of the burden carried by that typically smiling and cheerful young man?

Ying Xiaoxiao gently caressed Ying Huanhuan's luxurious hair, before she softly sighed and mumbled, "He truly is a reckless fellow....:

Crash.

Under the innumerable unblinking gazes from all directions, the shaking and swaying Lin Dong picked up the black tree that had shot off from the previous collision. Dragging it along, he proceed to slowly walk to the front of Wang Yan.

Raising the black tree, he placed the sharp steel-like tree branch against Wang Yan. Right now, the thin and slender youth wore a radiant yet amply chilling smile on his face as he said, “Senior brother Wang Yan, you’ve lost.”

Leaning against a rock, Wang Yan stared straight at the youth before him. Although the youth was smiling, there was a bone-chilling coldness within those eyes of his.

The one before him caused even Wang Yan’s vicious heart to feel a chill.

Wang Yan stared at Lin Dong for quite a while, before the glare within his eyes started to dim. Lying against the rock, he gasped for a mouthful of air before saying, “ The Dao Sect has finally managed to produce an outstanding fellow...”

Lin Dong continued to smile. However, the black tree in front of Wang Yan was not withdrawn.

“I’ve lost...”

As he wiped off the bloodstains from the corner of his mouth, Wang Yan slowly closed his eyes, before the words that allowed everyone to relax, finally sounded out.

Chapter 727: Return of the Commanding Rights

Wang Yan had admitted defeat.

An autumn wind appeared to blow past the messy mountaintop, lifting some stone fragments and withered leaves. Everyone was startled as they looked at Wang Yan, who was leaning against a rock with his eyes shut. A moment later, a somewhat complicated emotion finally surged out from their eyes.

Wang Yan had lost... even the current most outstanding younger generation member, Ying Xiaoxiao lost to him. Yet, he had actually lost... moreover, the person whom he lost to, was a new disciple who had joined the Dao sect for less than a year.

This ending was clearly one that no one had predicted.

“This guy... is truly amazing.”

Many disciples looked to each other and saw the sincere admiration from each other's shock-filled eyes.

The Desolate Hall disciples were stunned for a moment, before excitement and pride surfaced on their faces. They were aware that after this battle, the Desolate Hall's position in the Dao Sect would definitely be raised. It was likely that no one would dare to casually mock them like before.

Who still dared to say that their Desolate Hall was the weakest?

In this Hall Competition, Lin Dong was undoubtedly the most dazzling person.

“Big sis, he really won.”

Ying Huanhuan’s hands involuntarily tightened when she heard Wang Yan’s words. Her large eyes appeared to be filled with joy, as if she had been relieved of a great burden.

Ying Xiaoxiao nodded gently, while a smile revealed itself on her quiet and pale face. Although this meant that Lin Dong would obtain the commanding authority during the Great Sect Competition, it was still better than letting Wang Yan have it.

“Lin Dong... it seems like he is someone who does not show off his true capabilities. His various trump cards have shocked others time and time again.” Ying Xiaoxiao watched the young man holding a black tree on the stage. The same young man that had forced Wang Yan to admit defeat. Her eyes blinked once before she spoke.

“Big sis is also very powerful. If not for your soft heartedness, senior brother Wang Yan might not have been able to defeat you.” Ying Huanhuan held Ying Xiaoxiao’s wrist and laughed in a lovely manner.

Lin Dong’s victory had clearly allowed a heavy rock to be lifted

from the young lady's heart, allowing her to regain her usual liveliness and energy.

Ying Xiaoxiao shook her head and remained non-committal. She did not dwell on this topic. If one was to seriously discuss it, she was indeed not weaker than Wang Yan or Lin Dong. However, she lacked the decisive willingness to kill that the two of them possessed. This was something only those who have experienced countless life and death battles possessed.

After a momentary shock, Chen Zhen and the rest seated on the tall platform, also swiftly recovered. Even with they could not help but smile in relief.

“He is really someone who surprises others.”

Chen Zhen smiled before he glanced at Ying Xuanzi, who was seated in the middle. The latter's face was still as calm as a quiet lake. However, if one was to observe carefully, it was possible to see a twinkle in his eyes. Clearly, the Dao Sect master was extremely satisfied with this result.

“Announce the result.”

Chen Zhen nodded after hearing Ying Xuanzi's words. He stood up as his gaze swept over the entire place. Following which, a low voice sounded out in a powerful manner, “The final victor of this Hall Competition is Lin Dong from the Desolate Hall. As the champion of the Hall Competition, he will hold the authority to command all Dao Sect disciples during the Great Sect

Competition.”

Chen Zhen’s mighty voice resounded over the mountaintop, sounding out in everyone’s ears. After his final words sounded out, a thunderous cheer immediately erupted over the mountaintop. Those gazes that gathered on him were filled with great respect.

After this fight, Lin Dong’s reputation had undoubtedly reached the peak amongst the Dao Sect younger generation members.

Phew.

Lin Dong let out a sigh upon hearing the cheering that enveloped the mountain. He flipped his hand and kept his black tree in his bag. After which, he raised his head, and looked towards the tall platform as he laughed, “Teacher-uncle Chen Zhen, I think it is better to hand the commanding authority back to senior sister Xiaoxiao. I am not adept in such matters.”

Although commanding the Dao Sect’s disciples to engage in a bloody fight during the Great Sect Competition seemed quite cool and prestigious, Lin Dong clearly understood that he was used to being alone. Something like commanding others was thus considered as a weakness of his. Hence, he did not want to get everyone else into trouble because of him.

Outside of the arena, when Ying Xiaoxiao heard these words, she was startled. On the other hand, Ying Huanhuan smilingly said, “What a tactful person.”

Ying Xiaoxiao rolled her eyes and said, “Weren’t you terribly worried about him earlier. Yet, you are speaking in such a tough manner now?”

Ying Huanhuan was silenced by these words to the point whereby her face turned completely red. She hurriedly shrunk her head back bitterly and did not dare to speak anymore.

On the tall platform, Chen Zhen was also startled by Lin Dong’s words. He immediately turned his head to look at Ying Xuanzi. The latter mused for a moment before nodding. If one was to really discuss this issue, Ying Xiaoxiao was indeed the most suitable candidate. Although Lin Dong was cautious, that was on the precondition that his baseline was not touched. Anything could happen during the Great Sect Competition. Should any unforeseen situation occur, there were no guarantee that he would not lose control...

“Since you have taken the initiative to propose this, we will do as you say and hand the commanding authority to Ying Xiaoxiao. Additionally, according to the rules, the champion of the Hall Competition will receive a reward. You should rest for one to two days first. Once you have recovered, head to the sect master’s place.” Chen Zhen finally turned around and spoke smilingly towards Lin Dong. The former’s eyes were full of praise. Lin Dong did not act arrogantly despite his success. Instead, he took the initiative and handed this important commanding authority back to Ying Xiaoxiao. His actions would likely cause even Ying Xuanzi, who appeared impassive on the surface, to think a little higher of Lin Dong within his heart.

“There is a reward?”

Lin Dong lifted his brows. This was something that he was interested in. Given Ying Xuanzi’s status, it was likely that his reward would be quite substantial, no?

Wang Yan’s expression was a little indifferent as he unsteadily stood up on the stage. After which, he picked up his broadsword, turned around and left without saying anything. His back was so lonely that it caused one’s heart to ache.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan gazed at his back. The smiles that had just appeared on their faces involuntarily dimmed a little. No matter how one put it, they felt a great gratitude towards this person, who had taken care of them like a big brother back then.

“Senior brother Wang Yan.”

Lin Dong suddenly spoke while everyone was sadly staring at Wang Yan’s back.

“You have already won. What else is there to say?” Wang Yan paused without turning his head around and replied in an indifferent tone.

“I also dislike the people from the Yuan Gate. If there is a chance during the Great Sect Competition, perhaps we can cooperate with each other. I wonder if senior brother Wang Yan is interested?” Lin Dong smiled a little as he asked.

Lin Dong knew that the Great Sect Competition was likely going to be extremely dangerous and their Dao Sect would also end up crossing paths with the Yuan Gate. At that time, Wang Yan's strength might be of great help. Furthermore, the Dao Sect also needed such a strong disciple.

Wang Yan was startled. He slowly turned his head and watched Lin Dong smiling face. A long while later, his face, which did not even reveal any expression despite having fought with Lin Dong until both suffered great injuries, appeared to have the desire to smile. However, that smile ultimately did not appear. All he did was nod his head slowly towards Lin Dong.

“When the time comes, I'll kill whoever you ask me to. Additionally... you did well. Xiaoxiao is indeed the best candidate. It's just that I am not as magnanimous as you.”

Wang Yan's somewhat dark and gloomy voice was transmitted over. Immediately, he turned around and left. Lin Dong could not help but grin when he saw this. Wang Yan might be obstinate and antisocial, but on the whole, he was not as dislikable as one imagined.

Lin Dong sent Wang Yan off with his eyes. After which, he stretched his waist. As his mood relaxed, the pain and tiredness that he had forcefully suppressed earlier swiftly surged over his body like floodwaters. That powerless sensation caused Lin Dong to find it difficult to even lift his arm.

Lin Dong laughed bitterly when he sensed this powerless feeling within his body. In terms of intensity, this big battle was likely even more intense than the one with Yao Ling. Fortunately, Lin Dong's strength had been risen substantially compared to back then. Therefore, he did not wind up seriously injured and unconscious for ten days like before.

“It is finally over...”

Although Lin Dong was exhausted, there was a relieved smile on his face. Immediately, he heaved a solemn sigh of relief within his heart. He raised his head and looked at the distant azure sky. It appeared as though the clouds were lingering there, encroaching towards this place at an extremely slow speed.

“Great Sect Competition... Yuan Gate, I'm really looking forward to seeing just how overbearing you can be at that time...”

The corners of Lin Dong's mouth slowly lifted into an arc that was as cold as a blade. He really looked forward to the arrival of that day...

Chapter 728: Selecting A Treasure

The Hall Competition that shocked the entire Dao Sect finally ended as the sun set. Countless Dao Sect's disciples carried some remnant shock in their hearts together with some dissatisfaction as they scattered and left.

This Hall Competition had many twist and turns. First, Ying Xiaoxiao was unexpectedly defeated by Wang Yan. Just when everyone thought that Wang Yan would successfully come out on top, Lin Dong came knocking. In a fearsome and ruthless manner, he defeated Wang Yan in front of the countless number of shocked onlookers and became the most dazzling individual in this Hall Competition.

The continuous plot twists during this competition completely caught everyone off guard. At the same time, it caused everyone to be excited. Lin Dong's and Wang Yan's intense fight caused one's scalp to turn numb, while their hearts could not help but burn with passion.

That battle will undoubtedly become one of the classics in the history of the Hall Competition.

Lin Dong eventually obtained victory. However, he voluntarily gave up the commanding authority to Ying Xiaoxiao. His move caused many disciples to feel shock and admiration in their hearts. After all, not everyone would be able to perform such a feat.

This also allowed Lin Dong's soaring reputation to finally reach

its peak and it now even showed signs of surpassing the senior disciples like Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan.

.....

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed since the Hall Competition. Although three days had passed, the interior of the Dao Sect was still tirelessly spreading word of the exciting battles during the Hall Competition. The fiery hot atmosphere had yet to die down.

During these three days, the injuries within Lin Dong's body were also completely healed. Although he had been greatly exhausted during that intense fight, it was fortunate that he did not suffer many inner injuries. With Lin Dong's powerful physical body, most of his injuries healed within three days and he would no longer be burdened by them.

While Lin Dong was recuperating, the Desolate Hall continued to stay in a lively and heated state. Quite a number of disciples raised their heads and puffed out their chests when they walked. This was the first time that their Desolate Hall had emerged victorious during the Hall Competition in a hundred years. Hence, it was reasonable for them to feel proud.

.....

Lin Dong was seated on a green rock on a quiet mountain within the Desolate Hall. His eyes were shut tightly as Yuan Power rippled around him, before tunneling into his body bit by bit.

After this silent training continued for around two hours, a soft rushing wind sound was suddenly heard. Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes also slowly opened as he looked to his front. An elderly figure was rushing over from that direction. It was Wu Dao.

"You have almost made a complete recovery, right?" Wu Dao landed beside Lin Dong and smilingly asked.

"Yes, I'm almost completely healed." Lin Dong smiled and nodded.

"This time around, your performance is quite spectacular. Ha ha, right now, the tails of those little brats from the Desolate Hall are almost reaching the heavens."

Wu Dao smiled. Immediately, his eyes turned to look at the young man in front. A pleased expression was present in his eyes. He had personally brought Lin Dong into the Dao Sect. Moreover, Lin Dong had joined his Desolate Hall. Hence, he could be considered to have watched Lin Dong's rise step by step, from a new disciple to the strongest younger generation member in the Dao Sect.

Lin Dong laughed. The Desolate Hall had been suppressed by the other three Halls for so many years, and they now finally had the opportunity for release. Acting a little arrogant was harmless after all.

"Our Desolate Hall has become much livelier during these past

few days. The disciples from the other three halls would occasionally come over. It is likely that most of them want to pay you a visit. Additionally, that girl Huanhuan has also came over a couple of times. However, you have been training in isolation for the past few days. It seems like she is a little unhappy...” Wu Dao smilingly said.

Lin Dong smiled. He could imagine that girl continuously muttering ‘that haughty jerk’ or other similar words...

“Since you have almost made a complete recovery, follow me to the sect master’s residences. As the champion of the Hall Competition, it is likely that the sect master will give you quite a reward.” Wu Dao said.

Lin Dong’s eyes brightened when he heard this. He was a practical person. Compared to the so-called reputation, he was naturally more interested in obtaining something that would truly boost his strength.

When Wu Dao saw Lin Dong’s reaction, he involuntarily chided him. After which, he ceased speaking anything further. Promptly, he waved his hand, turned around and left, while Lin Dong hurriedly followed.

.....

Lin Dong followed Wu Dao to a quiet mountain deep within the Dao Sect before landing on it. That mountain did not possess any large magnificent halls. Instead, all it had was a bamboo house. A

leisurely aura spread over, causing one's tensed heart to relax.

“The sect master is waiting for you inside. Head in.” Wu Dao pointed at the bamboo house and said.

Lin Dong nodded. He took a step forward before pushing the door and casually entered. The lighting within the bamboo house was gentle, and there was a bamboo table at the front, where a white robed Ying Xuanzi was quietly seated. His face was like a piece of jade, while his aura like the ocean, deep and unfathomable.

“Disciple Lin Dong greets sect master.”

Even someone as proud as Lin Dong felt some respect in his heart towards him. Therefore, he halted his footsteps, cupped his hands together and said.

“Take a seat.”

Ying Xuanzi raised his head and smiled gently towards Lin Dong. He pointed towards the mat in front of him and said.

Lin Dong did not stand on ceremony as he walked forward and sat down. However, his body was extremely straight.

“This time around, I have to thank you.” Ying Xuanzi's eyes had a twinkle as he stared at the young man in front and said.

“I am also a disciple of the Dao Sect. I think that these matters are also considered part of my duty, right?” Lin Dong spread his hand and smilingly said.

“Regarding Wang Yan, back then, our Dao Sect did let him down. Therefore, there are many matters that are inconvenient for us to intervene in. All we can do is to allow him to act as he pleases. Of course, the reason I wish to thank you is not because you stopped him, but because you handed the commanding authority over to Xiaoxiao.” Ying Xuanzi smilingly said.

“Both you and Wang Yan are not weaker than Xiaoxiao. If it really comes to a life and death battle, the both of you are naturally the best candidates. However, there are also many other issues to consider during the Great Sect Competition. In this aspect, Xiaoxiao should perform better than the both of you.”

Lin Dong nodded. He was in complete agreement with that assessment as well.

Ying Xuanzi looked at Lin Dong. The corners of his mouth contained a gentleness as he softly said, “I am aware of your past and I know that you hold many secrets that even I might not be aware of. I do not mind. This is because, like I mentioned before, regardless of what happens, you are currently a disciple of the Dao Sect. As long as you do not do something to harm the Dao Sect, this sect will ultimately stand behind you.”

Lin Dong was slightly startled as warmth flowed within his heart. He immediately lowered his head slowly and said, “This disciple understands.”

“Alright, I should first give you your reward.”

Ying Xuanzi smiled before he promptly waved his sleeve. Three rays of light shot out from his sleeve, before suspending themselves in the air.

“These three objects are all extraordinary items. You can pick any one of them.”

Lin Dong raised his head curiously when he heard Ying Xuanzi’s words, before he stared at air. There were three clusters of light there. The first cluster of light appeared to contain a small fiery red ruler. The ruler was covered in flame-like patterns and there was faint heat wildly spreading from it. From its appearance, it appeared to be a soul treasure that was even more powerful than his Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal.”

The second item was a black armour the size of a human head. Wave after wave of black Qi seeped out from within it and lingered over its surface like a snake. This was a defensive soul treasure that Lin Dong had never owned before.

Both of these items were clearly extraordinary objects. The auras emitted by them clearly indicated that they were high grade Heavenly soul treasures. If they were placed in the outside world, it would definitely attract a scuffle.

Lin Dong also coveted these two items. However, he did not make his decision immediately. Instead, his eyes turned towards the last

cluster of light.

The last light cluster was a black palm-sized wooden tablet. The wooden tablet appeared to have some blurry symbols on it. However, compared to the previous two items, this wooden tablet seemed much more ordinary.

However, it was precisely because of how ordinary this item appeared that it ended up causing Lin Dong to frown. Due to his Mental Energy, he had quite keen senses. Hence, he could vaguely sense that there was a relatively peculiar fluctuation from the wooden tablet. That fluctuation actually caused his heart to palpitate for a moment.

“How? Have you made up your mind?”

Ying Xuanzi asked with a gentle smile as he watched Lin Dong, who had knitted his brows and fell into deep thought.

Lin Dong’s eyes flickered. The small fiery red ruler and the black armour were clearly extremely practical. After all, a high grade Heavenly Soul Treasure was much more powerful compared to his Black Dragon Sky Roaring Seal. If he could obtain either of them, it would likely boost his fighting strength significantly.

However, the black wooden tablet... it was just like a cat’s paw scratching Lin Dong’s heart, causing his eyes to uncontrollably look over...

“Sigh, forget it. Consider myself unlucky if I make the wrong choice...”

Lin Dong hesitated for a moment, before he finally sighed helplessly. After which, his finger pointed towards the wooden tablet that was wrapped by a cluster of light and made his choice, “I want that...”

His words had barely faded when a faint trace of shock flashed across Ying Xuanzi’s eyes.

Chapter 729: Static Tablet

In the bamboo house, after his initial hesitation, Lin Dong's finger finally landed in front of the cluster of light that held the wooden tablet.

“Are you certain?” Ying Xuanzi gently smiled and asked.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong nodded. Since he had already made up his mind, he no longer had any misgivings. Although high grade Heavenly Soul Treasures were rare, it did not reach the extent where he was unable to abandon it.

Upon seeing that Lin Dong had ceased hesitating, Ying Xuanzi also laughed faintly. He waved his sleeve and kept the other two light clusters into his sleeve. After which, he extended his hand and the black wooden tablet also slowly landed in his palm.

Following the disappearance of the light on the wooden tablet, Lin Dong finally discovered that the surface of the tablet seemed to be covered in some extremely obscure and mysterious symbols. These symbols appeared to possess a life force and actually slowly rotated on the wooden tablet.

“Sect master, what is this thing? What use does it have?” Lin Dong carefully inquired.

“Static Tablet.” Ying Xuanzi replied faintly.

“Static Tablet?” Lin Dong was startled. His face was at a loss.

“In ancient times, there was once a divine item known as the Static Divine Tablet. Once it was activated, it would be able to immediately freeze time and space. Those who were trapped within would no longer have the ability to resist and hence will be at the mercy of others.” Ying Xuanzi played with the black wooden tablet in his hand. Even for someone like himself, there was an admiration that could not be hidden within his eyes when mentioning this so called ‘Static Divine Tablet’.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong’s was moved. To think that the so called ‘Static Divine Tablet’ was actually so frightening that it could even cause time to stand still? Just how terrifying was such an ability?

“What relationship does this Static Tablet have with it?” Lin Dong eyes rotated as he asked the question that he was most concerned about.

“The Static Tablet is a Soul Treasure that was created by copying the ‘Static Divine Tablet’... do you really think that my Dao Sect actually possess that such a divine object?” Ying Xuanzi laughed.

“So, it is an imitation...”

Lin Dong rubbed his nose. However, he was not disappointed. This was because he did not possess the wishful thinking that he would be able to obtain such a legendary divine object with such ease.

“However, even though it is a mere imitation, this Static Tablet is still able to surpass most high grade Heavenly Soul Treasures. Of course, it has not reached the level of a Pure Yuan Treasure. It can only be said to be between these two levels.” Ying Xuanzi said.

Lin Dong nodded. A Pure Yuan treasure was considered an important treasure even within these super sects. Yet, this Static Tablet was merely an imitation. Regardless of how powerful it was, it was likely difficult for it to reach the level of a Pure Yuan treasure.

“Additionally, this Static Tablet might not possess the frightening strength of its the real deal, but it is able to cause the opponent to immobile for an instant when it is activated. I think that during a battle between experts, such an instant should be sufficient, right?” Ying Xuanzi smilingly said.

Lin Dong nodded excitedly. In a fight between the strong, any opening was fatal, much less directly causing the opponent to unexpectedly freeze. If he possessed this ‘Static Tablet’ before he exchanged blows with Wang Yan, it was likely that the process of the battle would have been much more relaxed.

“Little fellow, you have good eyes. Take it. One requires Mental Energy to activate this treasure. However, you possess quite a great achievement in terms of Mental Energy. It will likely not be a

problem.” Ying Xuanzi laughed and threw the ‘Static Tablet’ in his hand towards Lin Dong.

“It is an object without an owner. I have already helped you remove the obstructions to refining it. You will be able to use it once you refine it with blood.”

Lin Dong hurriedly extended his hand and received it. The black wooden tablet felt warm when it entered his hands. After touching it carefully, he found that it was neither wood nor metal. He was uncertain of just what it was made of.

Upon receiving the Soul Treasure, Lin Dong unceremoniously pressed the tip of his finger, and a drop of fresh blood fell onto the Static Tablet. After which, a faint light scattered from it. A kind of vaguely present relationship quietly rose within Lin Dong’s heart.

The light on the Static Tablet became increasingly bright. At the end, it actually slowly floated. Finally, it transformed into a ray of light that directly entered Lin Dong’s forehead and disappeared.

Lin Dong’s eyes slowly shut when the Static Tablet shot into his forehead. His mind swiftly entered his Niwan Palace. Within the small world, where Mental Energy whizzed by, he saw the black wooden tablet quietly floating within. Mental Energy slowly rotated around it like a wave, while threads of Mental Energy continued to pour in. Under this infusion of Mental Energy, Lin Dong could sense the various mechanisms within this Static Tablet and began to gradually become familiar with them...

Lin Dong shut his eyes for two full hours. During this time, Ying Xuanzi did not rush him at all. All he did was to sit quietly like an old monk.

Hu.

The sunlight outside of the window gradually became dim as those tightly shut eyes of Lin Dong were finally slowly opened. A mysterious light flickered within both his eyes. Finally, he suddenly extended his hands and slowly formed a relatively strange seal.

“Still!”

Lin Dong’s eyes looked towards a butterfly flying at the window. The strange seal formed by his hands suddenly aimed at it. After which, a soft voice emerged from his mouth.

Buzz!

When that word was emitted from Lin Dong’s mouth, an invisible and extremely mysterious fluctuation suddenly swept out from the spot between Lin Dong’s brows.

When that fluctuation erupted, the flapping wings of the butterfly dancing outside of the window suddenly froze. Its entire body appeared to have been embedded within the crevice of space and time. An extremely mysterious scene.

However, this unusual scene did not last for long before it was shattered. The butterfly also flapped its wings from shock as it swiftly fled from this place.

“Such a mysterious Static Tablet...” Lin Dong’s gaze was burning. He licked his lips and laughed.

From a certain point of view, this Static Tablet did not possess an overly strong killing power. However, this strange ability to cause something to freeze made Lin Dong’s heart beat harder. It was likely that he would be extremely miserable if his opponent had such an ability in a life and death battle.

“However, it exhausts too much Mental Energy...” Lin Dong added somewhat regretfully. He had merely used the stilling ability for a couple of breaths earlier, but the consumption of his Mental Energy had reached quite a frightening level.

“How can there be something completely perfect in this world...” Ying Xuanzi laughed.

Lin Dong nodded his head as he laughed dryly. He was indeed too greedy. This ability to freeze something was already so frightening. It would truly be far too unrealistic if one could use it as he pleased.

“It is good that you like this thing. Actually, according to the rules, even the champion of the Hall Competition cannot obtain this Static Tablet...” Ying Xuanzi spoke with a deeper meaning to his words.

“Heh heh, in that case, I will thank sect master for your generosity.” Lin Dong caught the hint. He understood that if he had not stopped Wang Yan and finally handed the commanding authority back to Ying Xiaoxiao on his own accord, it would be quite difficult to obtain something like the Static Tablet...

Ying Xuanzi involuntarily smiled. Soon after, he spoke again, “There is another half a year before the Great Sect Competition. All of you should pay more attention when that time comes.”

When he spoke until the end, that jadelike face of Ying Xuanzi had a frightening darkness flashing across it.

“Are the disciples of the Yuan Gate very strong?” Lin Dong knitted his brows and asked.

“The strongest of the Yuan Gate disciples are the three little kings and the eight soul generals...” Ying Xuanzi slowly explained.

“Three little kings, eight soul generals...” Lin Dong muttered.

“The Yuan Gate is divided into eight sections. These eight soul generals are the strongest disciples within the eight sections. As for the three little kings...” Ying Xuanzi curled his mouth. Only then did he continue, “There are all considered to have been personally taught by the three sect masters of the Yuan Gate. All of them possess monstrous talent. They can be considered the most outstanding amongst the younger generation of the Eastern Xuan Region...”

Lin Dong's pupils shrunk a little. A cool air was slowly inhaled within his heart. Clearly, he did not expect that the so called three little kings to have such overwhelming backgrounds. The three sect masters of the Yuan Gate were the top level experts in the Eastern Xuan Region. Just how strong were those who had been personally taught by them?

“If you end up meeting them during the Great Sect Competition, you must definitely be careful.” Ying Xuanzi warned. Immediately, he laughed faintly and said, “However, you need not be overly afraid. Back then, Zhuo Tong had gathered a group of friends during the Great Sect Competition and ended up killing one of the three little kings from the Yuan Gate, severely injuring another and causing the last to flee.”

Lin Dong was stunned and speechless. This senior Zhou Tong was indeed an extremely ferocious person. No wonder he possessed such a great reputation within the hearts of the Dao Sect disciples. Such a series of achievements caused him to feel his blood boil a little after listening to them.

“This disciple understand.”

Lin Dong nodded and engraved Ying Xuanzi's words in his heart. It seemed that this Great Sect Competition was indeed not just an ordinary competition.

“You should train properly during this period of time. There is no need for all of you to stand out during the Great Sect

Competition. All you need to do is to try and protect the other disciples...” Ying Xuanzi waved his hand and said.

“Understood.”

Lin Dong did not remain any longer after seeing this. He cupped his hands together in a respectful manner, before turning around to leave.

Ying Xuanzi watched the young man’s back as he left. His hand gently rubbed the table. He appeared to be able to see a small semblance of Zhou Tong’s figure on Lin Dong. The both of them possess an extremely shocking talent. However, he did not know whether this Great Sect Competition would end up being a little different because of Lin Dong’s appearance...

Chapter 730: A Sudden Disturbance from the Demon Spirit Seal

Nightfall covered the land as the cool moonlight scattered down from the sky and penetrated the enormous sect defense formation that reached high up into the heavens. It was just like a thin cloth that covered the numerous mountain ranges of the Dao Sect.

A young man was quietly seated within a rather secluded room. Both his hands were repeatedly forming a somewhat strange set of seals. Following the formation of these seals, a vague and peculiar ripple quietly erupting from within them.

Huff.

Lin Dong's seal technique had only cycled thrice before he rubbed his forehead and stopped. The stilling effect of this 'Static Tablet' truly exhausted one's energy. Even though he was a five seal Heaven Symbol Master, he was already somewhat exhausted after having used it thrice. He really could not imagine just how exhausting the legendary 'Static Divine Tablet' would be when it was activated.

It was likely that an ordinary expert would immediately disappear into the wind the moment he activated that divine item.

"It looks like I need to think of a way to improve my Mental Energy cultivation..."

Lin Dong fell into deep thought. His current Yuan Power had already advanced to the six Yuan Nirvana stage. However, his Mental Energy still remained at the five seal Heaven Symbol Master level. There was a little favouritism that resulted in this. It seemed like Lin Dong would have to pay more attention to his Mental Energy cultivation in future.

Buzz.

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong was just about to shut his eyes and train when the a faint ripple suddenly emerged from inside his body. Soon after, a golden light flew out from his body in front of his startled eyes. The golden light finally expanded in front of him and transformed into a golden illusory figure.

“Little Marten?”

Lin Dong was immediately stunned when he saw this golden illusory figure. This was because the figure looked just like Little Marten. Moreover, this golden light came from the demon spirit seal that Little Marten left him before leaving. However, there had been no activity from this demon spirit seal after such a long time, and Lin Dong had nearly forgotten it.

“Hey, how’s life at the Dao Sect treating you? You didn’t get bullied, did you?”

Little Marten’s figure was quite blurry. His handsomely bewitching face stared at Lin Dong in a teasing manner, before a familiar voice was transmitted from it.

“You are finally willing to contact me...” Lin Dong rolled his eyes at this fellow in a snappy manner. Ever since Little Marten took Little Flame and left, Lin Dong had not received any news about them.

“Heh heh, it’s all because I want to give Little Flame a chance to become stronger. I have also heard a little about what happened to you. It seems like you are doing quite well within the Dao Sect...” Little Marten smilingly said.

“Not bad.” Lin Dong smiled. After which, he glanced at the illusory figure and said, “You didn’t activate the demon spirit seal just to say such rubbish right?”

Little Marten laughed. Immediately, a grim expression surfaced on his handsome face as he said, “Little Flame is injured.”

The smile on Lin Dong’s face withdrew bit by bit, before a dark and solemn storm cloud like expression surged into his eyes. “What happened?”

“A couple of days ago while I was out. That fellow barged into a certain place and discovered some treasures. However, he ended up being injured by the experts guarding them. However, his constitution is very strong and he has largely recovered from his injuries over the past two days.” Little Marten’s eyes had a faint cold glint surging within them.

“What do you plan on doing?” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes and

spoke faintly.

“Heh, what else can I do? Little Flame cannot be beaten up for no reason.” Little Marten laughed in a strange manner.

“Are you unable to handle it?” Lin Dong softly asked. If Little Marten was able to easily resolve this problem, it was likely that he would not look for him. Based on Little Marten’s character, it was likely that he would have just directly attacked and killed the other party.

“Although I have been continuously recovering my powers, I have yet to reach my peak strength. Additionally, the opponents this time around are extremely troublesome to deal with. They possessed strength from nature and they also hold unique skills. I have tried but it was not very effective.” Little Marten voiced his thoughts.

“In that case, do you want me to head over?” Lin Dong asked. The current him was also no longer that new disciple, who had just joined the Dao Sect. Right now, he could match up to a nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert, a fact that allowed him to freely roam the Eastern Xuan Region.

“Yes.”

Little Marten went straight to the point. He nodded before speaking, “The items that Little Flame discovered are also highly beneficial to you. Hehe, we should not allow outsiders to benefit.”

Little Marten paused after he spoke, before he laughed in a strange fashion, “Of course, if you come over, it is best that you are able to bring something else over. Only that thing can break those fellows’ special technique.”

“What?” Lin Dong was stunned.

“The Sky Hall in the Dao Sect has a Pure Yuan Treasure called the ‘Heavenly Phoenix Zither’. If you are able to borrow it and bring it over, I will be able to break their special technique.”

“Pure Yuan treasure... Heavenly Phoenix Zither...”

A black line appeared on Lin Dong’s face when he heard these words. He spoke somewhat helplessly, “A Pure Yuan treasure is no ordinary object. It is a valued item even for a super sect. How can they easily allow a disciple like me to borrow it?”

“Sigh, just try your best. If you fail to do so, I will think of another way. However, if you are able to successfully borrow the ‘Heavenly Phoenix Zither’, you should hurry to the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range. Once you arrive, you will be able to sense our location with the help of the demon spirit seal.” Little Marten also spoke somewhat helplessly.

“Okay.”

Lin Dong nodded his head with a mild headache. After which, the golden illusory figure in front of him fluctuated, before finally

disappearing.

“Heavenly Phoenix Zither...”

Lin Dong’s hand involuntarily rubbed his brows when he looked at the spot where the golden light had disappeared. A Pure Yuan treasure was not a Heavenly Soul Treasure. Who could he approach and ask? The hall chief of the Sky Hall, Qi Lei? He did not know if the other party would end up dismissing him. Furthermore, should Lin Dong accidentally lose the Heavenly Phoenix Zither, wouldn’t their Sky Hall end up suffering a great loss? Such a treasure was governed by each individual hall and even Ying Xuanzi could not interfere as he pleased...

“Looks like... I can only approach Ying Huanhuan.”

Lin Dong thought about it for awhile, before he realized that the only person he could count on was Ying Huanhuan, whom he was most familiar with. However, that girl had thrown a young lady’s tantrum because she was unable meet him when she came to the Desolate Hall some time earlier. In fact, she had not appeared before him for quite a number of days and it was likely because she was a little angry. Hence, he wondered if she would simply roll her eyes if he asked for her help.

However, given the solemn manner in which Little Marten spoke, it was likely that their current opponents were quite troublesome to deal with. Therefore, even if Lin Dong had to endure the embarrassment from Ying Huanhuan’s rolling eyes, he must thicken his skin, look for her and give it a shot.

.....

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong's expression was a little unnatural when he appeared in front of Ying Huanhuan the next day.

Ying Huanhuan's small face was like a plank when she saw Lin Dong's expression. There were quite a number of Sky Hall disciples coming and going around her and their eyes contained some playfulness as they watched these two rather famous figures in the Dao Sect.

"Oh? Such a busy person has finally found some free time?" Ying Huanhuan's large eyes glanced at Lin Dong and spoke faintly.

Lin Dong coughed dryly. Why did this little miss have such a fiery temper? However, when he remembered that he had a favor to ask, he could only speak, "I was still recuperating previously. You saw me being injured by senior brother Wang Yan ... see, now that my injuries are healed, I have come looking for you."

Lin Dong felt his face turn a little green after uttering the last sentence. It was likely that this was the first time he had spoken to a lady in such a phony manner. However, when he thought of what Little Marten asked him, he could only clench his teeth and endure...

Ying Huanhuan's face turned red when she heard Lin Dong's words. Soon after, the young lady directly rolled her eyes at him in

a rude manner. “In future, when you say such words to a lady, can you show your unwillingness so clearly? There are a ton of people looking for me and I don’t need one more like you.”

Even with Lin Dong’s thick skin, his face involuntarily turned a little red when he heard Ying Huanhuan’s mocking laughter. He was actually being mocked by this little lass. It was simply...

“Tell me, why have you come you looking for me?”

Ying Huanhuan stared at Lin Dong’s rapidly changing expression, as a sly glint flashed across her large eyes. She was aware that the male pride within this fellow, whose reputation within the Dao Sect was currently soaring, had likely reached a breaking point. Therefore, she changed the topic.

Lin Dong helplessly sighed upon hearing these words. Clearly, the strange and playful Ying Huanhuan had realized his motive for taking the initiative to look for her. Her previous manner was likely an act...

Lin Dong’s eyes looked around him. After which, he took a step forward and approached Ying Huanhuan. He was able to sniff the fragrance from the young lady’s body.

“I need your help, can help me to borrow something.”

“What?” Ying Huanhuan was a puzzled as she knitted her brows.

Lin Dong laughed bitterly under that young lady's bright large eyes, which appeared to have light surging across them. Finally, he thickened his skin and said.

“Can you loan me the Sky Hall's Heavenly Phoenix Zither for a few days?”

Chapter 731: Borrowing the Zither

“Would it be possible to borrow your Sky Hall’s Heavenly Phoenix Zither for a few days?”

When Lin Dong made his request, a few shades of embarrassment appeared on his face. In fact, after he saw a tinge of bewilderment flash across that young lady’s charming face, he felt even more embarrassed.

“You are saying, that you want to borrow the Heavenly Phoenix Zither?”

Ying Huanhuan involuntarily raised her brows. With regards to Lin Dong’s request, she naturally felt extremely surprised. After all, she knew how precious a Pure Yuan Treasure was and it was an object that even some Sky Hall disciples could not look at. However, Lin Dong actually wanted to borrow it?

If it was another person making this request, she would have most likely asked him to dream on...

“Yes.”

Lin Dong summoned his courage and nodded. Looking at that young lady’s knitted brows and her bright and beautiful eyes, he could not help but laugh bitterly before saying, “I urgently require that item...”

“Senior teacher-uncle Qi Lei will not agree. The Heavenly Phoenix Zither is a precious treasure of the Sky Hall after all. At time, even if a sect elder wish to borrow it, senior teacher-uncle Qi Lei would not agree.” Ying Huanhuan said after pondering for a while with knitted eyebrows.

“Therefore, I can only ask this of you...” Lin Dong said in an awkward manner.

“You want me to help you to obtain it through the back door?” The young lady replied as she gently raised her beautiful face. As sunlight shone down from above, it formed a halo that was akin to a beeswax candle glow around her, causing the young lady to look especially alluring.

“But, why should I be so kind to you?” The young lady twirled a lock of her fine black hair with her jade-like hands, before smiling sweetly at Lin Dong and asked in a innocent and puzzled manner.

Facing the young lady’s gifted gab, Lin Dong found it hard to manage and could only helpless reply, “I’ve helped your elder sister to obtain the commanding authority. That should count for something, right?”

“Hmmm...” Ying Huanhuan muttered as she earnestly pondered for a while before nodding her head and saying in an absent minded manner, “ However, I recall a certain boorish and rude fellow during the Hall Competition. Therefore, your small contribution is only enough for me to forgive your behaviour during the Hall Competition.”

With the matter of Little Flame hanging in his heart, and after being provoked by Ying Huanhuan for a few times, a small bit of anger unknowingly sprouted within Lin Dong's heart. He frowned and was just about to lose his temper, but managed to forcibly suppress it in the end. After all, Ying Huanhuan did not owe him anything. Moreover, his request was truly a little overboard.

When his thoughts reached such a point, Lin Dong could not help but to feel his interest waning. It seemed like he would have to think of another way to resolve this issue.

“Hey, are you mad?”

When she saw Lin Dong's expression change, the playful expression on Ying Huanhuan's beautiful face receded somewhat as she asked cautiously.

“No...” Lin Dong forced a smile and shook his head, before replying, “Nevermind, I'll not trouble you anymore. I will think of another way.”

“I never said I will not help you. Moreover, why doesn't your face show even a hint taking offense? You're a grown man, however, your identity is completely at odd with your the way you speak.” muttered Ying Huanhuan. However, her big eyes involuntarily still glanced at Lin Dong's expression.

It's not like I refused to help you. And look at that face of yours, it's as if you aren't concerned about it? How can a man like you go

back on his word?

“You have a way?”

Lin Dong awkwardly shrugged before asking.

Ying Huanhuan’s jet-black eyes seemed to rotate a little, before she waved at Lin Dong, “ Follow me.” After which, she turned around and swiftly floated away like a butterfly. Lin Dong hesitated for a moment, before quickly following behind.

The two of them rapidly shuttled within the gigantic Sky Hall. After ten over minutes, they had obviously enter the inner regions of Sky Hall. At this area, the security was very tight. However, with Ying Huanhuan leading the way, the two of them were not stopped.

“We’ve arrived.”

Said Ying Huanhuan, before she suddenly stopped in front of an extensive and vast hall. Present was a layer of light that was shaped like a bowl, which enveloped the entire great hall within.

Lin Dong looked at the light barrier in front of him. From it, he was able to sense a frightening fluctuation. It seems like this great hall must be an important place in Sky Hall. Else, there would be no need for such a valiant protection.

With a wave of her jade-like hand, a piece of white jade flew out

from her palm. When it touched the light barrier, it immediately provoked a violent reaction from the latter. Finally, after the ripples spread, it turning into a light door.

“Let’s go.”

Ying Huanhuan carefully and cautiously looked at her surroundings before scuttling into the light barrier. Pushing open the big doors of the great hall, she proceeded to walk in. Behind her, Lin Dong was also closely following her every step of the way.

The great halls was extremely vast and there were quite a few gigantic pillars within it. The surface of those pillars were filled with abstruse runes, which faintly resembled a giant array.

Lin Dong’s gaze swept across the interior of the great hall for a round before suddenly congealing in the middle of the great hall. At that spot, stood a pillar of jade, and on top of it, sat a fiery red zither.

Present on the surface of the zither were pictures of phoenixes flapping their wings. From afar, it looked like the wings were oscillating, similar to a seedling of fire in ascension. A frightening fluctuation slowly radiated out from within it, causing traces of spatial distortion in the surrounding space.

“Is that the Heavenly Phoenix Zither?” asked Lin Dong as his eyes continued to fixate on the fiery red zither. There was a tinge of joy in his eyes that could not be concealed. After all, only a Pure Yuan Treasure could give off such a frightening fluctuation.

“Yes.”

Ying Huanhuan replied while nodding her head before continuing, “We can secretly take it away and return it after we are done.”

“Steal it? Lin Dong was shocked.

“Don’t tell me you really want to ask senior teacher uncle Qi Lei for permission? There is no way he would agree. Even if you ask my father to plead on your behalf, it would still be of no use!”

Ying Huanhuan rolled her eyes at Lin Dong before waving her jade-like hand. Curling her lips, she said: “ Relax, if we run into any problems, I will shoulder it. I don’t want somebody to lose his temper again.”

Lin Dong was now completely filled with embarrassment. He could only laugh bitterly while shaking his head. Finally, he told her sincerely: “Thank you.”

“There’s no need.”

Hearing his words, Ying Huanhuan beamed like a little fox. Typically, Lin Dong always had a devil-may-care attitude. However, he had revealed his helpless expression a couple of times in front of her today.

While she was smiling, Ying Huanhuan faintly tilted her head and used her bright and big eyes to stare at Lin Dong before saying, “ Furthermore, elder sister asked me to tell this to you. She said that at the moment when you took the initiative to hand over the commanding authority, you looked utterly dazzling...”

“ I’m not good with that. If I kept it, I might recklessly use it and mislead all those seniors and juniors. Senior sister Xiaoxiao is much better in that aspect. Thus, that position should naturally belong to those who deserve it.” said Lin Dong with a smile.

Ying Huanhuan pursed her lip and smiled, before extending her jade-like hands and suddenly forming a seal. In the next moment, the Heavenly Phoenix Zither floated from the stone pillar before finally descending in her arms.

“Let’s leave and return quickly.” said Ying Huanhuan as she smiled while hugging the Heavenly Phoenix Zither.

“Err...are you coming along as well?” Lin Dong looked at the young lady in astonishment before he involuntarily asked.

“Although I don’t know why you need the Heavenly Phoenix Zither, but let me tell you this. I am the next owner of the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. Therefore, the only person that can control it would be me. Unless that person is powerful enough to erase away the mark left by my father within...” replied Ying Huanhuan as she grinned and stared at Lin Dong while hugging the Heavenly Phoenix Zither.

Lin Dong was completely speechless. At Little Marten's current strength, it was obviously that he would not be able to erase the mark left by Ying Xuanzi.

"Do you have any more questions?" asked Ying Huanhuan with a beautiful smile as she tilted her head and looked at Lin Dong, who had already shriveled up countless times in front of her.

"Nothing..."

Lin Dong hesitated for a while before finally giving a bitter laugh and nodded his head. As he turned around and left the great hall, Ying Huanhuan looked at his back before a cunning glint flashed across her big eyes. After this, she leisurely followed behind him.

After the two of them left, the great hall was once again silent. A few minutes later, the space above a stone pillar started to squirm before two figures slowly appeared. From their appearances, they were precisely Ying Xuanzi and Sky Hall hall master, Qi Lei.

"That lass..."

Qi Lei looked down at that empty stone pillar before his face twitched. Finally, he involuntarily blurted out: "Sect master, are we just going to allow two juniors to take the Heavenly Phoenix Zither out of Dao Sect?"

"Relax, have some confidence in them. Just treat it as if they are going out to train for once. Moreover, there is a brand on the

Heavenly Phoenix Zither. If a major accident occurs, I will be able to detect it.” said Ying Xuanzi as he faintly smiled.

Hearing what Ying Xuanzi said, Qi Lei could only nod his head. Promptly, he didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry as he said, “That lass Huanhuan, she is a disciple of our Sky Hall. Yet, she actually helped Lin Dong to steal a treasure from her own house. What is going on? It seems like that lass...”

Ying Xuanzi gave a faint smile. However, he did not say anything more about this topic. With a wave of his sleeve, the two of them once again slowly disappeared from the top of the stone pillar.

Chapter 732: The Trio's Reunion

On outskirts of the sect, at the edge of the sect protection great array light barrier, there was a sudden ripple as two figures secretly sneaked out from within.

Hugging the fiery red Heavenly Phoenix Zither while her big eyes surveyed her surroundings, Ying Huanhuan grinned and said, "Hehe, we were actually able to leave undiscovered..."

In contrast to Ying Huanhuan's optimistic attitude, Lin Dong's started to wrinkle his brows. He was cautious by nature. Hence, he naturally found it incredulous that they were actually able to steal a Pure Yuan Treasure and still swagger out of Dao Sect, which was heavily fortified and filled with countless experts. Moreover, they were not caught by a single person. Could it be that all the old fellows in Dao Sect were asleep?

Evidently, there was no way those old fellows would all be asleep. Therefore, Lin Dong did not believe that their actions had gone undetected. Rather, someone should have likely realized what happened. However, they chose not to stop them...

Reflecting on this point, Lin Dong secretly rejoiced in his heart. It was fortunate that he had brought Ying Huanhuan along. Given her status and background in Dao Sect, perhaps those old fellows might be willing to look the other way. Naturally within all of this, Ying Xuanzi's influence must not be discounted.

Secretly heaving a sigh of relief, Lin Dong turned around, faced

Dao Sect and respectfully saluted.

Upon seeing his action, Ying Huanhuan gawked first, before sticking out her tongue. It seems like she understood the reason behind his actions.

After saluting, he turned around again. Promptly, his body faintly trembled before a pair of green dragon wings stretched out from his back. With a flap, huge gales followed.

“Come here.” said Lin Dong as he looked at Ying Huanhuan and extended his hands towards her.

“Why?”

Ying Huanhuan hugged the Heavenly Phoenix Zither and walked over with some suspicion. In the next moment, she turned somewhat panicky when she saw that Lin Dong had unexpectedly extended his hands and embraced her slender waist.

Ying Huanhuan seemingly jumped in fright due to Lin Dong's actions. Only when his manly scent assaulted her senses, did she finally regain her clarity. Immediately, she used the Heavenly Phoenix Zither to shield her body while she stared at Lin Dong with a boiling red expression on her face.

“I am much faster so it would be best if I carried you directly. It is a long distance away from Thousand Beast Mountain Range to Dao Sect...” said Lin Dong as he looked slightly helplessly at the young

lady with a reddened face.

Ying Huanhuan's big eyes stared at Lin Dong, seemingly wanting to detect any malicious intent within his eyes. However, in the end, she did not discover any malicious intent as she only saw the helplessness brimming within his eyes.

"If you dare to mess around, I'll take the Heavenly Phoenix Zither and return to Dao Sect." mumbled Ying Huanhuan in a low voice.

"Relax, I have no interest in a silly little girl like you." replied Lin Dong as he rolled his eyes towards her. Without saying any more nonsense, he wrapped her up in his embrace. With a flap of his green dragon wings, they turned into a flash of light before they flew off.

"Miss, are you a dog? Why are you biting me."

"That's for speaking nonsense! You are the silly little girl!"

As the flash of light shot into the distance, a indistinct overbearing voice of a young lady transmitted across the skies.

.....

The Thousand Beasts Mountain Range was situated in the southern part of Eastern Xuan Region. It required approximately half a month's time to travel from Dao Sect to that region.

However, as Lin Dong's current speed had undoubtedly increased substantially, they barely took a week before the vast and extensive mountain range appeared in front of their eyes.

As the name implied, the Thousand Beasts Mountain Range was the gathering point for demonic beasts. Although the number of demonic beasts was not as terrifying as those in the Demon City, there were also numerous powerful and formidable demonic beasts strongholds scattered across Eastern Xuan Region.

This Thousand Beasts Mountain Range was one of them. It was said that this mountain range was never lacking in strong demonic beasts at Profound Life Stage. Those beings were able to take on human form and possess intelligence that rivaled humans. Hence, most ordinary individuals would not dare to provoke them.

As Lin Dong gradually approached the enormous Thousand Beasts Mountain Range, he was able to feel the demonic spirit brand left within his body by Little Marten, starting to radiate a faint vibration.

“Chi.”

Lin Dong could feel the direction indicated by the fluctuation from the demonic spirit brand. With a flap of his dragon wings, he shot towards it. After close to ten minutes, his pupils hardened when he finally spotted two familiar figures, that he had not seen for a long time, on a mountaintop in the far distance.

“Big brother!”

Before Lin Dong started to descend on the mountain peak, a figure that was sturdy like an iron tower, stood up impatiently before his vigorous voice transmitted like muffled thunder from the distance.

With Ying Huanhuan in his arms, Lin Dong flew towards the mountain peak before he placed her down. Staring in front of him, he saw two figures standing upright. The person on the left was a man dressed in green robe with a bewitching and handsome appearance. At the moment, he still had his familiar lazy expression on his face. However, when he glanced at Lin Dong, Lin Dong could detect a twinkle in his eye.

The figure beside Little Marten was the enormous and extremely visually impactful Little Flame. There were quite a few crisscrossed eye piercing scars and bruises on his body as compared to before. These few scars and bruises faintly added a malevolent and fiendish aura to Little Flame. If he restrained the silly laughter on his face upon seeing Lin Dong, he would definitely look like an extremely menacing and powerful individual.

“Yo, not bad, you have improved quite a bit. Looks like you didn’t waste the time spent in Dao Sect...” said Little Marten with his eyebrows raised, after sweeping his eyes across Lin Dong’s body.

Lin Dong walked forward without paying attention to him and looked at Little Flame, before a somewhat astonishment expression rushed forth from within his eyes. He realized that Little Flame could currently match up to an eight Yuan Nirvana

Stage expert...

“Hehe, he was personally taught by grandpa Marten. Of course, he won’t be weaker than you.” said Little Marten with a self-satisfied smug after seeing the shocked expression on Lin Dong’s face. His usual tone was still as infuriating as before.

“Not bad.”

Said Lin Dong, patting the shoulders of Little Flame while nodding his head in satisfaction. Looks like it was right for Little Flame to follow Little Marten. If he had stayed in Dao Sect, Little Flame would not have reached this level yet.

“It was all thanks to second brother’s help. He brought me to quite a few places.”

Little Flame honestly and straightforwardly shook his head. This ominous tiger that was so savage and cruel that it caused anyone to be absolutely terrified, was actually behaving in such a silly fashion in front of Lin Dong. This caused Little Marten to be unable to bear as he covered his face and sighed in disappointment. Typically, Little Flame would always follow his lead, however, it was absolutely different from the implicit faith that he had in Lin Dong.

Lin Dong gave a smile before finally looking at Little Marten and saying, “How much of your strength have you regained?”

“It shouldn’t be a problem to deal with practitioners at Advanced Profound Life Stage.” said Little Marten indifferently as an arc appeared on his bewitchingly beautiful face.

“Advanced Profound Life Stage.”

Lin Dong faintly nodded his head. Senior teacher-uncle Chen Zhen should also be at this stage. Looks like during this period of time, Little Marten had indeed recovered quite a bit of his old powers.

“Why is there a girl with you? Why did you bring her here? I seemingly recalled that she didn’t really fancy you, right?” said Little Marten with a little astonishment after his eyes suddenly landed on Ying Huanhuan, who was not far behind Lin Dong. Looking at her appearance, he could still remember the attitude that she had shown to Lin Dong on that selection stage.

Lin Dong tilted his head and shot a look at the young lady. At this moment she was still at a short distance away from them. Thinking about it, Lin Dong realized that she might have been frightened by the extremely contrasting combination of Little Marten and Little Flame. Upon seeing this, he could not resist and smiled. Normally within Dao Sect, this lass was fearless. However, never would Lin Dong imagine that she would become so timid after coming out.

Lin Dong called Ying Huanhuan over, before introducing her to them. When Little Marten found out that she was actually the daughter of the Dao Sect sect master, a shade of amazement clearly flashed across his handsome face. Evidently, he had never expected

that she had such a background.

“It was all thanks to her that I was able to borrow the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. Else, perhaps there may not be a show.” said Lin Dong as he spread his arms.

“Hehe, looks like that little miss treats you pretty well.” said the Little Marten with a smirk.

Beside him, Ying Huanhuan’s face turned red as she sent a sweet smile towards Little Marten. Her appearance was so fresh and pure that it made Lin Dong roll his eyes. Who is she acting for...

“It’s good that you managed to obtain the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. It will save us quite a bit of trouble. Those damnable yellow furred monsters, wait till grandpa Marten breaks your Heavenly Sound Array! I’ll show you how I will deal with you all!” exclaimed Little Marten with excitement as he brandished his hands.

“Tell me what is going on first, and what is the object that Little Flame discovered?”ask Ling Dong after rolling his eyes at Little Marten.

“Relax, that thing is definitely worth your trip here.”

“What is it?” said Lin Dong as he raised his eyebrows.

Little Marten gave a self satisfied smile before a mysterious shade appeared within his eyes. In the next moment, he suppressed his

voice before a soft whisper stealthily entered Lin Dong's ears.

“Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva.”

As the five words gently floated into Lin Dong's ears, Lin Dong's pupils immediately contracted while Ying Huanhuan could not resist but release a startled cry.

Chapter 733: Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva

“Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva?”

A soft exclamation escaped from Ying Huanhuan’s mouth. At the same time, there was a somewhat stunned expression on her pretty face.

There were countless natural treasures in the world. These treasures were gifts from nature and they all possessed extremely mysterious powers. This so-called ‘Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva’ not only possessed the ability to improve one’s strength, but more importantly, it also helped one to create a Yuan Spirit. It was incredibly miraculous.

It should be known that the formation of a Yuan Spirit was an event that would only occur near the peak of the Nirvana stage. After all, only after one reached the peak of the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage, would the Yuan Spirit Qi within one’s body gradually strengthen. Nonetheless, unless one was truly blessed, one would still be unable to successfully form a Yuan Spirit. In fact, most practitioners had to wait till they reached the Mysterious Life Stage. Only by fusing Yuan Power and mysterious life Qi together, could they successfully form a Yuan Spirit.

However, all these complicated steps could be greatly simplified by this ‘Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva’. Therefore, there was no need to elaborate about its miraculous properties. Should news of such an object spread, it would definitely attract countless experts that wanted to attempt the Mysterious Life stage. The

allure of forming a Yuan Spirit was simply too overwhelming.

Only by successfully forming a Yuan Spirit, would one be able to escape from the shackles of one's physical body. Even if one's physical body was destroyed in the future, one would not immediately perish. As long as one had sufficient tricks and a powerful backer, recreating one's physical body was not impossible.

“You have actually found such an item...”

Even with Lin Dong's calmness, he could not help but narrow his eyes slightly at this moment while he muttered to himself.

The strength of the Yuan Spirit Force was something that he had personally experienced. His Dragon Yuan Ring was formed by Yuan Spirit Force. Thanks to its power, he defeated Yao Ling and Wang Yan, opponents who were extremely difficult to deal with.

Even though the Yuan Spirit Force was extremely powerful, the current Lin Dong was unable to create such a thing in his body. This was because only by stepping into the seven Yuan Nirvana stage, would one's body begin to produce a small amount of Yuan Spirit Force. The current Lin Dong was still not at that stage yet. Hence, attempting to form an initial Yuan Spirit now was probably an absurd idea.

However, the appearance of this 'Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva' had would slowly changed such a whimsical thought into reality.

“Heh heh, are you interested?”

Little Marten laughed proudly as he looked at Lin Dong, whose eyes still contained some remnant shock. Such a treasure was not something that one could encounter so easily.

Lin Dong smiled slightly before immediately nodding excitedly. Soon, the Great Sect Competition would begin. Before that, he must raise his strength using every means possible. Judging from Ying Xuanzi’s words, he could sense how powerful the Yuan Gate disciples were. Those so-called three little kings were personally taught by the three great sect masters of the Yuan Gate. Although Lin Dong did not openly speak about it, he did feel a little pressured in his heart.

After all, the other party not only had the advantage in numbers, but their quality was also top-tier. On the other hand, amongst the younger generation disciples in their Dao sect, the only ones who could contend against them were Lin Dong, Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan...

Therefore, there was no reason for Lin Dong to give up on this ‘Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva’ that was delivered to him.

“What are the creatures that are guarding the ‘Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva’?” Lin Dong asked.

“There is an overlord in this Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range guarding it. That fellow is also a Demonic Beast and is a

Yellow Golden Ghost Owl. Its strength is at the Initial Mysterious Life Stage. There are also some Demonic Beasts working under it. The strongest are his two generals, whose strength are around that of nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts.” Little Marten rubbed his chin and said.

“Yellow Golden Ghost Owl, Initial Mysterious Life Stage...”

Lin Dong was startled for a moment. He asked, “It should not be too much of a problem for you, right?”

Little Marten’s current strength was comparable to an Advance Mysterious Life Stage practitioner. Since that Yellow Golden Ghost Owl was merely at the Initial Mysterious Life stage, why couldn’t he take care of the later?

“Didn’t I mentioned that the fellow has some special tactics...” Little Marten spoke helplessly.

“A human head owl... it is the Owl Sonic Formation right?” Ying Huanhuan’s eyes suddenly flashed as she softly said.

Little Marten looked at Ying Huanhuan with some shock. Clearly, he did not expect that this girl would actually be this intelligent. Merely after hearing the words ‘human head owl’, she had already deduced everything.

“Yes, that Yellow Golden Ghost Owl had spent quite a great amount of effort to groom over ten thousand human head owl

beasts. These owl beasts specialize in sonic wave attacks. Additionally, due to the terrain of the Demon Sound Mountain, the Sky Sonic Formation, which is also called the Owl Sonic Formation, has become extremely powerful. Even I am unable to break through.” Little Marten nodded and said.

“Ten thousand...”

Lin Dong was utterly stunned by this number. This Yellow Golden Ghost Owl was truly willing to put in the effort. No wonder it was able to become the overlord of this Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range.

“Little Flame was originally training within this mountain range. A few days ago, the Owl Sonic Formation was inactive and he had barged in by mistake. In the end, he discovered the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva hidden within the Demon Sound Mountain.”

“However, this fellow was eventually discovered by that Yellow Golden Ghost Owl. That beast is truly vicious. Moreover, his strength clearly surpassed Little Flame, yet, he brought over a dozen subordinates to play with this foolish tiger. In the end, dozens of his bones were broken. If it was not because I eventually managed to hurry over, this foolish tiger would have been turned into roast meat.”

A sharp glint clearly appeared within Little Marten’s eyes when he spoke until this point. He glared at Little Flame and scolded the latter in a resentful manner because the latter had failed to meet his expectations. “Useless fellow.”

Little Flame scratched his head and gave Lin Dong a silly smile. This time around, however, Lin Dong had sensed a surging ferocity deep within the former's eyes.

“So ruthless huh...”

Lin Dong patted Little Flame. His face had quite a brilliant smile surfacing on it. From the side, Ying Huanhuan glanced at him. She knew that this fellow was truly pissed off.

“How shall we do it?” Little Marten looked at Lin Dong and asked.

“What do you mean?” Lin Dong knitted his brows. Soon after, he clapped his hands together and declared, “Soak the Demon Sound Mountain in blood.”

These words had just been spoken when a baleful aura that had been suppressed within Lin Dong's body finally erupted at this moment. That baleful aura was many times stronger than Wang Yan.

“I was waiting for those words!” Little Marten curled his lips. His handsome face was immediately covered with a demonic aura.

Beside them, Little Flame nodded immediately. That metal tower body of his had some brutality spreading from it at this moment, causing one to feel palpitations in one's heart upon seeing him.

Ying Huanhuan glanced at the trio as she quietly marvelled, “They are indeed brothers”. Their ferocious auras appeared as though they had originated from the same source...

“Leave the Owl Sonic Formation to me.”

Ying Huanhuan gently beckoned with her hand. A fiery red Heavenly Phoenix Zither flashed and appeared in her hands. A shocking ripple spread from it. Even Little Marten involuntarily threw his eyes over. At this moment, the young lady’s hand was touching the zither string. She raised her head and smiled sweetly at Lin Dong.

“Can you do it?” Lin Dong was a little worried. Ying Huanhuan’s current strength might be at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage, but that Owl Sonic Formation was something that even Little Marten could do nothing against...

“Everything has a weakness. The Owl Sonic Formation is strong, but my Heavenly Phoenix Zither is its achilles heel.” Ying Huanhuan spoke proudly.

“Heh heh, you are bold. This girl’s age is similar to that girl Su Ruo, but her character is much tougher.” Little Marten smilingly said.

“Su Ruo?”

Ying Huanhuan's eyes rotated a little. Her big eyes looked at Lin Dong.

“A friend.”

Lin Dong sensed that there seemed to be something not quite right with Ying Huanhuan's expression. However, he did not care. He merely casually replied before turning around to look at Little Marten. He said, “Let's go. We should head to the Demon Sound Mountain.”

Little Marten nodded. Without wasting anymore time, his body moved, transforming into a ray of light that rushed towards the deep parts of this spacious mountain range. Lin Dong, Little Flame and Ying Huanhuan closely followed from behind. The group of four had quite a vast and mighty aura.

.....

Soon after Lin Dong's group travelled towards the deeper parts of the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range, some rushing wind sounds were being transmitted from the sky on the other side of the mountain range. A moment later, three figures came drifting over.

The leader of the three was a long haired old man wearing long brown robes. Both of his hands were placed behind him. His expression was indifferent and there was a faint but shockingly majestic aura being emitted from him.

Behind the elder, were two men clothed in black and white respectively. The two of them appeared quite handsome. However, their eyes contained some haughtiness that was difficult to hide. Of course, from the ripples that were being emitted from their bodies of these two, they did indeed possess the rights to be this arrogant.

Additionally, there was an insignia of a black sun on their chest. Black and white criss-crossed each other like Ying and Yang sinking and floating. This mark belonged to the strongest sect in the Eastern Xuan Region, Yuan Gate!

Golden threads lingered around the edges of the badge, appearing extremely respectable. A person familiar with the clothing of the Yuan Gate would be aware that this badge was something only bestowed upon the strongest disciples from the eight divisions of the Yuan Gate.

The top disciples from the eight divisions were also known as the eight soul generals!

These two actually had this mark on them!

While the direction that they were heading in was also the Demon Sound Mountain!

Chapter 734: Demon Sound Mountain

The Demon Sound Mountain was situated at the deepest part of the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range. It was unusually steep and was covered with black trees known as sound tree. These trees were quite mysterious and they had the same effects as a loudspeaker and were able to magnify a sound to many times its original volume. Each and every moment, there would be a sharp sound being emitted from the entire mountain. Hence, this mountain was termed the Demon Sound Mountain.

There was a stone hall standing at the top of the Demon Sound Mountain. The stone hall was somewhat dark red in colour. Its fresh blood sediment like colour gave one an extremely pressurising feeling.

When one looked at the large hall, it was possible to see a dark golden skin middle-aged man seated on top of a dense white bone throne. That man's eyes were sunken. His mouth revealed a somewhat unusual shape, causing his face to appear extremely shady and insidious.

"Has the owl sonic formation been set up?" The middle-aged man's shady eyes looked towards two figures in front of him before he asked indifferently.

"Sir, please relax. All the human head owls have moved out. Once anyone invades this place, the owl sonic formation will be activated immediately!" Amongst the two of them, the man wearing a leopard skin parted his mouth and laughed.

“Sir, is that feminine looking man really that frightening? We have already hid in the Demon Sound Mountain for a couple of days without going out.” The other large man with a fierce face curled his mouth and involuntarily asked.

“Humph, that fellow might appear extremely fragile on the surface, but he has likely reached the Advanced Profound Life Stage. If we really end up fighting, even I am no match for him!” That middle-aged man coldly chided.

“Had I known earlier, I would have directly crippled that large fellow that day. All these problems would not have appeared...” That man wearing a leopard skin had a dark ruthlessness flashing over his eyes as he said.

“Sir, what should we do now? Don’t tell me that we can only continue to hide in the Demon Sound Mountain?”

The middle-aged man leaned against the backrest of his chair. A dense dark smile was lifted on his face, “Relax, Yuan Gate and I have some history. This time around, I have already sent a message and invited an Elder. Once he arrives, that fellow will not be able to throw his weight around.

Those two men quietly sighed in relief upon hearing these words. They were just about to speak when a hurried sharp cry was suddenly being transmitted from outside the large hall.

The sharp cry had just been transmitted when the three people in the large hall had a change in expression. That middle-aged man

suddenly got up. His body flashed and he rushed out of the large hall. After which, his eyes were shady as they looked towards the sky outside of the mountain. There were four figures suspended in the sky there.

“It’s you again, why won’t you leave me alone!” That middle-aged man’s eyes were dark and gold as he stared at the handsome man amongst the four before speaking in a dense manner.

Swoosh swoosh!

At this moment, everyone within the mountain was alarmed. Immediately, waves after waves of rushing wind sound appeared. Soon after, many figures gathered and landed on the mountaintop one after another.

“This lineup is really quite grand.”

Lin Dong surveyed this Demon Sound Mountain. His gaze swept over it before sensing that there were countless unusual fluctuations on the mountain. These fluctuations were extremely slight and there was a vague ear-piercing sonic wave being emitted. They were likely the human head owls that Little Marten had mentioned.

“You have injured my brother. How can I let you off so easily? Yellow Golden Ghost Owl, why don’t you kill your two subordinates and I will forget about this matter? What do you say?” Little Marten spoke with a twinkly smile. His smile contained a cunning dark chillness.

Those two people standing behind the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl immediately had a momentary unnaturalness in their expressions when they heard Little Marten's words. Although their expressions were normal, their eyes involuntarily glanced at the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl's back.

"Do you really think that this king is so stupid?" The Yellow Golden Ghost Owl's eyes turned chilly as he laughed coldly.

"You are right, I really thought you are so stupid." Little Marten laughed. His appearance was as though he wanted to anger the other party to death.

"You sharp tongue. Wait until you have the ability to break my owl sonic formation before you speak. Otherwise, you will have to flee in shame like in the past!" The Yellow Golden Ghost Owl's eyes were dark and cold. However, he was also aware that with his current strength, he would not be able to match up against Little Marten in a head on battle. Immediately, he waved his hand. The black trees in the entire mountain immediately swayed. Soon after, numerous dark and ugly Demonic Beasts, which appeared to have a human head, climbed out. They covered the entire mountain and looked extremely frightening.

"Hoot hoot!"

These human head owls had just appeared when they extended their heads into the sound trees. After which, their sharp cries suddenly resounded over this entire place.

Buzz buzz!

Countless black sonic waves spread across the Demon Sound Mountain in all directions. Finally, it became like a sound web that covered the entire mountain.

The black sonic waves were just like numerous enormous black snakes that were slowly wiggling around this mountain. These black sonic wave might appear quiet but Lin Dong's group could sense a shocking destructive strength from within. If there was only one human head owls, it was hardly worth anything. However, there were currently ten thousand of them gathered together. Hence, their combined strength was quite frightening.

Therefore, when Little Marten saw that enormous black sonic wave web, his eyes also hardened. Immediately, they quickly pulled back.

"I thought that you had a trick up your sleeve. It turns out you are here just to embarrass yourself!" That Yellow Golden Ghost Owl involuntarily mocked when he saw Little Marten retreating. His subordinates behind him also laughed along with him.

However, just when they were laughing, they saw a young lady carrying a fiery red ancient zither walking out from their group.

The young lady was wearing white clothes and she had a pretty face. A pair of clear bright eyes appeared like a lake while her black ponytail fell in front of her chest. That innocent manner caused

those fellows on the Demon Sound Mountain to be stunned. Most of those present were ruthless people, whose hands were dyed in blood and they had done many terrible things. Hence, their eyes could not hide an obscene expression when they saw such a juicy young lady. Soon after, whistling noises permeated the air as some foul languages spread.

“Haha, do you really that we will show mercy to such a juicy young lady?”

“Hee hee, we can capture her to serve you, sir.”

“These fellows are actually here for the express purpose of delivering a woman huh...”

A rich killing intent involuntarily flashed across Lin Dong’s heart when he heard the foul language that permeated the place. Immediately, his eyes were just like blades as they swept over the mountain, imprinting in his mind the faces of those who were laughing the hardest.

Boom.

Compared to Lin Dong’s icy cold expression, Ying Huanhuan remained unusually calm. She directly sat down while suspended in mid-air. That fiery red ancient zither in her embrace was gently placed in front of her. After which, her seemingly flawless hands gently landed. Immediately, a phoenix cry resounded over this entire place in a loud and clear manner.

Ao!

The soft cry resounded over the place and the many foul languages that were present on the Demon Sound Mountain suddenly halted. Even that Yellow Golden Ghost Owl also had a sudden change in expression while uneasiness surged within his heart.

The phoenix cry resounded and a monstrous fiery red light swept out from Ying Huanhuan's body like a volcano. Finally, a crimson phoenix flapped its wings and rushed out from the Heavenly Phoenix Zither amidst the zither music. It lingered in the sky above Ying Huanhuan's head. At the same time, a somewhat shocking fluctuation was being emitted from within the crimson phoenix's body.

“Pure Yuan treasure!”

The Yellow Golden Ghost Owl on the Demon Sound Mountain looked at the crimson phoenix that lingered. His eyes immediately shrunk as he involuntarily cried out in shock.

“Correct. Too bad there is no prize.”

Ying Huanhuan raised her head. She smiled gently at the shocked Yellow Golden Ghost Owl. Immediately, her finger suddenly moved over the zither string.

Ao!

The crimson phoenix that lingered in the sky also let out a cry toward the sky. Its enormous wings were suddenly flapped. Immediately, a bright red sonic wave swept out.

These phoenix cry also came into contact with the zither music that was being emitted from the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. Finally, it appeared to transform into a monstrous flame that directly whistled towards the owl sonic formation that covered the Demon Sound Mountain.

Bang bang bang!

The bright red fire sound wave swept out in all directions. Finally, it collided onto the owl sonic formation that was formed by ten thousand human head owls. Immediately, Lin Dong's group saw that the seemingly black large python like sound wave collapsed almost instantly. It struggled and transformed into nothingness within the rising flame.

That sound formation that thwarted Little Marten was torn apart almost instantly!

The human head owls that covered the mountains also appeared to have met with their nemesis when their large formation was broken. Their bodies trembled before they emitted a 'bang' and actually exploded into clusters of bloody fog.

The Yellow Golden Ghost Owl and the rest, who were laughing in a proud and arrogant manner previously, had a drastic change in

expression when they saw the human head owls exploding into a bloody mist.

“It is indeed worthy of a Pure Yuan treasure.”

Lin Dong observed this scene with a rich shock in his eyes. This Pure Yuan treasure’s strength was actually this frightening. Although part of the reason was because they countered each other, Lin Dong was aware that if he was to fight with Ying Huanhuan when she had the Heavenly Phoenix Zither, there was no guarantees that he would emerge victorious...

“It is your turn...”

Ying Huan Huan turned her head around. The pretty face, which was still calm earlier, appeared a little pale after she had used the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. At the same time, an icy chillness spread. Immediately, she clenched her silver teeth and viciously said, “Lin Dong, if you do not kill all those fellows who had mocked me previously, I will tell father and elder sister that you bullied me when I return!”

Lin Dong was instantly stunned speechless when he heard her words.

Chapter 735: Sudden Guests

“Let’s go!”

While Lin Dong was still startled, the cold laughter of Little Marten rang out in his ears. In the next instant, an exceptionally majestic and boundless fluctuation instantaneously swept out from within Little Marten’s body. The fluctuation was like black clouds that enveloped the skies before turning into a thick pressure that slowly filled the area.

“Grandpa Marten will now let you guys laugh your fill!”

As the majestic aura swept outwards, a blood-thirsty look appeared on Little Marten’s handsome face. He had been extremely infuriated by the Demonic Sound Mountain’s array over this period of time, hence, after breaking the array, his anger had thoroughly exploded.

Chi!

A purplish black glow that blotted the skies started screaming out of Little Marten’s palm as he directly patted down, smashing a few unlucky fellows into a fleshy pulp. In the next moment, eyes suffused with a purplish black glow locked onto the the Golden Ghost Owl who was currently showing a rather ugly expression.

“You yellow furred devil, let’s see where can you hide now!” Little Marten said with a sinister smile. With a shift of his body, he directly appeared in front of the Golden Ghost Owl like a spectre,

as a purplish black spiral containing a frightening fluctuation exploded forward like lighting.

In response to Little Marten's brutal offensive, the Golden Ghost Owl cut a sorry figure as it promptly retreated. He was after all weaker than Little Marten by a whole level. In a direct one on one confrontation, it naturally was no match for the former. However, now that the formation had been broken, he had no place to escape, and could only brace himself and fight while hoping that the helpers from the Yuan Gate would be able to make it in time.

“Roar!”

When Little Marten attacked, Little Flame also suddenly raised his head and howled, causing his already sturdy steel tower like body to inflate another fold. A scarlet glow started to appear and flowed on the surface of his body. This was obviously an extremely strong body enhancing martial art.

Bang!

While his body continued to swell, Little Flame shot towards the Demonic Sound Mountain like a cannonball with a stamp of his foot. With his scarlet eyes and ferocious appearance, there was no longer any trace of the previous simple and honest expression.

“You be careful.”

Upon seeing the two of them take action, Lin Dong did not

hesitate any longer. After saying a single sentence to Ying huanhuan, the green dragon wings surfaced once again on his back. He instantly transformed into a green flash and shot towards the Demonic Sound Mountain.

Swish!

Lin Dong was like a ray of light as he shot towards the peak of the mountain. With a dragonified arm, he wielded the black tree as he created a path of carnage. Those whom he had remembered earlier had their bodies viciously swatted by the heavy black tree until they could only howl in pain due to their now bloodied bodies.

Over all, only the higher echelons of the Demonic Sounds Mountain were considered slightly strong. Although the Golden Ghost Owl and the two great generals were capable of putting up a fight, the others were of hardly any use. Therefore when the Lin Dong trio killed their way towards the mountain like wolves and tigers, the fellows that had seemed fierce and malicious fled faster than rabbits, just like a beaten army in total collapse.

Lin Dong smashed another previously dirty mouth fellow with the tree trunk, causing him to vomit blood as he was swatted away. Just as he was about to take another step, Lin Dong's gaze suddenly focused as his other hand instantaneously transformed into a green dragon arm. Immediately after, his hand clenched tightly into a fist as he sent a punch rumbling forward.

Bang!

In a flash, two fists that contained vigorous energies ferociously collided with each other. A visible energy ripple rapidly spread out, causing the dead leaves on the ground to be shaken and turned to dust.

As the force dispersed, Lin Dong's body trembled faintly before he retreated half a step backwards. As for the person facing him, he stumbled and retreated multiple steps, before dispelling the strength that had entered his body.

Raising his head, Lin Dong looked towards the person in front of him. With a body covered in a robe made of leopard pelt, he had a tall and sturdy physique with a deep scar on his forehead, making him look quite sinister. Moreover, the unrestrained fluctuation from him caused Lin Dong's eyebrows to raise. Given such a fluctuation, he should have already reached the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage, however it substantially weaker than Wang Yan...

“Son of a bitch, you killed so many people from my Demonic Sound Mountain! Leopard Grandfather will wring your head off and turn it into my piss bucket!” The man wearing a leopard pelt stared at Lin Dong with a fierce and sinister expression on his face.

“Superficial Nine Yuan Nirvana stage.”

Lin Dong sent a smile towards the man in a leopard pelt while shaking his head. Although the person before him was at the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage, from the previous exchange, Lin Dong could feel that he was even weaker than Yao Ling, let alone comparing him to Wang Yan.

“An obstinate brat, look and see if your father won’t rip you to shreds!”

Without another word, the face of the leopard pelt wearing male turned chilly. Vigorous Yuan Power rushed forth from within his body. In the next moment, he stamped his foot and shot towards Lin Dong.

“Swish!”

A swift and fierce fist wind of the leopard pelt wearing male swept towards Lin Dong, who immediately grabbed his arm with a green dragon arm.

“You still dare to mess with me with such puny strength?”

Said Lin Dong with a faint smile. His gaze suddenly turned chilly as boundless energy erupted like flood waters. With a ferocious tug, he caused the leopard pelt wearing male to directly lose balance. In the next instant, Lin Dong flung his leg out, which viciously landed on the man’s chest.

Bang!

Under the gazes of the surrounding Demonic Sound Mountain men, the leopard pelt wearing man was flung hundreds of metres away, smashing trees into dust as he crashed into them along the way.

After experiencing fights with formidable Nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts like Yao Ling and Wang Yan, the leopard pelt wearing male truly made Lin Dong somewhat sigh in regret. Although they were all of the same stage, the difference between the strong and the weak was very clear. Lin Dong truly did not know how this fellow trained to such a level...

Roar!

In the distance, the leopard pelt wearing male struggled and stood up. Wiping the fresh blood off from the corners of his mouth, his eyes started to turn scarlet. Soon after, he raised his head and let out a howl. Instantly, his body started to rapidly squirm, before finally transforming into a giant golden leopard. Bringing along a foul wind, he maniacally pounced at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong calmly watched the giant golden leopard flying towards him without the slightest intention of withdrawing. His arms transformed into dragon arms, as he grasped the black tree and gave a ferocious swing.

Bang Bang Bang!

The surrounding Demonic Sound Mountain men watched the intense battle between the giant golden leopard and Lin Dong. Yet, the leopard was unable to gain any upper hand, and was being forced to retreat time after time. Turning their gazes, they looked at the other fights taking place. The Golden Ghost Owl and the other great general was also being forced into an extremely sorry

state...

Such a situation was not good.

A few of the men from the Demonic Sound Mountain looked at each other and were thinking of stealthily fleeing away. When the trees topples the monkeys will scatter. From the situation in front of them, it was obvious that they could no longer hold the Demonic Sound Mountain...

The entire Demonic Sound Mountain had currently sunk into an extreme state of chaos as rumbling and intense sounds transmitted endlessly all around. The entire mountaintop shook as if it was shattering and crumbling as a bloody soared into the skies.

As the Demonic Sound Mountain descended into chaos, three figures appeared in a flash on the peak of a far away mountain, while their gazes stared indifferently at the Demonic Sound Mountain.

“Hey, looks like the Demonic Sound Mountain has already been broken by other people. That bastard is truly useless, can’t even endure just this bit...” These three were naturally the three from the Yuan Gate that had appeared previously. As for the person speaking, it was the handsome man in white. He smiled and said as he looked at the Demonic Sound Mountain that reeked of blood.

“Senior martial uncle Jiang, do we take action and help?” Another man dressed in black said with a grin on his face.

“Let a few more die before we take action.”

In front of the two men stood an old man dressed in brown. With an indifferent tone, he said, “There is an Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva hidden within the Demonic Sound Mountain. That blockhead assumed that no one knew about it, and even invited me over. Since we have come here, let’s also take that treasure away. This kind of heavenly treasure should be given to our Yuan Gate.”

“Xia Yan, go take care of all those people that have fled the Demonic Sound Mountain in secret, I don’t want the news here to spread.”

“Relax senior martial uncle Jiang, none of them will escape.” The male in black replied. With a smile, he proceeded to transform into a ray of light as he headed into the forest.

“Shen Yun, go and take the zither from the hands of that girl. Ha ha, I truly can’t believe that I am actually able to see a Pure Yuan Treasure here. Looks like even the heavens are helping our Yuan Gate.” The old man dressed in brown commanded with a casual smile as he pointed towards Ying huanhuan who was standing outside of the Demonic Sound Mountain.

“Yes.”

The male in white gave a reply while giving a faint smile. As he gazed into the distance, he gave a frivolous smile, “A little beauty eh, let me handle this...”

Following the appearance of his voice, his figure had already disappeared in a strange manner.

As the two beside him left, the old man dressed in brown turned his gaze towards the top of the Demonic Sound Mountain, where Little Marten and the Golden Ghost Owl were ferociously battling.

“A person of Profound Life Stage, ha, looks like tidying up this matter will be a little troublesome...”

Chapter 736: Change in the Situation

Ying Huanhuan watched the incomparably chaotic situation on the mountain from the skies outside of the Demon Sound Mountain. A pair of delicate hand gently landed on the Heavenly Phoenix Zither from time to time. She would lend a hand should the situation turn bad.

Although she would be greatly exhausted from using the Heavenly Phoenix Zither with her current strength, she did not have the time to bother about such an issue at this moment.

The young lady quietly watched the Demon Sound Mountain. Soon after, she discovered that her help seemed to be unnecessary. The Lin Dong trio had already turn the entire Demon Sound Mountain upside down. They had completely obtained the upper hand against their respective opponents.

Phew.

Ying Huanhuan quietly sighed in relief when she saw this scene. However, just as she was about to withdraw her finger from the Heavenly Phoenix Zither, her eyes suddenly hardened. She suddenly turned around, only to see a handsome white clothed man standing there with a smile there.

“Who are you?”

Ying Huanhuan’s face turned slightly cold. Her large eyes were filled with caution.

“Miss, there’s no need to be afraid. I am Shen Yun from Yuan Gate, one of the eight soul generals.” The white clothed man laughed.

“Yuan Gate?”

Ying Huanhuan’s already slightly cold face turned completely to ice when she heard these two words. She sneered, “So it is actually a Yuan Gate dog. This lady does not have the time to chat idly with you. Get lost!”

“Hehe, little beauty, it is no good to speak in such a manner.”

Shen Yun was clearly startled by this sudden sneer of Ying Huanhuan. He immediately frowned slightly. The corners of his mouth lifted to form a playful smile, as his body moved and approached Ying Huanhuan in a ghost like manner. He extended his hand in an attempt to lift the young lady’s chin.

Boom!

However, chilliness surged within those large eyes of Ying Huanhuan the moment he extended his hand. Her fingers instantly strummed the zither strings. A fiery red brilliance followed by a wild and violent sound wave viciously blasted at Shen Yun.

Shen Yun’s expression changed slightly when the wild and violent sound wave swept out. His toes pressed on the empty space

and an afterimage appeared. Immediately, this afterimage was forcefully shattered by the sound wave.

“What an unruly little beauty. However, this will be more interesting no...”

Shen Yun’s body surfaced a short distance away. He smilingly looked at the icy cold face of Ying Huanhuan and softly said, “This Pure Yuan treasure is indeed powerful. However, I wonder just how many times you can activate it with your current strength?”

“Enough to kill you!”

Ying Huanhuan’s face was slightly pale. She immediately laughed coldly as her delicate hand landed on the zither string. Suddenly, she pulled at it and a clear phoenix cry once again sounded out. A pair of enormous fiery red wings extended from the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. After which, they were accompanied by a shocking sound wave as they violently swatted at Shen Yun.

Shen Yun did not dare to underestimate the strength of this Heavenly Phoenix Zither. With a clench of his fist, a black stone seal transformed into a black waterfall that collided heavily against the fiery red wings.

“Bang!”

A loud and clear sound reverberated over the place. The black waterfall was forcefully reflected back. However, Shen Yun had

borrowed this moment to once again withdraw explosively and pull away from the offensive range of the wings.

Shen Yun was clearly extremely cunning. He was aware how exhausting activating the Pure Yuan Treasure was given Ying Huanhuan's strength. Hence, he did not face her head on. Clearly, he was planning to drag things out until Ying Huanhuan had completely run out of steam.

It must be said that his plan was indeed quite effective. If Ying Huanhuan's condition was at her peak at this moment, she might still be able to put up a good fight with him by using the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. However, breaking the Demon Sound Mountain's formation earlier had greatly exhausted Ying Huanhuan despite it being done in a seemingly casual fashion...

Hence, Ying Huanhuan's aura began to wither at a shocking rate due to Shen Yun's strategy. While her aura withered, the speed at which her delicate hands plucked at the zither strings also became increasingly slower, while her attacks undoubtedly lost their earlier sharpness.

Shen Yun was clearly extremely experienced in combat. He had immediately sensed that Ying Huanhuan's attacks had slowed. A cold smile flashed across his eyes as his body suddenly shot out explosively.

Ying Huanhuan watched Shen Yun, who was once again shooting explosively towards her. She clenched her silver teeth and was about to pluck at the zither strings again.

“That friend of yours appears to be unable to endure any longer?” Shen Yun’s soft laughter was suddenly transmitted into her ears the moment Ying Huanhuan’s fingers were about to move.

Ying Huanhuan’s fingers suddenly froze for a moment. Her peripheral vision involuntarily drifted towards the spot on the Demon Sound Mountain where Lin Dong was located.

However, she did not see the situation that Shen Yun described when her eyes looked over. Soon after, Ying Huanhuan’s heart suddenly sunk. A figure had already approached her just as her fingers were about to pluck at the zither again.

“Little beauty, you are still a little too inexperienced...”

Shen Yun laughed softly. Immediately, a formidable palm force landed on Ying Huanhuan’s shoulder without any hesitation.

Bang!

Boom!

Two sounds appeared almost simultaneously. Ying Huanhuan’s figure flew backwards. While her figure was flying backwards, her fingers moved across the zither strings. A wild and violent sonic wave also smashed onto Shen Yun’s body at lightning speed.

Shen Yun rapidly retreated. Vigorous Yuan Power wildly surged on his body. By the time he had stabilized his body, his clothes had already become rather tattered, while a bloody scar had appeared on his chest.

Shen Yun's expression darkened almost immediately when he saw his ragged appearance. He quickly raised his head to look at the pale face of Ying Huanhuan. His body suddenly rushed out. In a flash, he appeared in front of Ying Huanhuan. Majestic Yuan Power whistled as his palm viciously slapped downwards.

.....

Lin Dong's green dragon arm swung the black tree. Its terrifying power directly caused the air to explode. It left behind an afterimage as it unceremoniously smashed ruthlessly onto the body of the giant gold leopard that was charging at him.

A deep sound spread across the forest. The giant gold leopard was ruthlessly smashed into the ground. Numerous enormous cracks instantly spread outwards from under its body.

After flattening the giant gold leopard, Lin Dong was just about to make his next move when he suddenly seemed to have sensed something. His expression abruptly changed as he turned his head. The scene of Ying Huanhuan being sent flying in the distant sky was reflected in his eyes.

Lin Dong's expression turned completely dark in an instant when he saw the young lady's delicate figure shooting backwards. His

body rushed out. However, a pain was suddenly transmitted from his right leg. The giant gold leopard had actually ferociously bit him.

The violence within Lin Dong's eyes erupted at this instant. Green light surged over his legs and they directly transformed into green dragon legs. After which, a leg was lifted and violently stomped downwards onto the giant gold leopard with a heavy mountain like strength.

Thud thud thud thud!

A series of incomparably deep sounds echoed in the forest, while an enormous crack swiftly extended. By the time Lin Dong's foot landed, the surface of the ground within a dozen feet had already crumbled, while the giant gold leopard's head was stomped into meat paste. Fresh blood seeped into the ground, forming an extremely dark and bloody scene.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong stomped the giant gold leopard that the leopard skin man had turned into. He grabbed the latter in one swift motion and suddenly rushed out explosively with a flap of the green dragon wings on his back.

.....

“Little beauty, obediently hand over the ancient zither!” Shen

Yun gazed at the pale faced Ying Huanhuan in front of him. He extended his hand and smilingly said.

Ying Huanhuan stared at him with ice-cold eyes. She did not utter a single word. Her fingers landed on the zither strings but her mouth ended up emitting a muffled groan just as she was about to strum. A trace of blood seeped out from the corner of her mouth. The strength within her body had already been completely exhausted when she used the Heavenly Phoenix Zither earlier. Thus, she ended up suffering some backlash when she tried to forcefully activate it again.

“How stubborn. Since this is the case, I can only destroy this flower. Such a pity...” Shen Yun chuckled. He clenched his hand as a long black spear appeared in a flash. After which, a cold light flickered over it and a monstrous ripple directly rushed out from the long spear and pierced towards Ying Huanhuan.

“Ding!”

The Heavenly Phoenix Zither in Ying Huanhuan’s embrace was placed horizontally as it was used to block the tip of the spear. However, the vast and mighty strength of the latter still caused a sweetness to be transmitted from her throat.

Swoosh!

The smile on Shen Yun’s face grew even wider when his spear was blocked. His body moved as the tip of the spear was tilted slightly. This time around, it drew an extremely tricky arc and

pierced towards Ying Huanhuan's brow.

Bang!

However, a hurried rushing wind sound that carried a dense bloody scent suddenly shot over the moment this spear of Shen Yun thrust forward. His expression sunk slightly. The tip of the spear turned and it pierced forward explosively. After which, it penetrated the bloody pile of flesh that used to be a giant gold leopard.

Boom!

Shen Yun appeared to be slightly startled when the spear pierced through the giant gold leopard. His pupils suddenly shrunk in the next moment. The giant gold leopard in front of him suddenly exploded. A dragon leg that was covered with green scales tore through the air. It was accompanied by fresh blood that seemingly permeated the sky as it came smashing down at lightning speed. Finally, the leg was ruthlessly swung onto his body in front of Shen Yun's face, which had undergone a drastic change.

Bang!

A deep sound echoed outwards. Shen Yun was sent flying a hundred meters back by this kick. He steadied his body as a trace of blood appeared at the corner of his mouth.

“Skillful.”

Shen Yun laughed. His eyes sized up the skinny young figure that had appeared in the sky.

“Lin Dong, be careful. He is one of the eight soul generals of Yuan Gate!” Ying Huanhuan’s heart relaxed when she saw the figure that had appeared in front of her. However, she also hurriedly warned him.

Lin Dong’s expression were dark and stern as he stared at Shen Yun. Immediately, the corners of his mouth slowly lifted into a savage smile.

“There is no need to worry. He will be a dead dog very soon.”

Chapter 737: An Unforeseen Development

“What arrogant words. After so many years, you are the first person who dares utter such words in front of me.”

A mocking smile involuntarily surfaced on Shen Yun's face when he heard Lin Dong's words. He had an extraordinary status amongst the disciples in Yuan Gate. Normally, when others saw that he was one of the eight soul generals, even if they did not immediately respect and fear him, no one dared to claim that they would beat him to death like a dog.

Lin Dong remained indifferent. However, the ferocity within his eyes swiftly accumulated. This unexpected development caused him to be a little fearful. At first, he had already felt that it was inappropriate to bring Ying Huanhuan along. After all, if anything were to happen to her, Lin Dong did not know how to answer to either Ying Xuanzi or Ying Xiaoxiao.

“Lin Dong? That Lin Dong who defeated Yao Ling? You guys are from Dao Sect?” Shen Yun appeared to find this name a little familiar. He frowned slightly, before his eyes narrowed as he looked towards the skinny figure.

“Ha, no wonder this little beauty has such a terrible attitude. It turns out you guys are those small fries from Dao Sect...” The corners of Shen Yun's mouth contained a mocking manner as he laughed.

“There is no need to leave the Demon Sound Mountain today.”

Lin Dong lifted his head, as his lips parted into a smile as he said.

“Brat, don’t think that you possess the qualification to be so arrogant in front of me just because you defeated Yao Ling. Your name does possess some reputation within my Yuan Gate. It’s just as well. I will capture you and bring you back to Yuan Gate to allow my Yuan Gate disciples to have a good look at you!” Shen Yun laughed coldly.

“Distance yourself from this here and be careful.” Lin Dong turned his head and spoke to Ying Huanhuan.

“Yes...” Ying Huanhuan nodded. She was just about to pull back when her expression suddenly changed. Her eyes looked towards the distant forest. A rushing wind sound was suddenly emitted from that spot. A human figure rushed over and appeared at Shen Yun’s side in a couple of flashes.

“Eh? You have actually yet to succeed? What is the background of that brat?” The black clothed man, who had just appeared, swept his eyes over Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan before lifting his brows and asking smilingly.

“Heh heh, he is that Lin Dong who defeated Yao Ling. It is rumoured that he is quite an outstanding individual amongst the Dao Sect younger generation members.” Shen Yun replied.

“Oh?” The black clothed man seemed to be a little surprised. After which, he laughed, “The disciples of Dao Sect huh. Enemies really cross paths frequently. Although Yao Ling is someone who

was expelled from Yuan Gate, it is not up to your Dao Sect to deal with him.”

Lin Dong observed the black clothed man in front of him. This man had a tall figure and some traces of blood remained on his body. This caused Lin Dong to shift his eyes. He glanced at the surroundings of the Demon Sound Mountain. It seems like those people who had fled from the Demon Sound Mountain previously had all been finished off...

“Another eight soul general huh. Yuan Gate has actually dispatched two top disciples from the eight divisions this time around...”

This black clothed man’s aura was not weaker than the white clothed man. Clearly, they were on the same level. From the looks of it, he was definitely also one of the eight soul generals.

Two nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts that were comparable to Yao Ling. This lineup was definitely quite powerful. It was likely that even Lin Dong would find it quite troublesome to deal with them.

Ying Huanhuan was also clearly aware of this point. Therefore, her body, which was originally planning on pulling back, came to a stop after the black clothed man appeared. She clenched her silver teeth slightly before her hand landed on her Heavenly Phoenix Zither. An unusual dark red light surged deep within her bright alluring eyes.

“Finish him off. One each?” The black clothed man smilingly watched the Lin Dong duo and said.

“Alright.”

Shen Yun smiled darkly and nodded. His gaze was sinister as he stared at Lin Dong. “Leave him to me. I will make him understand that regardless of how great his reputation is within Dao Sect, he is still nothing the eyes of our Yuan Gate.”

“I shall take this little beauty then.”

The black clothed man laughed. His body moved before he rushed explosively towards Ying Huanhuan.

“Little Flame!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were icy cold as a deep cry was suddenly emitted from his mouth.

“Bang!”

An intense rushing wind sound was transmitted over at the same time. A huge stone was ruthlessly swung out from the Demon Sound Mountain. After which, it smashed towards the black clothed man.

Boom!

The black clothed man threw a punch. A powerful force blasted the large stone. After which, his eyes turned cold when he saw a tower-like figure with a fearsome aura appear in front of Ying Huanhuan. His scarlet eyes made one tremble.

“Protect her.” Lin Dong pulled back, appeared beside Little Flame and softly said.

“Big brother, you can be rest assured that no one will be able to hurt her.” Little Flame grinned. A monstrously ferocious aura swept from within his body. The skin on his body also vaguely showed signs of turning black. Looking from a distance, it appeared as though he was made of metal. Both of his large fist collided gently against each other and actually emitted a metallic ‘clang’ sound.

“A mere Demonic Beast. Yet you actually dare to utter such nonsense in front of my Yuan Gate?”

An elderly voice suddenly resounded over the midair in an indifferent manner when Little Flame’s voice had just sounded. Lin Dong and Little Flame’s expressions immediately changed. Lifting their heads, they saw the space above distorting before a brown robed elder slowly appeared.

Little Flame’s eyes stared cautiously at the brown robed elder. He could sense a rich danger from the latter’s body. Immediately, the black colour undulated on his body turned denser. His body tensed up, appearing like a tiger about to pounce on its prey.

Lin Dong's expression was a little gloomy. Clearly, he did not expect that Yuan Gate had not only dispatched two of the eight soul generals, but that there was actually also a powerful old man following them.

Based on his aura, this old man had definitely reached the Profound Life Stage. He might have even reached the advanced Profound Life Stage...

This situation had really changed a little too quickly...

“Where did this old fart come from? You actually dare to act mightily in front of us three brothers? Do you think Grandpa Marten is just a decoration?”

While Lin Dong's expression was rapidly changing, a muffled thunder like cry also rumbled from the sky. Immediately, storm clouds surged in the sky before Little Marten appeared in midair in a ghost-like manner. His eyes were ruthlessly staring at the brown robed elder.

The brown robe elder's eyes also looked at Little Marten, who had just appeared. Promptly, that elder's face trembled slightly. Clearly, he had also sensed just how difficult it was going to be to deal with the latter.

“Elder Jiang, all of you are finally here!”

The miserable looking Yellow Golden Ghost Owl, who was covered in blood, arose into the sky from behind. He immediately rejoiced when he saw the brown robed elder and the rest. Gritting his teeth, he said, “Elder Jiang, this fellow has the strength of an advanced Profound Life Stage expert. He is similar to you. If we join forces, we will definitely be able to kill him!”

The eyes of that old man called Elder Jiang had a dark expression flashing over it. However, a smile of agreement surfaced on his face. He laughed, “This time around, this old man has arrived a little late. This caused your Demon Sound Mountain to suffer great losses. However, it is fortunate that we did not allow these villains to escape. Let’s join forces and quickly subdue them.”

Ying Huanhuan observed the situation before her expression gently changed. If Elder Jiang from Yuan Gate was added into the mix, wouldn’t the other party possess two Profound Life Stage experts?

“Little Marten, can you handle it?”

A cold light flowed within Lin Dong’s eyes. His eyes looked towards Little Marten, whose handsome face had a dense cold smile hanging on it, and said.

“Although it is a little troublesome, it shouldn’t be much of a problem. However, it seems like we can’t even allow one person to escape today.”

The corner of Little Marten’s mouth was lifted. His handsome

devil like face had a bloodthirstiness flashing over it. Although he had only only recuperated this powers till the advanced Profound Life Stage, his foundation was far exceeds the two in front of him. Hence, once he unleashed his skills, he should stand a good chance of obtaining victory.

“Of course, we cannot let them off...”

A ferocious glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. He was not a merciful person. Since they were going to fight, he was naturally not going to show any mercy. If one of them were to escape, it would likely cause them an endless amount of trouble in the future.

“What an arrogant tone.”

Elder Jiang smiled in a dense manner. He was also at advanced Profound Life Stage. Now that a ghost owl was added to the mix, he did not believe that Little Marten would be able to stir any trouble.

“Shen Yun, Xia Yan, finish them off.”

“Martial uncle, please be rest assured.” The Shen Yun duo, who were facing off against Lin Dong and Little Flame, immediately laughed in a dense manner. A murderous desire spread within their eyes.

“Can you take care of one?” Lin Dong turned his head, looked at

Little Flame and asked faintly.

“No problem.”

Little Flame parted his mouth and smiled. His tower like body shook slightly before a tiger roar was seemingly emitted from within his body. Although Little Flame was currently only at eight Yuan Nirvana Stage, his Heavenly Devil Tiger bloodline allowed his fighting strength to be comparable with a nine Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. In fact, the other great general from Demon Sound Mountain earlier was being forcefully ripped into two by him.

“In that case...”

Lin Dong smiled slightly before his eyes suddenly turned dark and cold. Vast and mighty wild Yuan Power fluctuation swept out like a storm in an uncontrolled manner from within his body.

“Let’s fight!”

After his low voice sounded out, it immediately detonated the tensed atmosphere in this place!

Chapter 738: Nothing To Speak Of

Bang!

Wild and violent galloping Yuan Power ripples swept apart in the sky above the Demon Sound Mountain at this moment.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's eyes were icy cold. Both his arms had transformed into dragon arms in an instant. Flapping the dragon wings on his back, a 'swoosh' sound appeared along with numerous afterimages before he appeared in front of Shen Yun with lightning like speed. A straightforward punch was thrown forth furiously.

Once his punch was thrown, the space in front exploded immediately before a shocking force directly enveloped Shen Yun's body.

Shen Yun's pupils hardened when Lin Dong's fist wind came sweeping over. Clearly, he had also realized the former's powerful physical strength. He immediately clenched his hand. Bright golden light gushed from his palm and directly transformed into a golden shield in front of him.

Lin Dong's dragon fist did not stop as it landed ruthlessly on the golden shield. After which, the corner of his mouth was lifted in mockery.

Bang!

Frightening strength came pouring forth instantly. That seemingly sturdy golden shield merely lasted less than two breath's time before a crack line appeared. After which, it emitted a 'bang' sound and was forcefully shattered.

“Such powerful brute force!”

Golden light fragments erupted and scattered across the sky. Shen Yun's expression sunk slightly. He had never expected that his defenses were actually so utterly useless against Lin Dong. However, he was quite experienced indeed. He clenched his hand after his golden shield blasted apart. A long black spear that contained a chilling glint flashed and appeared. The body of the spear shook, drawing a sharp arc before it pierced explosively towards Lin Dong head.

Clang!

Lin Dong spread out his dragon palm. A green light flashed over them as he directly grabbed the tip of the spear.

“Creak creak!”

The spear tip drilled wildly against Lin Dong's palm and formed many sparks when rubbing against his green dragon scales. However, the frightening force behind the dragon palms caused Shen Yun to be unable to pull out his long spear.

Lin Dong's eyes were icy cold. His body rushed out and shuttled beside the length of the spear with lightning like speed. After which, a powerful swinging kick tore through the air and drew a green light arc in mid-air. With a 'bang', he swung violently against the body of Shen Yun, who was just pulling back.

Bang!

The sound of air exploding sounded out from Shen Yun's body with a 'bang'. His body also flew backward like a cannon ball. Finally, it violently smashed onto a mountain before his body was deeply inserted into the mountain wall.

After swinging a ferocious kick at Shen Yun, Lin Dong immediately tossed that black long spear that he was holding on his hand. Promptly, that long spear transformed into a black lightning bolt and flew ruthlessly towards Shen Yun, who was embedded in the mountain wall.

Boom!

The long spear smashed into the mountain wall and the entire spear was completely inserted into it. Numerous enormous crack lines swiftly spread. His strength caused Shen Yun, who had barely dodged this attack, to shrink his eyes. At this moment, he finally understood just how formidable this Dao Sect's disciple in front of him was.

He had completely fallen into a disadvantage during their

previous lightning-like exchange!

“This fellow, why is he so powerful?”

Shen Yun wiped the blood traces from the corner of his mouth while shock flashed across his eyes. He knew that Lin Dong once fought with Yao Ling until both of them were seriously injured. However, that was only because he had consumed some spiritual fruits which boosted his strength temporarily. However, the current reality seemed out of sort with the information that he received.

Shen Yun's eyes also took the opportunity to swiftly glance at the other two ongoing fights. Xia Yan's side had already descended into an extremely violent battle. His opponent, who already had a powerful physical body, had currently swelled into a large black tower. The latter's black skin appeared to have some partially visible tiger symbols. When his veins moved and the wind from his fist spread, even the ground a thousand feet below would wound up being smashed until a deep pit appeared.

The other battleground was even more frightening. Their martial uncle Jiang and that ghost owl had joined forces and the Yuan Power fluctuation created by two experts at Mysterious Life Stage basically permeated the entire place. Yuan Power whistled out when a hand was lifted and mountains crumbled wherever they passed. That scene was incredibly terrifying.

However, what shocked Shen Yun the most was that the outrageously handsome young man still appeared at ease when fighting against the two of them. He was even able to unleash

counter attacks, break their teamwork and spot opportunities to launch a counter attack.

“I only know that Lin Dong is a disciple of Dao Sect. However, what is the background of this metal tower-like man and that handsome young man? Each of them is even more terrifying than the next!”

The shock within Shen Yun’s eyes became increasingly rich and he even vaguely felt a little uneasy. Their intervention this time around did not turn out as smooth as he had imagined. Originally, he thought that they could easily finish their opponents off. However, their enemies turned out to be metal plates.

“Martial uncle Jiang and that ghost owl should be able to stall that most troublesome fellow. As long as Xia Yan and I kill these two fellows, the situation will be turned around!”

Shen Yun gritted his teeth. A densely cold killing desire surged within his eyes. Although the strength of Lin Dong’s group had exceeded his expectation, he had quite a bit of confidence in himself. Since he could become one of the eight soul generals in Yuan Gate, this was sufficient to prove his strength.

Crack!

Shen Yun’s expression was dark and solemn. With a jerk, he managed to pull himself out of the mountain wall. However, his appearance was somewhat miserable.

“You only possess such little ability?” Lin Dong extended his hand, smiled faintly and said.

“It is too early for you to be celebrating!”

Shen Yun spoke in a dense manner. After which, his body rushed upwards before both his hands suddenly formed a seal. Immediately, majestic Yuan Power swept out from within his body. At the same time, the natural Yuan Power also gathered towards him. A moment later, it actually transformed into a thousand feet large sky river. River water whistled through the sky river and a vague water crushing sound was emitted.

“I will allow you to witness the top martial arts from my Yuan Gate!”

A sky river whistled and circled in the sky above Shen Yun like a huge white dragon. The latter’s eyes suddenly became icy cold. He changed his seal and swung his palm forward.

“Sky River Skill, Sky River Space Shattering Palm!”

Shen Yun’s low and deep stern cry suddenly resounded over the sky. After which, that enormous sky river whizzed forth. It was just like a huge pillar that bolted through the sky and smashed towards Lin Dong.

The white pillar was swiftly magnified in Lin Dong’s eyes. Immediately, both of his hands quickly formed several hand seals.

While Lin Dong's hand seals changed, the empty space behind him crumbled. A vaguely visible figure penetrated through time and space and appeared in this world.

“Great Desolate Heaven Imprisoning Hand!”

An ancient large palm suddenly appeared in the sky. It was accompanied by a dense fluctuation. Without any hesitation, it slammed against the sky river that was whizzing over.

Bang!

The instant they collided, a clear and loud sound reverberated across the entire place. Incomparably violent Yuan Power fluctuation swept forth in a storm like fashion, forcefully flattening the sea of trees below.

“Damnit!”

The sky river whizzed downwards but it was still blocked. Shen Yun's expression was as ugly as it could be. Nonetheless, he still bitterly clenched his teeth before he said, “Regardless of how powerful you are, you are merely at six Yuan Nirvana Stage. You will definitely die once after I exhaust you!”

The seal formed by Shen Yun changed after his voice sounded. Immediately after, another sky river was agglomerated above his head. Its aura was just as frightening.

Swoosh!

However, Shen Yun's eyes suddenly shrunk while his sky river was being formed. A glowing figure had suddenly rushed over from below.

“Get lost!”

A chilling glint flashed across Shen Yun's eyes when he saw Lin Dong zoom over. He waved his hand and activated a sky river to strike ruthlessly at Lin Dong.

Buzz!

However, the moment that he was about to activate the sky river, he saw a strange arc suddenly being lifted on Lin Dong's face. An extremely mysterious seal was being formed by the latter's hands.

“Stop!”

Lin Dong's mouth was parted slightly. There appeared to be a soft voice being vaguely emitted.

The instant this soft voice sounded out, Shen Yun's hand suddenly stilled. Even the light flakes dancing around him stopped under the shining light at this moment.

It was as if he was stuck in the crevice of space and time.

This peculiar scene merely lasted for only a moment. After which, Shen Yun's body escaped from the restraint. However, an unconcealable shock surged into his eyes at this moment. This was because a phantom like figure had appeared in front of him at this moment and his icy cold dragon palm had already grabbed onto his throat.

“The eight soul generals of Yuan Gate are nothing to speak of.”

Lin Dong's icy cold dragon palm had the scent of death. It adhered onto Shen Yun's throat while a mocking voice sounded out beside his ear.

Chapter 739: Getting Rid Of All Loose Ends

Click!

A terrified expression finally surged onto Shen Yun's face when his throat was gripped by that icy cold dragon palm. The Yuan Power within his body was circulating in a crazy fashion as he tried to break free.

Chi chi!

However, while the Yuan Power within his body was circulating, a cold smile flashed across Lin Dong's face. After which, countless black light rays suddenly surfaced on the green dragon palm. These light rays swarmed Shen Yun's throat with lightning like speed.

The expression on Shen Yun's face stiffened the moment these light rays covered him. This was because he was horrified to discover that the Yuan Power within his body was rapidly vanishing at this moment. The reason why his Yuan Power disappeared was because of the palm gripping on his throat.

The Yuan Power within his body was actually being devoured by Lin Dong!

Shen Yun felt like his heart was being ruthlessly gripped by a large hand. His eyes were filled with disbelief as he stared intently at Lin Dong. Furthermore, he realized that as the Yuan Power within his body was being devoured, the green light that surged on

Lin Dong's body grew increasingly rich!

This scene caused a chillness to rise from under his feet. He was truly unable to believe that Lin Dong was not only able to devour the Yuan Power in his body, but he was also able to utilize it.

This... Shen Yun's eyes shrunk in a wild manner. A moment later, he suddenly thought of something. An indistinct and shocked voice was emitted between his teeth, "Devouring... Devouring Ancestral Symbol?"

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed slightly when these vague words landed in his ears. He had hardly used his Devouring Ancestral Symbol when fighting with others in the past. This was because that item was far too obvious. Anyone a basic understanding of it would be able to guess its identity. Moreover, he clearly understood that if he was to expose such a great treasure while roaming around, he would definitely attract much unwanted attention.

The reason why he used Devouring Force was naturally because he did not plan to leave any survivors behind. Otherwise, if Yuan Gate knew that he possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it might end up attracting a great amount of trouble.

"Congratulations, you are correct. The prize shall be your life..." Lin Dong smiled at Shen Yun. That smile caused Shen Yun's body to be covered by a chill air.

Shen Yun struggled with all his might. The Yuan Power within

his body also swiftly disappeared, causing his expression to gradually turn pale. At this moment, he finally understood how fiendish his opponent was...

Crack!

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent. A force was suddenly emitted from the dragon arm. A slight sound was emitted before the Shen Yun's struggling body immediately stiffened. The expression on his face completely hardened. One could see some remnant shock and horror in his eyes.

One of the eight soul general of the Yuan Gate had completely fallen in this wilderness.

“You... you killed him?”

Ying Huanhuan hugged the Heavenly Phoenix Zither and rushed over at this moment. She muttered, feeling a little shaken as she watched Shen Yun's body gradually turning icy cold in Lin Dong's hand.

“What else should I do then?” Lin Dong turned his head, stared at Ying Huanhuan and asked.

At this moment, the indifference in Lin Dong's eyes had yet to completely disappear. Ying Huanhuan's small face turned pale when she saw this. The current Lin Dong had clearly frightened her.

“This fellow hurt you previously. If I do not kill him, what should I do in the event that you return and complain about me? Would the seniors in Dao Sect let me off?” Lin Dong had also recovered from that state at this moment. He looked at Ying Huanhuan’s rare timid manner before an apologetic glint involuntarily flashed across his eyes. He immediately replied in a gentle voice.

“If you kill him... it’s just as well. The Great Sect Competition is approaching. Let them lose a soul general. It will cause them to suffer for quite a while.” Ying Huanhuan quietly sighed when she saw that Lin Dong’s eyes had once again recovered to their usual gentleness. She tilted her head, thought for a moment, and said.

“Heh, they will be losing more than one soul general, but two, along with one Elder.”

Lin Dong smiled. Immediately, he looked at Ying Huanhuan, who was so shocked that her mouth was ajar. He continued, “Since we have already made a move, we should leave no loose ends behind. Else, it would be a little troublesome if Yuan Gate becomes aware of it.”

Ying Huanhuan hesitated for a moment and nodded. If she was the one doing it, she would definitely not be as vicious and decisive as Lin Dong. However, she also understood that Lin Dong’s decision was the right one.

Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards the battleground in the distant

sky. He immediately smiled coldly. His hand grabbed Shen Yun's corpse and cried out explosively, "Aren't the people from Yuan Gate a little too useless?"

Lin Dong's cry was just like a thunder that rumbled and spread across the sky. The brown robed old man and Xia Yan, who were engaged in an intense battle, hurriedly turned around. After which, their expressions changed drastically when they saw the icy cold corpse in Lin Dong's hand.

"Brat, you actually dare to kill a disciple of my Yuan Gate. Do you wish to start a war?" That old man called Elder Jiang, had an incomparably shady face as he cried out in a dense voice.

"So only your Yuan Gate disciples are allowed to kill my Dao Sect's disciples?" Lin Dong laughed.

"Brat, just you wait. You will definitely die once news of this matter reaches my Yuan Gate!" Xia Yan expression was dark and vicious while he cried out in a stern voice.

"You can die now!"

Xia Yan's stern cry had just sounded out when a tiger-like roar was suddenly transmitted over from his front. After which, that tiger roar shook the sky. The former hurriedly turned his head around, only to see Little Flame's body shaking wildly. It actually transformed into a large black tiger. Monstrous black light swept over wildly while a ferasome aura permeated over the place.

“Heaven Devil Tiger tribe?” Xia Yan’s pupils shrunk immediately as he cried out in shock when he saw the enormous black tiger and the mysterious lines over it.

“Heavenly Devil Divine Transformation, Tiger Ancestral Star Shattering Palm!”

A low and deep roar that was accompanied by a fearsome evil aura spread forth. The tiger palm of that enormous black tiger slammed out fiercely. The black light turned into countless number of black swirls under his palm. Those black swirls appeared to be connected to the ancient times. An extremely terrifying fierce and evil pressure was emitted from within.

“Golden Mountain Divine Hall, Golden Mountain Crushing World!”

Faced with this shocking attack by Little Flame, the expression of Xia Yan also changed drastically. He did not dare to slight his attack. Yuan Power within his body came spluttering out. A monstrous golden light surged and actually transformed into a golden mountain before violently smashing furiously onto the enormous black tiger that was rushing over.

Bang!

Black and gold began to sweep wildly across the sky at this moment. Each of them occupied half of the sky.

Bang bang!

Frightening energy fluctuation spread apart. Xia Yan's body flew backwards by a couple of hundred metres at that moment. A mouthful of fresh blood was wildly spat out and his aura rapidly turned sluggish. On the other hand, the enormous black tiger that Little Flame had transformed into relied on the constitution of a Demonic Beast to endure that collision.

The two engaged in an all-out collision and the stronger of the two was obvious!

Swoosh!

The enormous eyes of the black tiger had a scarlet colour flashing within it after having endured the attack. The tiger suddenly leaped and appeared in front of Xia Yan, who had a sluggish aura, in a flash. The tiger palm whistled passed and violently slammed onto the latter's chest.

Bang!

Xia Yan's body once again flew backwards. The golden light on his body rapidly dimmed. Finally, it ruthlessly shot into the sea of trees below, rubbing against the ground and forming a deep scar that was a couple of thousand feet long.

Gurg.

Xia Yan, whose body was covered in mud and blood, struggled to climb to his feet on the ground. At this moment, the haughtiness on his face had completely disappeared. A shocked expression replaced it. Immediately, he directly turned around and fled.

Bang!

However, while he was still turning around, the enormous black tiger came leaping over in a flash. It blocked the former like a small mountain. A tiger palm was extended in a lightning like fashion and immediately slammed furiously onto Xia Yan's head. The ground shook and the latter was forcefully slammed deep into the ground. After which, crimson blood gushed out from the deep hole. Xia Yan's aura also vanished almost instantly.

A glow finally surged on the enormous black tiger after it killed Xia Yan with a slam of its palm as it transformed back into a human. Little Flame parted his mouth. His expression was as fierce and evil as a devil, causing one to tremble despite not feeling cold.

“Good, good, what vicious tactics!”

The miserable death of Xia Yan was clearly captured in Elder Jiang's eyes. Immediately, his eyes looked as though they were about to crack. A rich viciousness spread within his eyes as he roared, “All of you will regret it. The fury of my Yuan Gate will cause your Dao Sect to regret!”

“Old fart, you can be rest assured that the news here will not be leaked.” Little Marten laughed faintly when faced with Elder

Jiang's roar.

“I admit that I have misjudged all of you this time around. However, though I might not be able to finish you off, but do you have the qualification to stop me if I wish to leave?” Elder Jiang laughed furiously.

“Since we are going to finish you off... it is likely that I do not need to hide my identity...”

A smile spread over Little Marten's handsome face. Immediately, the seal formed by his hands changed. Monstrous purple-black light swept out from his body. After which, a pair of thousand feet large purple-black bat wings spread out from his back and blotted out the sun. At the same time, a frightening fluctuation that belonged to his tribe also spread out.

“This is...”

The eyes of Elder Jiang and the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl instantly shrunk when they saw the thousand feet large purple-black bat wings on Little Marten's back. In fact, the latter's expression suddenly turned ashen while rich horror gushed out from his eyes.

“Celestial Demon Marten?”

A shocked involuntarily cry was dryly emitted from their mouths at this moment.

Chapter 740: The Power of a Celestial Demon Marten

Purple-black light that appeared to be like a thick cloud layer covered the sky. Even the sun was being blocked by it. An exceptionally frightening pressure spread across the sky.

This mountain range was not lacking in Demonic Beast. However, those Demonic Beast's bunched up bodies were repeatedly trembling. The pressure that originated from someone from a higher status caused their souls to quiver.

That was an existence at the top of the food chain. It possessed the might to suppress all living creatures!

The Celestial Demon Marten was an elite Demonic Beast at the top of the Demonic Beast World. In fact, even when faced with the ancient and powerful dragon tribes, they were not afraid at all. They truly stood at the peak and there were no tribes that could become their natural enemy.

Such an elite existence in the Demonic Beast World would seldom appear in Eastern Xuan Region. However, they did not stop the experts and Demonic Beasts in this place to feel fearful of them.

Even a dominating super sect as strong as Yuan Gate did not dare to act overly arrogant when facing the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. This was because they clearly understood that despite the strong foundation their Yuan Gate had, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was even terrifying than them.

The Yuan Gate had gathered some super sects and fought with the Celestial Demon Martens in the past. However, they were ultimately unable to obtain any obvious victories. Both parties had peak level experts dying and this resulted in a deep grudge between both parties...

However, on the whole, there were seldom any Celestial Demon Martens appearing alone in this place owing to Yuan Gate's massive influence in Eastern Xuan Region. Similarly, the members from the Yuan Gate would conceal themselves and keep a low profile when they went to the Demon Region. This was because they clearly understood what great troubles they would attract should their identities be exposed...

It was precisely because it was so rare to see a Celestial Demon Marten in Eastern Region, that Elder Jiang and the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl would feel so shocked when they saw his enormous purple-black bat wings spreading in the sky. The shock in their hearts involuntarily broke through their sense of reasoning and surfaced on their faces.

“Damnit... this fellow is actually a Celestial Demon Marten!”

The shock on Elder Jiang's face lasted for a moment before his expression turned extremely dark and solemn. His flickering eyes vaguely contained some uneasiness. Little Marten's strength was likely only similar to his. However, he clearly understood just how frightening the strength of a Celestial Demon Marten was, once it used its actual body to fight,

Elder Jiang's eyes flickered. Immediately, he glanced at the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl beside him. At this moment, the latter's expression was completely ashen while his body was continuously trembling. As a Demonic Beast, the pressure placed by a Celestial Demon Marten on him was magnified several times. If it was not because he was forcefully suppressing it, it was likely that this Yellow Golden Ghost Owl would have involuntarily turned around and fled a long time ago.

“What is there to be afraid of. Even if he is a Celestial Demon Marten, he will not be able to do anything to us if we join forces. However, if we fight separately, we will definitely die!” Elder Jiang cried out with a dark and stern expression.

That Yellow Golden Ghost Owl's expression recovered a little upon hearing his cry. He nodded with bitterness filling his mouth. He had never imagined that he would actually meet a fearsome being like the Celestial Demon Marten in Eastern Xuan Region. These fellows were beings that even caused headaches to those high ranking dragon tribe members...

“We will attack together and it will definitely stir quite a huge commotion. As long as we alarm others, these fellows will definitely refrain from doing things that could harm the innocent. Does he really think that the Eastern Xuan Region is the Demon Region? If news of this matter spread, the experts from my Yuan Gate will not allow him to return alive!” Elder Jiang spoke coldly.

“Yes!”

That Yellow Golden Ghost Owl nodded violently upon hearing

this. His Demon Sound Mountain had lost everything today. Moreover, this Demon Sound Mountain still had the “Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva”. Hence, he was naturally unwilling to easily give up.

“Attack!”

Elder Jiang and the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl exchanged glances with each other. Their eyes turned cold as vast and mighty Yuan Power immediately whistled out. They transformed into two thousand feet large Yuan Power pillars that swept across the sky and ruthlessly swept towards Little Marten.

“A futile attempt!”

Little Marten was hovering in the sky. His thousand feet large purple-black bat wings were flapped. That handsome demonic face had a mocking expression at this moment. After which, his long white hand was extended. Immediately, that monstrous purple-black cloud layer surged and directly transformed into a purple-black cloud palm. It carried an indescribable wild and violent ripple that smashed down furiously like a demonic god’s hand.

Rumble!

The enormous palm whizzed down and the natural Yuan Power exploded at this moment. The sea of trees below directly collapsed. A thousands of feet large palm was embedded deep into the ground.

“Bang bang!”

The two Yuan Power pillars that seemed to have penetrated through the sky also collapsed instantly due to that massive palm attack. The combination of Elder Jiang and the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl were actually unable to block Little Marten’s attack at all!

The expressions of Elder Jiang and the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl changed drastically after their Yuan Power pillars, which were formed with all their might, were shattered. The former’s eyes were flickering wildly. In the next instant, his forward moving body suddenly stilled. Before the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl could recover, he had already turned into a light figure as he fled the mountain range.

“Damnit...”

Elder Jiang, who had suddenly retreated, caused the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl to be momentarily stunned. Immediately, he was angered until he cursed out loud. He was just about to withdraw when Little Marten let out a cold smile. His palm violently clawed downwards.

“Celestial Demon Claw!”

A crack line appeared in the sky at this moment, looking just like a demon’s mouth. After which, a purple-black ancient large claw directly whizzed out from the crack line and grabbed the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl.

The Yellow Golden Ghost Owl's expression was pale when he saw this. He did not hesitate as he turned around and fled immediately. He was weaker than Little Marten to begin with. Currently, with the latter using the real body of a Celestial Demon Marten, there was no way for him to fight. He did not know what else he could do besides flee for his life...

However, after Little Marten had used his Celestial Demon Marten's Body, it was obvious that he was planning to get rid of everyone. Naturally, it was impossible for him to allow anyone escape. His large claw tore through the sky and covered the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl. After which, the space became distorted, appearing just like a prison, capturing the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl within.

Bang!

The wind from the claw attacked, but the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl was unable to put up even the slightest resistance. The latter's body exploded into a cluster of bloody fog while a miserable cry resounded over the entire place.

The blood fog spread. Suddenly, a bright light rushed out from within. The Yellow Golden Ghost Owl had already formed a Demonic Spirit. Hence, he did not die immediately after his physical body was destroyed.

“Trying to flee?”

However, that bright light had just rushed out when it was covered by a purple-black ray. Finally, it was grabbed by Little Marten.

“Lord Celestial Demon Marten, please let me off. I am willing to surrender the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva!” That bright light struggled within Little Marten’s hand with all its might. Miserable cries continued to be emitted.

“It is too late to say this now!”

Little Marten laughed coldly before he clenched his palm. The purple-black light transformed into a symbol that sealed the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl.

The Yellow Golden Ghost Owl was basically captured within a split second. The unusually overbearing strength of a Celestial Demon Marten caused Lin Dong’s group to be speechless. A Celestial Demon Marten was indeed worthy of being an elite existence within the Demonic Beast World. Their ability far exceeds that of a normal Demonic Beast.

“Second brother, don’t forget about that old fart!”

Little Flame spoke in a mighty voice before his eyes turned towards another spot. Elder Jiang was rushing towards the horizon there.

“Competing with my Celestial Demon Marten tribe in terms of

speed. You really do not know your limits.”

Little Marten raised his head before a mocking smile flashed over his handsome face. His purple-black bat wings, which covered the sun, flapped violently. Immediately, wild gales tore across the sky before his body disappeared immediately. Soon after, the space in front of Elder Jiang had a purple-black light surging out across the sky.

“Such frightening speed...”

Lin Dong was slightly stunned when he saw Little Marten seemingly teleporting into the distance. He involuntarily parted his mouth. Little Marten usually liked to speak haughtily but it seems that he had the qualifications to do so. With his strength, it was likely that he would have the upper hand as long as he did not meet those sect master or old demon like beings from various super sects.

Bang bang!

A wild Yuan Power fluctuation spread in the distant sky. It was likely that Elder Jiang had struggled with all his might. However, his resistance merely lasted for a couple of minutes before it gradually died down. Soon after, the purple-black light flickered in the sky. Little Marten’s body appeared in front of Lin Dong trio. That purple-black bat wings that bolted out the sun behind him was also being withdrawn from his body.

“Done?”

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled when he saw this scene.

“With Grandpa Marten acting personally, what trouble can those characters cause?”

Little Marten lifted the corner of his mouth and smiled in a proud manner. After which, he extended both of his hand. Two purple-black light clusters appeared. There was vaguely a roar being emitted from within.

They were the Yuan Spirit of Elder Jiang and the Yellow Golden Ghost Owl.

These two Mysterious Life Stage experts were now things in Little Marten's hands!

Chapter 741: Bountiful Harvest

“Is that their Yuan Spirit and Demonic Spirit...”

Lin Dong gawked in shock when he saw the two light clusters in Little Marten’s hands. His gaze penetrated the purple-black light and he was able to see two light figures wildly struggling within, in an attempt to break the seal.

Standing beside him, Ying Huanhuan was also slightly shocked when she saw this scene. When Lin Dong first joined Dao Sect, she noticed Little Marten following him as well. However, she did not expect that the latter was actually so powerful. Moreover, he was actually a member of the Celestial Demon Marten clan, who even caused Yuan Gate to suffer great losses.

Moreover, the fact that shocked her the most was the relationship between the Lin Dong trio. The three of them called each other brothers. Little Flame addressed Little Marten as second brother and it was likely that Lin Dong was the leader of the trio.

Amongst the three of them, the strongest and most unfathomable person was naturally Little Marten. However, after this short period of observation, Ying Huanhuan knew that their true leader was Lin Dong.

There was naturally no need to discuss about Little Flame. From the fearsome aura that covered his body, Ying Huanhuan was clearly aware that he was no kind-hearted person. However, that

evil aura on his face, which caused one's pores to stand, turned into a simple and honest one the moment he saw Lin Dong. This allowed Ying Huanhuan to understand the position Lin Dong had in his heart. He likely respected Lin Dong even more than Little Marten, who was the strongest amongst them.

Furthermore, even though Little Marten had a terrifying background, he actually did not express any discomfort. Although he did not listen to everything that Lin Dong said like Little Flame did, Lin Dong was clearly in charge,

Hence, Ying Huanhuan, who did not know about their past, felt a little intrigued and surprised by this scene. She increasingly felt like she was unable to understand Lin Dong.

“This Demonic Spirit of the ghost owl can be given to Little Flame to refine and absorb. It will be quite beneficial for him, As for this fellow's Yuan Spirit, I'll give it to you...” Little Marten smiled. After which, he tossed with his hand and threw Elder Jiang's Yuan Spirit to Lin Dong.

“Although you are still quite weak, it shouldn't be too difficult to remove this old fellow's consciousness given your skills. We will go and look for that Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva in awhile. If we are able to find it, together with this Yuan Spirit, there should be a seventy to eighty percent chance that you can form an initial Yuan Spirit.

“Hehe, many nine Yuan Nirvana Stage experts find it difficult to form an initial Yuan Spirit. Your Yuan Power mastery is only that of a six Yuan Nirvana Stage, yet you actually have the opportunity

to do so. I wonder just how many people will be stunned if news of this matter spread.

Although it is not easy to remove the consciousness within a Yuan Spirit, Little Marten, who clearly understood Lin Dong, was aware that it shouldn't be much of a problem for the latter.

Lin Dong received the light cluster. He smiled slightly as he curled his hand. After which, a black light shot out his palm and covered the light cluster. Subsequently, the light figure within the light cluster began to struggle even more intensely.

Given Lin Dong's strength, it was naturally impossible for him to match up against Elder Jiang in a real fight. However, the latter had lost his physical body and his Yuan Spirit was also sealed. Hence, it was impossible for him to block the erosion of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Base. At this rate, one Elder in Yuan Gate shall completely disappear from this world very soon.

"This time around, the Yuan Gate has truly suffered a great loss..." Lin Dong flipped his hand and kept the light cluster. His eyes cautiously scanned his surroundings before he smilingly said.

Two soul generals and one Elder. Such a loss was likely sufficient to cause even Yuan Gate to experience a heartache. Moreover, the Great Sect Competition was just around the corner. The lost of two soul generals would likely weaken the lineup of the Yuan Gate that was participating in the Great Sect Competition.

Little Marten smiled before he waved his sleeve. The purple-

black light shot downwards and directly shattered Xiao Yan and Chen Yun's corpses into dust.

“Let's go and find the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva. We will leave immediately after finding it. Little Flame, do you know the way?” Lin Dong nodded slightly when he saw this. After which, he smilingly asked.

“Yes.”

Little Flame nodded. After which, his body moved and flew towards the enormous Demon Sound Mountain. The Lin Dong trio followed behind immediately.

At this moment, there was already no longer any life on the Demon Sound Mountain. A bloody scent permeated the place, causing the demonic sound that covered the mountain all year round to sound much more sinister.

The four of them rushed into the Demon Sound Mountain. After which, they swiftly entered the back of the mountain while following Little Flame's lead. Following which, they saw an enormous dark hole located on an extremely well-hidden mountain wall. At this moment, a light array was covering the hole. Clearly, it was a seal placed by that Yellow Golden Ghost Owl.

“Right here.”

Little Marten clenched his hand when he heard Little Flame's

words. A wild and violent purple-black pillar shot out explosively. The light array was blasted away immediately. That Yellow Golden Ghost Owl was no match for Little Marten when he was alive, much less a seal of his. Naturally, this seal was unable to hinder Little Marten at all.

“Go.”

Little Marten took the lead after having destroyed the light array as he directly charged into the dark black tunnel. Purple-black energy swept apart as his body turned into a ray of light and bolted out.

The tunnel appeared to be connected to the deep parts of the mountain. The four of them followed the tunnel and flew for a couple of minutes. After which, a speck of light suddenly appeared in the darkness in front of them. In the next instant, that speck of light grew before the narrow vision before they suddenly widened.

An enormous cave appeared in front of Lin Dong's four men group. The cave was likely situated in the middle of the mountain. Strange rocks stood all over the place and a powerful energy that caused one to be stunned was whistling past this cave.

The eyes of Lin Dong's group swept over this enormous cave. After which, they suddenly focused their attention at the middle of the cave. At that spot, was a large rock pool that was a couple of dozen feet large. The rock pool was also filled with a golden coloured liquid.

Lin Dong's body moved and appeared at the edge of the rock pool. This pool was not deep. With a glance, it was possible for one to see the bottom. Golden liquid rippled within it, while an alluring and serene fragrance vaguely scattering from it.

Lin Dong inhaled a breath of fragrance. After which, he sensed the "Dragon Yuan Ring" within his Dantian emitting a buzzing sound. That intense ripple was something that Lin Dong had never experienced before.

"Is this the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva?" Lin Dong stared right at the golden rock pool in front of him before he asked.

"Yes."

Standing beside him, Ying Huanhuan nodded her head gently. Some golden liquid was being reflected in her large black eyes. She laughed softly, "These golden liquid are slowly squeezed out from the earth core's energy. Most of the liquid will disappear through this juicing process. Only in some special places, like this place, will they be able to gather..."

"However, they are only called Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Water... this is because a final step is still lacking and they lack something to compress them. Nonetheless, this step can be done by a man."

"Hee, this girl seems to be well aware of this thing..." Beside them, Little Marten glanced at Ying Huanhuan in a surprised manner. There were not many people who knew about such

matters.

“The sect possess quite a number of old books related to natural spiritual treasures. I have occasionally read them...” Ying Huanhuan smilingly explained.

Little Marten nodded. After which, his eyes turned towards the golden pool in front of him. He grinned and said, “I shall perform the last step...”

Little Marten suddenly rotated his hand after his voice sounded. A purple-black swirl was formed above the golden pool. After which, a wave of wild violent energy erupted from it. Immediately, the pool rippled intensely. The golden liquid directly rose upwards and surged into the purple-black spiral.

Faint golden light was continuously emitted from within the purple-black swirl. Lin Dong and the rest could also see that the golden liquid seemed to be agglomerating together at a shocking rate. Following the increased intensity of the agglomeration, the golden liquid also became increasingly viscous.

Crush.

The viscous golden liquid was formed a moment later. Finally, light gathered. Four fist sized viscous golden objects appeared in front of Lin Dong’s group.

Lin Dong was shocked when he saw the item that was formed.

This was because the golden item actually had the form of a baby. Golden light scattered from it, giving it an incomparably mysterious appearance.

“The Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva has the appearance of a baby, representing the recasting of one’s Yuan Spirit... Even in the large-sized auction houses within the Eastern Xuan Region, such an object is a rare existence that one can only hope to meet.” Ying Huanhuan’s eyes were also staring at the four golden babies in a strange manner as she said.

Little Marten withdrew his hand before that purple-black swirl disappeared. After which, those four golden baby clusters slowly floated over before they were suspended in front of Lin Dong.

“There are coincidentally four of them. One for each person.”

Lin Dong stared at the four golden baby light clusters. He smiled slightly and waved his sleeve. The other three shot towards those three others present.

Little Marten and Little Flame unceremoniously kept it in their bag. On the other hand, Ying Huanhuan hesitated for a moment as she looked at the golden baby in front of her before asking, “Do I also get one?”

It seemed like she thought that this thing was too valuable and it didn’t seem right to recklessly accept it.

“If it was not because you brought the Heavenly Phoenix Zither along, we will not even be able to enter the Demon Sound Mountain, much less obtain the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva. Just take it.” Lin Dong smilingly said.

Ying Huanhuan hesitated for a moment after hearing this. Immediately, her beautiful large eyes seemed to bend like a crescent. She nodded gently. Only then did she extend her hand and receive the golden baby light cluster. The golden light was reflected on her pretty face, causing her to look exceptionally beautiful.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong also smiled before he patted his hands together. This trip was not in vain after all. A Yuan Spirit and an Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva. Such a harvest was truly a bountiful one...

Chapter 742: Battle of Techniques

Yuan Gate.

As the strongest super sect within Eastern Xuan Region, the land taken up by Yuan Gate was in no way lacking when compared to Dao Sect. There were dozens of empires that existed within the boundaries of Yuan Gate alone and these empires all treated Yuan Gate as their supreme leader. Even the changing of leaders within these empires required the approval from Yuan Gate. In this area, Yuan Gate was undoubtedly the true overlord.

As for the region where Yuan Gate was situated in, it was known as Yuan Region. Within the region, the status of a Yuan Gate disciple was extremely exalted. If they were to walk into any of those empires, even the emperors would have to treat them with respect.

In the central most location of the Yuan Region, was where Yuan Gate was. Within the depths of Yuan Gate, three mountains floated in the air. Countless rays of light shot down from the peaks of the mountains like glorious suns, illuminating the entire Yuan Gate.

These three lofty mountains were the holy lands within the hearts of countless Yuan Gate disciples. They were the seclusion grounds for the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate.

Within the depths of the rightmost mountain, a peakless stone pagoda proudly stood. On the surface of the stone pagoda, laid the vestiges of time, motley and full of the vicissitudes of life.

Seated quietly atop this stone pagoda, was an old figure dressed in a purplish gold robe. There was not a single trace of Yuan Power fluctuation emitted from this man. However, if one was to carefully observe, one would discover that the Yuan Power fluctuation of the surrounding area was seemingly accompanying the figure's breathing...

This peaceful scene lasted for an unknown amount of time before a faint snapping sound suddenly rang out. In the next moment, the quietly seated figure moved a little before slowly opening his eyes.

Bang!

When his eyes opened, storm clouds and strong gales immediately filled the sky, causing all the tree leaves to violent dance and sway.

That figure had a head full of silver hair, while the vicissitudes of life pervaded the depths of his eyes. Oddly enough, the face on the figure was as fair and soft as a baby. This was obviously a very strange pairing, however, it gave one a feeling of incomparable harmony.

The figure slowly extended a palm from his sleeves which contained three pieces of broken jade. There were three distinct faces on the surface of these jade pieces and they were precisely Elder Jiang and the other two that had been finished off by Lin Dong and the others.

The silver haired man looked quietly at the broken jade pieces within his palm. A glint of radiance flashed past the depths of his eyes, carrying along with it a power that pierced the heavens.

“There are actually people who dare to kill an Elder of Yuan Gate... which great one could it be, looks like I’ll have to take a look...”

The silver haired man gave a faint smile before closing his eyes once again. In the next moment, a golden glow shot out from his forehead, immediately tearing apart the space in front of him. Transforming into a shadow, the golden glow drilled straight into the crack in space.

.....

Four figures shot out from within Demon Sound Mountain. After which, they hovered in mid-air before they turned to look at this messy ground. Right now, that mountain completely reeked of blood.

“The Demon Sound Mountain has an extremely terrible reputation and they commit heinous deeds daily. Conveniently destroying it today can be considered as performing a good deed,” said Little Marten with a smile as he looked at the scene before him.

Lin Dong smiled before retracting his gaze and saying, “Let’s leave this area and find a safe place to refine the “Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva”.”

“Yes, we have caused quite a commotion and there might be people rushing over here in a short while. Although destroying the Demon Sound Mountain is not a problem, the key lies in the three members from Yuan Gate. Once news of this matter reaches Yuan Gate, they will likely fly into a rage and come charging over.” said Ying Huanhuan.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Those three people were no ordinary individuals. Therefore, if they were killed, there was no way Yuan Gate would let this matter go. Therefore, it was best for them to leave this area as soon as possible.

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong ceased speaking. With a gentle wave of his hand, he transformed into a shade and shot outwards from the mountain range, while Little Marten the other two immediately followed closely behind.

After they left, the area turned completely silent once again, only leaving a thick smell that reeked of blood to drift in the air.

This silence, however, did not last for long. Approximately half a day later, the space suddenly fluctuated before a crack appeared and a golden shade slowly walked out from within. His gaze swept across the area before resting on the place where Shen Yun’s and Xia Yan’s bodies were smashed into dust, causing him to narrow his eyes.

“Even their Yuan Spirits were thoroughly shattered. These guys are truly thorough...”

The golden shade patted gently towards the Demon Sound Mountain with his palm, causing the entire mountain to immediately rumble and collapse. After a few short breaths, the entire mountain peak was directly patted and flattened by him.

“However...can you guys escape?”

After crushing the mountain peak, the golden shade tilted his head slightly while looking towards the direction which Lin Dong and the rest had headed to. Giving a faint smile, the space in front of him ruptured open before his figure drilled into it once again.

.....

Four figures traveled across a piece of sky far away from the Demon Sound Mountain, carrying along low sonic booms as they shot past.

Chi!

One of them suddenly froze in mid air. Upon seeing this, the other three could not help but be startled, before they hurriedly came to a halt and looked behind as well.

“What’s the matter?” Lin Dong asked, puzzled as he looked at Little Marten who had suddenly stopped.

At this moment, the expression on Little Marten's face was abnormally grave and his smile had completely disappeared. His gaze closely scrutinized a position far away as if it could pierce through space.

"We are being chased by someone," said Little Marten in a low voice.

Upon hearing these words, the expressions on Lin Dong and the rests' faces instantaneously changed.

"Heh, there is someone that is shuttling through space to chase after us. He is very capable and he must be a bigshot. It might even be one of the three great sect masters in Yuan Gate." Little Marten laughed grimly while his gaze turned somewhat gloomy.

Lin Dong's pupils contracted immediately upon hearing this, as his face turned serious. He never imagined that the three great sect master were actually so capable. They were able to track them even while they were still in Yuan Gate. One can only wonder how powerful these beings were.

"What should we do?" asked Little Flame in a deep voice.

"Although your grandpa Marten can't defeat him now, he won't be able obstruct us if we want to leave!" said Little Marten with a sneer. His hands suddenly came together before a purplish black glow swept up from within his body. In the next instant, it transformed into a revolving purplish black light array. Around the light array, space seemed to show signs of fragmenting.

“Let’s go.”

After the light array appeared, Little Marten waved his sleeves and created a gale that brought Lin Dong and the rest into the light array. After they entered it, the light array started to rapidly revolve, causing space to shatter and fragment. With a swish, the light array and the four of them disappeared in a flash.

After the four of them disappeared, this patch of space returned to its original quiet state till approximately half an hour later. A space fissure tore open at a place not far from here before a golden figure stepped out from within once again.

“Spatial teleportation...capable indeed...”

As the golden figure appeared, he looked in the direction which Lin Dong and the rest had disappeared. Frowning, he mumbled to himself, “ I am getting more and more interested in you guys...”

After his words sounded out, that golden figure gave a forward pat with his palm, causing a mirror made of light to suddenly appear. It illuminated the area where Little Marten’s light array had disappeared. Under the illumination, the space started to squirm before transforming into a black channel. The mirror of light shone onto the black channel, trying to track the direction in which Lin Dong and the rest had disappeared to.

Bang!

However, just as the mirror of light was searching, storm clouds suddenly aggregated in the surrounding skies. A bolt of light suddenly shot out from within the black clouds and swiftly smashed the mirror of light, causing it to directly explode.

“Who?!”

This sudden turn of events caused the expression of the golden figure to change as he shouted out.

However, there was no answer as the black clouds in the sky started to rapidly dissipate, turning into the previous scene as if it was only an illusion.

The golden figure looked gloomily at the dissipating black clouds before looking at the black hole that had disappeared. The traces that were left behind had thoroughly disappeared and even he had lost the ability to track them.

“Humph!”

Having reached this stage, even he had no choice but to give up. Giving an angry snort, he gazed chillingly at the patch of sky before turning around and disappearing.

As the golden shade disappeared, in a distant bamboo hut located deep within Dao Sect, Ying Xuanzi indifferently opened his eyes, before a mocking smile appeared from the corners of his mouth.

Chapter 743: Cleanse

A purple-black light array suddenly appeared in a quiet space in a sparsely populated mountain range deep within the north-western region of Eastern Xuan Region. The light array flickered before four figures rushed out from within before they arrived on a mountain peak.

The four individuals arrived on a mountaintop. They panted a little before they surveyed their surroundings with a grave expression.

“How? Did we manage to shake them off?” Lin Dong looked at Little Marten and asked.

Little Marten knitted his brows slightly. He mused, “The person who is chasing after us should be one of the three great sect chiefs from Yuan Gate. When we leaped through space, I was able to detect that he was using a secret technique to track us. However, someone else has likely used another secret technique to disrupt him...

“Disrupt him?” Lin Dong was momentarily startled. There was actually someone who dared to interrupt the secret technique of one of the three Yuan Gate sect chiefs?

“Yes. That person who intervened is also extremely powerful and he is definitely no ordinary individual. However, I do not know who he is and why he chose to help us?” Little Marten frowned and said.

Lin Dong also knitted his brows slightly. He mused for a moment before his pupils suddenly focused. He turned to look at Ying Huanhuan. At this moment, the latter's bright large eyes were also staring back at him.

“Sect master.”

“Father.”

Two voices were simultaneously emitted from their mouths. There was hardly anyone in Eastern Xuan Region who could stop one of the three great sect chiefs in Yuan Gate. Furthermore, it was someone that would help them on his own accord. It was likely no one else but Ying Xuanzi.

“Oh? The sect master of Dao Sect huh?” Little Marten was stunned for a moment. He immediately came to a suddenly understanding and laughed, “It seems like he is quite a good fellow. He would secretly actually lend us a hand.”

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders before he glanced at Ying Huanhuan. The reason why Ying Xuanzi intervened was likely because he had brought both Ying Huanhuan and the Heavenly Phoenix Zither along. It seems like bringing this girl along this time around was truly a wise decision. Otherwise, it was likely that there would be in deep trouble today.

Although Lin Dong was not afraid of anything, he was also aware that with their current strength, a head-on clash against a sect

chief from Yuan Gate would likely be no different from a worm attempting to shake a tree.

However, since Ying Xuanzi was able to sense that they were in danger, it was likely that he was also aware of the things that they had done.

“We are being snooped on...”

Lin Dong’s expression turned unnatural for a moment. When she saw his expression, Ying Huanhuan turned around somewhat guiltily. Ying Xuanzi was likely able to snoop on them because of the seal left within her Heavenly Phoenix Zither...

Lin Dong involuntarily laughed when he saw Ying Huanhuan’s guilty expression. He mused for a moment before clenching his hand. That Yuan Spirit light cluster that contained Elder Jiang’s Yuan Spirit appeared within his hand.

“Little Marten, can you set up some defenses first? I plan to completely remove the consciousness within this Yuan Spirit first. Otherwise, that Yuan Gate sect chief might be able to track it.” Lin Dong spoke to Little Marten. After experiencing the shocking tactics of the Yuan Gate sect chief, he had clearly become even more cautious.

“Alright.”

Little Marten nodded when he heard this. The previous scene

was indeed a little shocking. He pondered for a moment before speaking, “Your Qiankun bag should still have Nirvana Pills, right?”

“Since there was a Pill River within the sect, there was no need to use the Nirvana Pills that was obtained from the ancient battlefield. I should still have over twenty million Nirvana Pills.” Lin Dong tossed his Qiankun bag to Little Marten and said.

“Just this pitiful amount? I would require at least forty million Nirvana Pills to set up a major formation.” Little Marten frowned and said.

Lin Dong nearly spat out a mouthful of fresh blood when he heard his words. He stared at Little Marten with wide eyes. Setting up a large formation would require forty million Nirvana Pills? Why was it that this fellow was getting greedier and greedier? If it was not because Lin Dong trusted him, it was likely that he would suspect that this fellow wanted to secretly take a cut...

“Please, think about the status of that Yuan Gate sect chief? If I do not completely disrupt the natural Yuan energy, he would definitely sense something when you remove that Elder Jiang’s consciousness.” Little Marten spoke helplessly.

Lin Dong was speechless. He spoke in a depressed manner, “I only have these Nirvana Pills...”

Little Marten was also a little speechless. It was unexpected that after having muddled around for so long, Lin Dong only had this

amount of assets...

Standing beside them, Little Flame rubbed his head when he saw the two depressed individuals. He shut his mouth and did not speak. Usually, when he was with the two of them, he did not need to worry about issues like managing Nirvana Pills. All he had to do was to train and fight...

“If it is Nirvana Pills, I do have some here...” While Lin Dong and Little Marten were both feeling helpless, the young lady standing beside them suddenly widened her large eyes. She opened her mouth and spoke. After which, she tossed a red Qiankun bag over to them just as they suddenly turned around to look at her.

Little Marten caught Ying Huanhuan’s Qiankun bag. His Mental Energy swept over it before his brows twitched immediately. He smilingly said, “You are indeed the daughter of the Dao Sect’s master. There are at least forty million Nirvana Pills inside.”

“Forty million...”

Lin Dong rubbed his nose. He glanced at Ying Huanhuan and said, “I couldn’t tell that you are a wealthy little princess...”

“Your words are really sour.” Ying Huanhuan wrinkled her upturned nose and laughingly said.

Lin Dong’s face reddened. He did feel a little uneven within his heart. He could only amass this small sum despite having struggled

bitterly over the years. However, in the end, all the other party had to do was to randomly toss a little bit and it instantly made him feel like a pauper.

Standing beside them, Little Marten took her Qiankun bag. He ignored those two as he flicked his finger. A bright-red pill tide came whistling out from the Qiankun bag. After which, it was just like a bright red large dragon flashing across the sky as it began to rotate. Waves after waves of frightening Nirvana Qi were unleashed and it directly shook the natural Yuan Power in this place. Even the space itself was gradually distorted. Numerous light rays spread down and covered this mountain where Lin Dong's group was located.

“You can begin now.”

Little Marten clapped his hand and told Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's expression turned increasingly grave when he heard this. Immediately, that light cluster slowly rose in his hand. At this moment, the black light rays also quickly scattered.

Swoosh!

With the removal of the light ray, the light cluster suddenly split apart and a golden light rushed out from within. It quickly began to flee.

“Where are you headed to?”

Lin Dong smiled faintly when he saw this scene. He opened his mouth before an unusual ancient black symbol shot out from it. It immediately appeared in the sky above the golden light and directly transformed into a circular rotating black hole. Devouring power covered the golden light.

“Devouring Power? You actually possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol!”

A sharp and horrified scream was emitted in an ear-piercing fashion when the golden light was gradually being absorbed by the black hole.

“You actually dare to refine me? The sect chief will definitely sense it. None of you will be able to escape then!”

“At the brink of death, yet you still say so much nonsense.” Lin Dong’s eyes turned slightly chilly before his seal technique changed. That black hole’s rotational speed suddenly increased and the Devouring Power wildly eroded that Yuan Spirit. It erased the consciousness within a little at a time.

“Ahhh, stop. Don’t erase my consciousness. I... I don’t want to die!”

Following the erosion of the overbearing Devouring power, the consciousness of Elder Jiang was clearly being gradually erased. Numerous sharp miserable screams were continuously being emitted from within. However, Lin Dong did not care. His eyes

were cold and indifferent as he circulated his Devouring power to continuously remove the consciousness within...

While Lin Dong activated the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to erase Elder Jiang's consciousness, Little Marten's eyes suddenly glanced at Ying Huanhuan. Immediately, he withdrew them. Since Lin Dong had activated the Devouring Ancestral Symbol in front of her, it was likely that he trusted her. In that case, there was no need for him to say anything. He was aware that Lin Dong always acted in a cautious fashion and he would not easily trust anyone. However, since he had chose to show it to her, he clearly treated her as one of them...

This process continued for half a day. Only after, did Little Marten sense that the consciousness within the Yuan Spirit had completely disappeared.

Buzz!

An extremely obscure ripple erupted from within the Yuan Spirit just before the consciousness within it completely disappeared. However, when it was about to spread, it was blocked by the light ray that poured down from the sky. Finally, it disappeared from this world.

“It refuses to go peacefully even after death...”

Little Marten watched this scene indifferently. However, he was secretly relieved that he had set up a formation. Otherwise, should that fluctuation be emitted, it would definitely be sensed by that

Yuan Gate's sect chief. At that time, it was likely that they would have to flee again...

“Swoosh.”

Lin Dong sat down. He beckoned with his hand before a cluster of bright golden light flew out from the black hole and landed on his right palm. Soon after, he clenched his left hand before the golden baby-shaped Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva appeared in a flash.

Huff.

Lin Dong's right hand held the Yuan Spirit, which had its consciousness removed, while his left hand held the golden baby. He exhaled a deep breath before slowly shutting his eyes. This time around, he wanted to borrow the help of these two items to form an initial Yuan Spirit!

Chapter 744: Breaking Core Brewing Spirit

The enormous light array transformed into countless number of light rays in the sky. It covered the entire place and poured down. Lin Dong quietly sat within the large array. His right hand held the Yuan Spirit, which had its consciousness removed while his left hand was holding the golden baby. Numerous rich golden light continued to seep out from these two items. Finally, they continuously tunneled into Lin Dong's body.

Following the pouring in of these golden light, a circular faint golden arc was being formed on the surface of Lin Dong's body. Meanwhile, a mysterious ripple slowly scattered from it.

Little Marten looked at Lin Dong, who had entered into training mode before he slowly nodded. Although Lin Dong had yet to form even a trace of Yuan Spirit within his body, by borrowing the Yuan Spirit of an expert at advanced Mysterious Life Stage and the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva, it was likely that he had a seventy percent chance of forming an initial Yuan Spirit.

"The both of you should also take this opportunity to refine the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva." Little Marten's eyes turned towards Little Flame and Ying Huanhuan before he smilingly said.

"Yes."

Little Flame immediately nodded upon hearing this. Currently, the natural Yuan Power in this place was sufficiently powerful. Along with Little Marten's protection, it made this place an

extremely ideal spot to undertake a retreat and train. Hence, he did not hesitate, pulled back and found a rock. He sat on it and clenched his hand before his Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva appeared. Its resplendent golden light caused the surrounding green leaves to be covered by a layer of faint golden powder.

Ying Huanhuan glanced at Little Flame. At this moment, her hand was also holding onto the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva. However, she hesitated for a moment. Her pair of bright bewitching large eyes had an expression of great loss flashing over it without her even noticing.

However, that state of mind merely lasted for an instant. Ying Huanhuan also nodded slightly before she shut both her eyes. She held the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva and began training.

Little Marten's eyes turned away from Little Flame's body before they paused on the young lady a short distance away. After which, he frowned slightly. His Celestial Demon Marten body blessed him with an extremely sensitive perception. Ying Huanhuan might not realized it when that bewildered expression flashed deep within her eyes, but Little Marten sensed an extremely strange and obscure fluctuation...

“This girl... is not as simple as she looks on the surface...”

Little Marten muttered to himself. That fluctuation was extremely obscure and even he could not probe deeper. Although he could not understand why that was the case, it was clear that the young lady in front of him was not as simple as she seems. Perhaps the underlying reason was something that even she

herself was unaware of...

However, Little Marten did not dwell on this issue. Regardless of Ying Huanhuan's background, as long as she did not hold any ill intent towards Lin Dong, Little Marten would not care.....

Time began to swiftly flow by after the three of them entered into training. The sun rose and set. Within the blink of an eye, one month had passed in this manner...

Little Marten did not leave this mountain during this one month. This place was also one which was sparsely populated. Other than those who occasionally passed by, this place was rather desolated.

This desolation was exactly what Lin Dong's group needed.

Little Marten was seated quietly within the light array. At this moment, his eyes were locked onto Lin Dong. The Yuan Spirit and Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva on the latter's hands had paled by half compared to one month ago. However, as it turned pale, the golden light that covered Lin Dong's body also became increasingly resplendent. Looking from a distance away, it appeared as though there was a layer of golden armour covering him.

Although the golden light on Lin Dong's body was becoming increasingly bright, the Yuan Spirit did not agglomerate like he had expected...

“Has he yet to fill up his Yuan Dan...”

Little Marten frowned slightly when he saw this scene. Yuan Dan brewed the spirit. If he was unable to fill his Yuan Dan till the saturation point, it was naturally impossible for the Yuan Spirit to be brewed.

Buzz buzz.

Under Little Marten’s careful observation, the golden baby and the Yuan Spirit on Lin Dong’s hands continued to transform into traces of golden energy. It followed Lin Dong’s hands and entered his body.

If it was possible to see the interior of Lin Dong’s body at this moment, one would see two golden energy flowing in from the medians on both of his hands. After which, they would be circulated along the medians before they flowed into his golden Yuan Dan, which was suspended within his Dantian.

A black swirl was rotating above the Yuan Dan. Powerful Devouring Force was emitted from within. Two golden torrent were completely thrown into the swirl. After which, it agglomerated into an increasingly bright golden light on the other side of the swirl. It was just like a dark golden light that surged into the round golden Yuan Dan.

Following the pouring in of that mighty strength, his Yuan Dan also swiftly swelled at a rate visible to the naked eye. Even the luster on its surface became increasingly rich.

Although the size of his Yuan Dan and its colour were slowly changing, his spirit did not breakthrough his Yuan Dan as expected...

Lin Dong's mind calmly observed this scene, though he did not feel overly disappointed in his heart. He was aware that since he was merely at six Yuan Nirvana Stage, it was impossible for him to even produce Yuan Spirit force, much less talk about forming an initial Yuan Spirit.

Although there was a powerful Yuan Spirit of an advance Mysterious Life Stage expect to aid him, it was still much more difficult for him to form a Yuan Spirit when compared to Ying Huanhuan...

At this juncture, only by waiting patiently would it be possible for him to succeed!

Another half a month quietly passed while Lin Dong quietly trained. Moreover, after that half a month passed, Lin Dong was a little sad to discover that he had already finished absorbing the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva...

“This is like a pig that only eats without growing!”

Lin Dong felt a little grieved and irritated as he saw that his Yuan Dan did not exhibit any actual changes despite having absorbed so much energy. His heart involuntarily cursed angrily. This time around, he no longer had the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva.

With just a Yuan Spirit alone, it was likely quite difficult for him to form a initial Yuan Spirit...

After swearing twice within his heart, Lin Dong could only helplessly shake his head. However, just when he was about to stop training, he suddenly sensed his hand turn cool. Soon after, another wave of powerful Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva energy flowed into his body...

“This...”

This unexpected change caused Lin Dong to be startled. Immediately, he seemed to have understood something as a warm sensation flowed through his heart. Each of them had gotten one of the four Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva. It was likely that Little Flame and Ying Huanhuan were currently using theirs. Hence, the only one remaining was likely the one in Little Marten’s possession...

Lin Dong exhaled gently within his heart as he gradually rid the traces of irritation within his heart. After which, he focused his mind and quietly absorbed the second Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva.

The absorption process this time around merely lasted for one week.

When the final trace of energy from the second Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva converged with the Yuan Spirit force and quietly flowed into his dark golden Yuan Dan, which already

occupied half of his Dantian, that Yuan Dan, which had remained quiet for a long time, finally trembled.

Buzz buzz.

When that slight quivering sound spread within Lin Dong's Dantian, his mind was instantly alerted. After which, his heart was joyous as he stared intently at his trembling Yuan Dan.

At this moment, the luster on the surface of his Dantian was so rich that it appeared to be pure gold in colour. At a glance, it appeared like a bright golden egg. Currently, this golden egg was continuously trembling.

Crack.

As his golden Yuan Dan shook violently, an extremely slight but pleasing sound suddenly appeared. One could see that there were numerous small cracks appearing on the surface of his Yuan Dan at this moment.

Crack crack.

The crack lines spread at a shocking speed. Soon, it had spread to the entire surface of the Yuan Dan. There was a vague golden light shooting out from within those cracks.

Even with Lin Dong's temperament, he turned excited when he saw this scene. After having fed it for so long, this greedy thing

finally had a response.

The bright golden light finally reached its densest level before his entire Yuan Dan completely split apart. Golden light whizzed apart within the Dantian.

Lin Dong's attention was focused intently on the middle as the golden light whizzed forth. Golden light continuously gathered at that spot before a palm-sized golden illusionary figure finally appeared slowly...

Lin Dong's body immediately trembled intensely when this golden illusionary figure appeared. An extremely mysterious feeling suddenly sprouted forth within his body. At that instant, he was able to sense his soul and flesh being separated. However, there were still tens of thousands winding ripples rising within his heart.

“Is this a Yuan Spirit...”

Lin Dong's mind watched the golden illusory figure appearing in his Dantian while he muttered to himself. His voice was filled with unconcealable excitement.

Chapter 745: Surge in Strength

The golden light whizzed and spread within the Dantian. That palm sized golden illusory figure appeared to have been formed from within the golden flame. It trembled slightly and extended outwards.

“Buzz buzz!”

As that small golden illusory figure slowly grew, those golden light that had originally shot out suddenly froze at this moment. After which, they ricocheted at a shocking speed before they finally rushed back into the tiny golden illusory figure.

Chi.

The latter's small body vaguely became a little more lifelike the moment that final trace of golden light entered the golden figure.

At this moment, one could faintly discern the appearance of that illusory golden light figure. Its appearance and features were basically identical to that of Lin Dong. However, that figure was shrunk by many times. From the looks of it, it seemed simple, honest and cute. It looked somewhat different from Lin Dong's actual self...

The Yuan Spirit agglomerated. However, it was still quite fictitious. Strictly speaking, Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit was not fully developed and it was a little lacking compared with the Yuan Spirit that was agglomerated by the experts at the Mysterious Life Stage.

However, since Lin Dong was only at six Yuan Nirvana Stage, he still had quite a lot of time to hone and refine his Yuan Spirit. This would be greatly beneficial to him when he advanced into the Mysterious Life Stage in the future.

After Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit absorbed all the golden light within his Dantian, he finally began to descend slowly. Soon after, he landed on the Dragon Yuan Ring below. His knees were bent before he sat down. His miniature hands also formed a mysterious training seal at this moment.

Bang!

A strange muffled thunder seemed to suddenly resound within Lin Dong's body the moment the Yuan Spirit training seal had been formed. Waves after waves of galloping torrent like majestic energy suddenly swept out from within the Yuan Spirit. Finally, it coursed along the meridians within Lin Dong's body.

These energy coursed through the meridians. At the same time, waves after wave of energy charged directly to Lin Dong's mind. Finally, it entered into his Niwan Place in an overbearing fashion. Immediately, a monstrous storm was raised within it.

Buzz buzz!

Golden light spread over every part of Lin Dong's body and they wrapped around the small world within his Niwan place. Lin Dong could also clearly sense that the Yuan Power and Mental Energy within his body was soaring in an extremely shocking fashion.

This was a feedback from the Yuan Spirit!

The Yuan Dan of the past no longer existed as the Yuan Spirit had replaced it. Clearly, with regards to being a centre for Yuan Power, the Yuan Spirit was undoubtedly a more powerful and evolved version...

In contrast to the amount of Yuan Power required to activate the Yuan Dan in the past in order to achieve a certain offensive impact, the current Yuan Spirit merely needed half of it. This was the obvious gap between the two.

“Bang bang!”

Vast and mighty Yuan Power as well as Mental Energy coursed wildly through Lin Dong’s body and his Niwan Palace. In the face of this skyrocketing strength, Lin Dong quickly sensed an that invisible barrier seemed to be blocking him, in an attempt to block his Yuan Power and Mental Energy to continue advancing.

Lin Dong laughed softly when he sensed that obstruction. After which, a low mutter that was accompanied by some wild heat, suddenly sounded.

“Breakthrough...”

Bang!

The moment Lin Dong muttered within his heart, an extremely wild and violent heated ripple suddenly erupted from within his body. Black Nirvana flames appeared to have surged out from within his flesh. After which, it began a wild and violent rampage.

The next Nirvana Tribulation had finally arrived once again!

Wild and violent black Nirvana flames raged fearlessly. The meridians within Lin Dong's body and his bones once again had some dense green scales appearing on it, blocking the destruction from the flames.

“Swoosh!”

At the same time, the Yuan Spirit that was sitting on the Dragon Yuan Ring within his Dantian also slowly opened its tightly shut eyes. Golden light permeated those eyes before a unique pressure spread.

Swoosh!

The Yuan Spirit slowly lifted his small hands before a golden light ray rushed out explosively from his hand. Finally, it swept towards the rising black flames. The black flames seemed to have been pressured when that golden light rushed over as they gradually weakened.

Having a Yuan Spirit clearly provided an extremely great boost when dealing with the Nirvana Tribulation.

Lin Dong's heart suddenly moved when he was facing the Nirvana Tribulation within his body. After which, his seated body on the mountaintop slowly opened his eyes, which had been shut tightly for a long time.

After both his eyes opened, Lin Dong's eyes immediately looked at the sky. There were storm clouds gathering at that spot. Silver snakes swam within the dark clouds, emitting a loud rumbling noise.

“Wind Lightning Tribulation.”

Lin Dong looked at the gathering storm clouds. However, his eyes did not contain the slightest tinge of shock. It was likely that he was already numb towards experiencing a twin tribulation.

Dense black light whizzed out from Lin Dong's head. After which, it directly transformed into an enormous ancient symbol. The symbol rotated, transforming into a black hole that directly rushed towards the storm clouds.

Rumble!

The dark cloud immediately churned wildly after the Devouring Ancestral Symbol charged within. A loud and clear thunder roar rumbled and resounded over the place, shaking this mountaintop until it trembled repeatedly. However, not a single thunderbolt fell...

“This fellow seems to have gained increased mastery over the Devouring Ancestral Symbol ...” On the mountaintop, when Little Marten saw this scene, he involuntarily smiled and said.

Beside Little Marten, was Little Flame, whose figure was just like a metal tower. At this moment, he had also withdrew from his training state. Moreover, it seemed like his aura had been greatly strengthened after this training.

“It seems like this Wind Lightning Tribulation is unable to pose even the slightest threat for big brother...” Little Flame parted his mouth and smiled.

Little Marten nodded gently. Being in possession of a divine object like the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and having successfully agglomerated a Yuan Spirit, even a Nirvana Tribulation and Wind Lightning Trial arriving together would no longer pose much problems for Lin Dong.

This development of the matter was also just like what the Little Marten duo had expected. Following the wild manner in which the Devouring Ancestral Symbol charged into the Wind Lightning Trial, the wild and violent energy contained within the latter also disappeared at a shockingly pace. Clearly, it was being devoured by the Devouring Ancestral Symbol...

Rumble.

After the final muffled thunder sound appeared, the storm clouds

in the sky finally completely scattered. The Devouring Ancestral Symbol rushed back and entered Lin Dong's Niwan Palace. Soon after, a wave of invisible majestic fluctuation spread apart like a storm with Lin Dong at the middle.

Lin Dong suddenly opened both of his eyes when the majestic Mental Energy swept apart. After which, he heavily slammed his palm onto the ground in front of him.

Bang!

The palm fell and an enormous crack line immediately erupted. Within the blink of an eye, it had extended towards the edge of the mountain. Immediately, the mountain began to sway a little.

Wild and violent Yuan Power and Mental Energy whistled around Lin Dong while golden light flickered from both of his eyes. This continued for quite awhile before it gradually scattered.

“Huff.”

The glaring golden light disappeared before Lin Dong slowly spat out a mouthful of hot air. After which, he stood up. His body moved and some crackling sound was emitted. A majestic force quietly surged like a shocking thunder.

Seven Yuan Nirvana Stage. Six seal Heavenly Symbol Master!

With the agglomeration of his Yuan Spirit, Lin Dong's strength

had undoubtedly soared once again this time around!

“Not bad...”

Standing beside him, when Little Marten’s eyes scanned Lin Dong’s body, a tinge of shock flashed across his eyes before he smilingly nodded.

“Thanks.” Lin Dong grinned Little Marten.

“The Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva isn’t of much help to me.”

Little Marten laughed faintly. Subsequently, his eyes looked towards a certain direction with some surprise. He softly said, “Moreover, compared to you, it is likely that she is even more worrisome...”

Lin Dong was startled upon hearing these words as he hurriedly turned his head. His pupils shrunk slightly when he saw the young lady seated on a rock. Her ponytail was scattered while her jet-black hair had turned into a somewhat strange icy-blue colour...

Chapter 746: Reincarnator

The young lady sat on a green stone, while her icy blue long hair scattered across her body. Indistinctly, there seemed to be a frosty twinkle and chill that quietly permeated the air.

The chill was not thick, however, it was an icy cold sensation that could pierce into the depths of one's bones. Her appearance seemed capable of causing one's souls to thoroughly freeze up.

“What..is going on?”asked Lin Dong with a shock expression. It was obvious that he did not understand the mysterious changes that occurred to Ying Huanhuan during her training.

“This girl is not so simple...” replied Little Marten with a grave expression as he slowly turned around.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. The situation before him was indeed something that would not occur to any random ordinary person.

As Lin Dong and the other two observed, a somewhat pained expression appeared on Ying Huanhuan's beautiful face. In the next moment, ring after ring of icy blue halos unexpectedly started to slowly rise from her body.

Crack Snap!

The icy blue halo started to dissipate, causing the ground to

seemingly turn frost locked instantaneously. After a few breaths, the entire mountain peak had transformed into a blue iceberg.

As those few icy blue halos started to spread out, Lin Dong and the other two suddenly saw Ying Huanhuan's icy blue hair grow longer. As an chillingly frosty gale blew past, her icy blue long hair flew in the air. Coupled with the snowflakes dancing in the air, she looked just like a ice queen amidst the snow

The scene before them was majestic and alluring.

As the halos started to fluctuate, the pained expression on Ying Huan Huan's face turned richer. In the next moment, her tightly shut eyes suddenly sprung open.

The instant she opened her eyes, her originally black pupils were now permeated with an icy blue colour. Even her pupils had turned icy clear, and there was not a single trace of emotion within them.

Her gaze was akin to that of a god looking down on mortals, no joy, no sadness, no benevolence and no evil.

A serious expression appeared on Lin Dong's face when he saw the state that Ying Huanhuan was in. Her current gaze had no focal point, and was not focused on his body. However, he could still feel a chill enveloping his entire body. Ying Huanhuan's current condition made him feel uneasy and he was unable to accept that this young lady, that was typically brimming within youth and vitality, would display such an icy cold expression...

Although he was feeling uneasy in his heart, Lin Dong did not dare to act recklessly. After all, he did not know what exactly had happened within her body. Therefore, he was afraid that if he acted recklessly, he may end up hurting her instead...

At this juncture, all they could do was to standby quietly and observe.

After Ying Huanhuan opened her eyes, a icy blue luster suddenly appeared on her forehead before the glow spread outwards. After which, the glow started to form into a icy blue ancient runic symbol.

“Reincarnation Symbol?”

Upon seeing the icy blue ancient runic symbol, Little Marten’s body instantly shivered. Promptly, an astonished expression instantly appeared on his face as he involuntarily exclaimed.

“Reincarnation Symbol?” Lin Dong was startled for a moment before he asked. Promptly, he frowned his brows and asked: “What is that?”

“I never thought that it could actually be the Reincarnation Symbol...this lass is indeed not simple. She is actually a Reincarnator...”

Little Marten mumbled for a short moment before aspirating.

Looking towards Lin Dong, he replied in a deep voice, “ Do you know about the Reincarnation Stage?”

Upon hearing that term, Lin Dong’s gaze instantly hardened before he faintly nodded his head and said, “After Life and Death, it would be Reincarnation. As for Reincarnation... immortal...”

“In this world, there isn’t anyone who is truly immortal. Even if one steps in Reincarnation stage, they still face dangers that may be beyond the imagination of an ordinary individual. For the Nirvana Stage, there exists the Nirvana Tribulation. As for the Reincarnation Stage, there is also the Reincarnation Tribulation. If one crosses it, one would evolve and would be free and unfettered from the world. However, if one failed, one would disappear by reincarnation.” said Little Marten casually.

“Reincarnation Tribulation...”mutter Lin Dong as he pursed his lips. This was obviously the first time he had heard about this. However, that stage was still too far and out of his reach.

“What does this have to do with her? Also, what is a Reincarnator?”

“People who are able to step into the Reincarnation Stage are probably the existences that are standing on the apex of this world, since they have control over life and death. From another perspective, even time cannot erase them. Qing Zhi, whom we met in the Green Dragon palace, is most likely an expert that has stepped into Reincarnation Stage. If not, he could not have survived until now...”

“In the ancient times, if those elites at Reincarnation Stage were to fail their Reincarnation Tribulation, a few of them were able to preserve a little of their conscious with their remarkable strength. They will letting their remnant consciousness enter the reincarnation cycle and wait for a chance to reactivate their consciousness and cross the nirvana back into this world again.”

“Thereafter, those individuals who were reborn are called Reincarnators. It seems like this lass should be one of them...” said Little Marten as he stared at the young lady floating in mid air with a weird gaze.

“You mean to say that... in her past life...she is an elite at the Reincarnation Stage?” asked Lin Dong as he massaged his temples. The so-called Reincarnation and this sort of mysterious stuff was undoubtedly too unreal and farfetched to him.

“Yes.”

Little Marten nodded his head and replied: “ Perhaps, she does not even know about it. This time around, she must have stirred the remnant consciousness in the depths of her soul when she was agglomerating her Yuan Spirit. Therefore, this incident occurred.”

“Of course, this does not mean that all of the Reincarnators would be able to awaken. A large majority of Reincarnators would simply lead an ordinary life. As they continue along the cycle over and over again, the sliver of consciousness would gradually be worn down till it thoroughly dissipated. At that time, the super

elite at Reincarnation Stage would have completely vanished from this world...:"

"So...would this affect her personality? In other words, would she...no longer be Ying Huanhuan and become the super expert that once ruled the heavens and the earth?" asked Lin Dong after hesitating for a while.

"If she awakened, there would be a few changes. However, in the end the one that would remain in control would be the person in this reincarnation cycle."replied Little Marten with a smile after he sensed Lin Dong's worry.

Lin Dong gave a bitter laugh and could only nod his head while secretly sighing in his heart. From his point of view, he would rather Ying Huanhuan remain as the pure and innocent young lady that he had known, and not become some super elite that had reincarnated from the ancient times...

"Don't worry. Perhaps she might be a Reincarnator, however, who knows if she can awaken her other side? As long as she doesn't awaken, she would definitely still be the Ying Huanhuan that you know." said Little Marten.

"Okay."

Lin Dong nodded his head once again before suddenly looking at Little Marten and asking, " Did you reach the Reincarnation Stage in the past?"

Upon hearing that question, Little Marten's handsome face twitched before he gave a dry laugh and replied, " I missed it by just a bit. If I had already reached the Reincarnation Stage, I wouldn't need to hide in the Stone Talisman. And you wouldn't have met me."

Upon hearing that, Lin Dong gave a smile. He had no intention of mocking him. Their meeting back then had undoubtedly changed their course of lives. If there was no Lin Dong, Little Marten might have already scattered and died. If not for Little Marten, it would be also be difficult for Lin Dong to reach the current stage that he was at now. A person and a marten had walked together for all these years and experienced numerous difficult trials together. In the end, they had endured all of those...

"She should not remain much longer in this current state..." said Little Marten as he raised his head and looked at the young lady in midair.

Little Marten's prediction was spot on. After a few minutes, the icy blue colour that pervaded the skies started to grow weaker rapidly. After which, Ying Huanhuan's icy cold eyes started to slowly shut once again.

One by one, the layers of icy blue halos all reentered the Ying Huanhuan's body before her extremely long icy blue hair rapidly shortened. As it was shortening, the icy blue colour receded and her original black hair rapidly reappeared.

After Ying Huanhuan's hair completely recovered its original colour, her body started to descend from the sky. Seeing this, Lin

Dong took a step forward and hugged her by the waist. The soft waist that entered his hand caused him to shake slightly, before he lowered his head only to see that he was being stared straight by a young lady's jet black eyes.

The two of them continued to stare at each other and Lin Dong's expression did not change at all. It was as if this ambiguous position had nothing to do with him. As for the young lady, after seeing the opposite party's action, she finally resigned as a red embarrassed flush appeared on her fair and beautiful face.

Looking at the embarrassed and resentful gaze from that young lady, Lin Dong breathed a quiet sigh of relief in his heart. That's good, this was the Ying Huanhuan that he knew...

Chapter 747: Returning back to the Sect

Cough.

Lin Dong finally coughed dryly as the young lady became increasingly embarrassed. After which, he placed the young lady in his embrace down as though nothing had occurred.

“Hey? Why has this place become like this?”

Ying Huanhuan’s face was red as she tidied her clothes. Immediately, her large eyes looked towards the icy blue coloured frost that covered the mountain. She was involuntarily stunned before she asked in shock.

Lin Dong, Little Marten and Little Flame exchanged looks. It seems like Ying Huanhuan herself did not possess any recollection of the previous scene.

“It is due to the formation.”

Lin Dong smiled and randomly explained. He did not tell Ying Huanhuan about the event that had occurred earlier. From the way he saw it, it was best to go with the flow and there was no need to tell her about it. What happens in the future would depend on her fate...

Ying Huanhuan nodded and she did not dwell on this matter. She lifted her pretty face and there was a joy that could not be hidden

on it, “My Yuan Spirit has also been successfully formed!”

Lin Dong grinned. He was not surprised about this fact. Since Ying Huanhuan was at eight Yuan Nirvana Stage, her body was already able to produce Yuan Spirit force. Hence, it would be much easier for her to form a Yuan Spirit as compared to Lin Dong.

From Ying Huanhuan’s current aura, she had reached the peak of eight Yuan Nirvana Stage despite having yet to breakthrough to nine Yuan Nirvana Stage. Perhaps she would soon possess the qualification to attempt to do so. This was a piece of good news since the Great Sect Competition was about to arrive.

“What do you plan to do next?” Standing beside him, Little Marten walked over. He glanced at the two of them before asking.

“I will need to return to Dao Sect. The Great Sect Competition is around the corner.” Lin Dong mused for a moment before replying.

“Great Sect competition huh... that is a grand event even within the entire Eastern Xuan Region. Every reputable sect and faction in Eastern Xuan Region would send their best disciples to participate. Its’ danger and intensity surpasses the Hundred Empire War.” Little Marten involuntarily smiled and said when he heard this.

“Based on what I know, the previous Great Sect Competitions were all held in the Unique Devil Region, right? Tsk, that is an extremely perilous region.”

“Unique Devil Region?” Lin Dong was startled. He frowned slightly. “What is present there that makes it so dangerous?”

“It is one of the battlefields during the ancient Heaven and Earth War.” Little Marten lifted the corner of his mouth and replied. “Do not ask me about the ancient Heaven and Earth War. That occurred a long time ago and even I am do not know about it. The only thing that I am aware of is that all the experts in the land basically gathered together in order to fight that great war...”

Lin Dong’s heart was suddenly shaken. He recalled the ancient flashbacks that he saw in the Great Ancient Tablet... he wondered if those events were linked.

“After the great war ended. that area was eroded by Demonic Qi and it led to some extremely frightening monsters. It can be considered as one of the most perilous areas within Eastern Xuan Region. Quite a number of people would die there during each Great Sect Competition.”

“Of course, although that place is dangerous, it is also a land of treasure. Countless experts died during that ancient war. If one is lucky, one might be able to obtain a great inheritance from within that place and take a huge leap forward...”

Lin Dong nodded slightly upon hearing Little Marten’s words. This allure was sufficient to cause one to go all out for it.

“Are the both of you returning to Dao Sect together with me?” Lin Dong looked at Little Marten and Little Flame before asking.

“We will not be going. I am going to bring this fellow to another place and see if I can help him to break through to nine Yuan Nirvana Stage. If he really makes a breakthrough, I will bring him to directly to look for you in the Unique Devil Region.” Little Marten mused for a moment before replying.

“Alright.”

Lin Dong nodded. It was clearly more beneficial for Little Flame to follow Little Marten. Heading back to Dao Sect now would not be beneficial for his training progress. After all, no matter how one puts it, both of them were still Demonic Beasts. With Little Marten’s guidance, Little Flame’s training would be accelerated.

“In that case, let’s part ways here. We will go and find you once we have settled everything.” Little Marten smiled. After which, he waved his hand in a somewhat free and easy manner. He did not show any signs of dragging his feet as his body moved and leapt into midair.

“Big brother, we will head to the Unique Devil Region to look for you when the time comes.”

Little Flame also smiled in a silly manner at Lin Dong. After which, he leapt into midair and exchanged glances with Little Marten. They did not hesitate as they transformed into two rays of light and rushed towards the horizon with lightning like speed.

“We should also get going.”

Lin Dong looked at the Little Marten duo, who were far away. He exhaled gently as he suppressed the melancholy that he felt in his heart. After which, he turned his head, looked at Ying Huanhuan and said.

“I will walk on my own for the journey back.”

Ying Huanhuan nodded her head and grinned at Lin Dong. After which, her delicate body turned into a ray of light and hurried out. From the looks of it, this shy lady was unable to stand being carried by Lin Dong.

Lin Dong stared at that light figure with a silly smile on his face. However, the smile on his face promptly diminished a little. This was because he could sense an extremely faint icy cold aura present within that ray of light.

That icy cold aura was exactly the same as the one emitted by Ying Huanhuan when she was in that state previously. It seems like that incident had impacted her a little. However, he did not know if it was beneficial or harmful.

Lin Dong sighed softly in his heart before he pursed his lips. After which, his body moved, transforming into a light figure that swiftly chased the light ray in front.

.....

The time taken to return to Dao Sect was undoubtedly dragged to be about twice the time taken when they left. After all, Ying Huanhuan had the character of a young lady. She had played and enjoyed herself extensively during this trip. Lin Dong also became a lot more relaxed after having settled this matter. Additionally, Ying Huanhuan had done him a huge favour. Therefore, he followed Ying Huanhuan to have some fun. As such, it took them nearly half a month's time, before they finally arrived at Dao Sect...

“We have finally arrived...”

After walking through the enormous light barrier, Ying Huanhuan's pretty face immediately revealed a sweet smile when she saw the familiar scene around her. She inhaled a deep breath of air before laughingly said.

Lin Dong looked at her helplessly. This girl really played to her heart's content during the journey back...

“You should return to Sky Hall first. I will also have to return to Desolate Hall to let martial-uncle Chen Zhen and the rest know that I am still alive.” Lin Dong's voice had just sounded out when he suddenly lifted his head. He looked at a spot a short distance away. There was a rushing wind sound being emitted from the midair. After which, over a dozen figures appeared in their sight.

“This is bad. It's the enforcement unit of the sect. They aren't here to catch us, are they?” Ying Huanhuan's eyes looked over. Immediately, the expression on her tiny face changed a little as she hurriedly asked.

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly. He looked at the enforcement unit hurrying over but he did not feel any ill intent from them.

“Junior brother Lin Dong, little junior sister Ying Huanhuan, the sect master has instructed the both of you to meet him immediately.”

The one who spoke was the leader of this enforcement unit. He was a man around thirty years old. His expression was cold and stern but there wasn't a stern glint in his eyes when he looked at Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan. Instead, a smile flashed across his eyes when he saw Ying Huanhuan attempting to evade his eyes.

“Thank you, senior.”

Lin Dong quietly sighed in relief. After which, he cupped his hands together and bowed at the enforcement unit. He pulled Ying Huanhuan and quickly hurried to the deep part of Dao Sect.

“That's right, little junior sister Huan Huan, martial-uncle Qi Lei has also asked you to return that Heavenly Phoenix Zither immediately.”

Ying Huanhuan suddenly heard a teasing voice being transmitted from behind when the two of them were some distance away. Her small face quickly turned bitter.

“It’s over. It’s over. This time around, I will definitely be grounded...”

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders when he heard Ying Huanhuan continuously muttering to herself. However, he did not tease her. Instead, he held her and rushed to the deep part of the Sect. Finally, they descended on a serene mountain with a bamboo house on it.

After they descended, they immediately saw Ying Xuanzi standing with his hands behind him in front of his bamboo house. Even Lin Dong’s heart pounded heavily at this moment. He released Ying Huanhuan and the two of them quietly landed.

Ying Huanhuan had withdrawn all her liveliness at this moment as she landed obediently. Her eyes did not even dare to randomly roam around. Her manner was completely different from her usually vibrant self.

The moment Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan landed, that white-clothed Ying Xuanzi also slowly turned around. He was just about to speak when Lin Dong saw his eyes suddenly pausing on Ying Huanhuan. At that moment, Lin Dong could detect Ying Xuanzi’s pupils shrinking a little...

“Did he sense it...”

Lin Dong pursed his lips when he saw this scene.

Chapter 748: A Conversation

The change in Ying Xuanzi's expression was extremely slight and only Lin Dong, who had been carefully observing him, was able to detect it. However, the former's expression quickly recovered.

"The two of you are really good at wrecking havoc. Not only did you steal the Heavenly Phoenix Zither, but you guys even killed an Elder and two soul generals. You really know how to create trouble..." Ying Xuanzi glanced at the two of them and said.

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. Judging from his words, he was now certain that the one who secretly intervened was indeed Ying Xuanzi...

"Father, those fellows from Yuan Gate come looking for trouble. If we did not retaliate, it is likely that we will be the ones who fail to return instead..." Ying Huanhuan muttered.

"Fortunately, Ren Yuanzi did not discover your identity this time around. Otherwise, the Yuan Gate will not take this lying down. After all, the Great Sect Competition has yet to begin." Ying Xuanzi glared at Ying Huanhuan before speaking.

"Ren Yuanzi..." Lin Dong's eyes hardened. It seemed like that was the Yuan Gate sect chief who came chasing after them.

"However... since this matter was not discovered, I will let it go. Those people from Yuan Gate... as long as it is not done openly, it doesn't matter if you kill them..." Ying Xuanzi's voice paused for a

moment before speaking in a faint manner.

Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan clearly sighed in relief when they heard his words.

“Huanhuan, you should go back and return the Heavenly Phoenix Zither to martial uncle Qi Lei. Although that item belongs to you, it should still be placed in Sky Hall until your strength reaches a certain level.” Ying Xuanzi spoke to Ying Huanhuan.

“Oh.”

Ying Huanhuan nodded obediently. Her large eyes rotated over Lin Dong. After which, she used a voice that only the both of them could hear and said, “I am leaving. You should pray for yourself.”

After speaking, the young lady directly transformed into a ray of light and left this mountain as though she was fleeing. This caused Lin Dong to feel neither able to laugh nor cry.

“This lass...”

Ying Xuanzi looked at the light that disappeared into the distance before he laughed involuntarily. His jade-like face contained a pampering and loving expression that could not be hidden.

His sight was gradually withdrawn. That smile on his face also slowly disappeared when he looked at Lin Dong. After remaining silent for a moment, he suddenly asked, “You are aware of what

happened to Huanhuan, right?”

“Is sect master also aware of it?” Lin Dong probingly asked.

“I have already sensed it since she was young. However, it is unexpected that she will interact with the spirit when she was forming her Yuan Spirit.” Ying Xuanzi sighed. His expression were somewhat complicated.

“That lass... is actually a Reincarnator. It is just that I do not know which ultimate expert from the ancient times she was in her former life...”

Lin Dong was quiet and his eyes was a little worried. He was worried that Ying Xuanzi would feel a blotch in his heart because Ying Huanhuan was a Reincarnator.

“You should not have wild thoughts. Regardless of what Ying Huanhuan turns into, she will forever be my daughter. Even if she truly awakens, the one from this lifetime will still be the one in charge...” Ying Xuanzi spoke smilingly as if he was aware of Lin Dong’s thoughts.

“Although Huanhuan is a Reincarnator, it might be a good matter from the perspective of the sect. However, from the angle of a father, I only want her to be an ordinary girl. That way, I will have the ability to protect her. She can also act as she please and would not need to shoulder any burdens. I can also support her and protect her...”

Lin Dong's heart trembled slightly. He looked at the smile on Ying Xuanzi's face and his heart felt a tinge of regret. He should not have doubted a father's thoughts...

Ying Xuanzi smiled and waved his hand when he saw the apologetic expression on Lin Dong's face. After which, he patted the latter's shoulder and said, "Additionally, you have done this matter in a very beautiful fashion. It really relieves one's anger. You should have seen the furious expression on Ren Yuanzi's face back then..."

"This matter only occurred because they chose to intervene. We were only after the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva. Moreover, they were the ones who attacked us first. It was pointless for us to give in at that time. In that case, we can only finish them off." Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders and laughed.

"That Celestial Demon Marten friend of yours is very powerful. Currently, it seems like he has yet to recover his full strength. It seems like he should be quite an extraordinary individual even in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. You really have a wide network of friends. The Celestial Demon Marten and Heavenly Devil Tiger. They are both the strongest tribes within the Demonic Beast world..." Ying Xuanzi laughed with a deeper meaning.

"Sect master will not discriminate them based on their identities, right?" Lin Dong spread his hand and said.

"I heard Wu Dao mention that the reason you chose Dao Sect back then, was largely because of your two friends. If I held a grudge against them, would that end up pushing you away? Such

an outstanding disciple, even I am reluctant to do so...” Ying Xuanzi laughed.

“Looking at it now, it seems like my choice back then was quite a wise one. If it is any other sect, it is likely that it will not end like this.” Lin Dong parted his mouth and smiled. His obscure boot-licking caused Ying Xuanzi to laugh.

“There is still one more month’s time before the Great Sect Competition. You should quietly remain in the sect to train during this period of time.”

“Yes.” Lin Dong nodded. His strength had advanced quite greatly during this trip and he needed time to digest as well...

“Go. Additionally, remember not to leak the news of Huanhuan being a Reincarnator. If Yuan Gate becomes aware of it, they might quietly attack Huanhuan. After all, once she awakens, she will be utterly amazing...” Ying Xuanzi reminded.

“Yes, this disciple understands.”

Lin Dong nodded. After which, he saw Ying Xuanzi waving at him. He immediately bowed before turning around and rushing out of this mountain.

Following’s Lin Dong’s departure, this entire mountain once again descended into silence. Ying Xuanzi stood with his hands behind him. A long time later, he finally sighed helplessly.

“Weren’t you already aware that Ying Huanhuan was a Reincarnator? Why are you still sighing like this...” The space behind Ying Xuanzi shook slightly before a blue robed white haired elder appeared. The latter smilingly asked.

“It is just that I never expected her to make contact with that reincarnated soul so soon...”

Ying Xuanzi shook his head and softly said, “Since she has already made contact with that reincarnated soul, it is likely that the odds of awakening in the future will be quite high. Now, I can only hope that lass will not change too dramatically...”

“Turning a little fairy, who can’t even remain idle for a moment, into a ice princess is something that even my old bones cannot stand...” The blue robed old man fondled his beard. He thought for a moment and laughed bitterly. It was a little difficult for him to imagine Ying Huanhuan’s cold and indifferent expression in the future.

“We can only continue to observe... hopefully, this girl will be able to suppress that reincarnated soul in the future. Otherwise...” Ying Xuanzi shook his head. A somewhat worried sigh slowly spread over this mountain.

.....

After returning to Desolate Hall, Lin Dong was naturally reprimanded by Chen Zhen and Wu Dao over his disappearance

during this period of time. However, it was obvious that they were not seriously upset. This was because they were smiling to the point of being unable to shut their mouths when they realized that Lin Dong's strength had greatly surged after this trip. Therefore, their reprimand was completely without any impact.

Lin Dong once again quieted down during the subsequent period of time. He would usually undertake a retreat or head to the martial arts hall to roam around. Chen Zhen and Wu Dao naturally feel quite satisfied when he saw him fully immerse himself in training.

As the days quietly passed by one at a time, the atmosphere within Dao Sect once again quietly turned tense. Many disciples acted as though they were about to face a great enemy. Those outstanding disciples from the four halls were all going all-out to train in an attempt to improve themselves.

The reason for this was naturally the Great Sect Competition, which was about to arrive.

During the last few Great Sect Competitions, the Dao Sect was basically completely suppressed by the Yuan Gate. The last time around, the big senior sister of Sky Hall died. That person was also Wang Yan's elder sister and it had thoroughly angered every disciple in Dao Sect. It was likely that if it was because the upper echelons in Dao Sect had suppressed it, a big battle would have likely occurred between both parties.

This hatred clearly would not die down. With the flow of time, this hatred also gradually settled deeply, waiting for a source of

ignition...

Clearly, this ignition was the upcoming Great Sect Competition. This was because one would not suffer any blame no matter what methods one used at that place.

Many Dao Sect's disciples were quietly waiting. They were waiting for an opportunity to take revenge!

Currently, that opportunity had finally arrived.

Chapter 749: Do You Still Remember

Time swiftly passed one day after another amidst the tensed atmosphere within Dao Sect. If the earlier Hall Competition was considered lively, the current atmosphere was truly the prelude of a storm.

This was because everyone knew that the Great Sect Competition was no longer just a sparring session between seniors and juniors. That place was filled with danger. If one was careless, one would easily end up dead. Besides facing those ferocious monsters in the Unique Devil Region, one would also have to be constantly on the lookout for any sneak attack by disciples from the other super sects.

If one wanted to survive in that environment, not only was there a need for close cooperation within one's team, but there was also a need for them to be powerful. Otherwise, a mistake would not only get oneself killed, but might also end up implicating one's companions.

In the face of that danger and pressure, the atmosphere within Dao Sect during this period of time was undoubtedly even more stifling as compared to before the Hall Competition.

.....

Lin Dong was seated on a cliff near the Pill River. Waves after waves of mighty natural Yuan Power continuously surged from around him before they finally poured into his body. There was a

faint river-flowing sound being emitted from within his body.

Below Lin Dong was a ten thousand feet large platform. At this moment, there were at least ten thousand Dao Sect disciples quietly seated on it. Vast and mighty Yuan Power flowed within the platform. Finally, threads of it were being absorbed by these disciples.

If one was to discuss in terms of individual strength, these disciples might not be considered as the elite. However, with such a huge lineup, the absorption momentum was quite a sight to behold.

Lin Dong observed the vast and mighty scene below before he promptly stretched his lazy waist. Ever since he returned to Dao Sect, he was generally quite relaxed. Even though he did not skimp on his usual training, as one of the senior direct disciples, Lin Dong did not need to participate in these collective training session. Most of his training was done on his own.

“Huh?”

After stretching his lazy waist, Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly swept towards his right. He subsequently saw a familiar black robed human figure seated on a rock a short distance away. The black heavy sword on his back caused this figure to appear exceptionally lonely.

“Come over for a talk?” Wang Yan spoke faintly. He also turned his head over when he saw Lin Dong’s eyes looking at his direction.

Lin Dong hesitated for a moment after hearing this before he finally nodded. His body moved and he blotted over before sitting down beside Wang Yan.

Seated beside Wang Yan, Lin Dong glanced at the stubble and injury filled face of the former. He was likely quite handsome in the past. However, he seemed exceptionally old and bitter now.

“I heard that the your group killed a Yuan Gate Elder and two soul generals?” Wang Yan turned his head and looked at Lin Dong. At this moment, his originally soulless eyes had an extreme heated emotion flowing within them.

Lin Dong was momentarily startled. Other than Ying Xuanzi, he never told anyone else about what happened. How did Wang Yan know about it?

“Huanhuan told me... she seems to worry that I will hate you because of the incident during the Hall Competition. Therefore, she secretly came over and told me...” Wang Yan explained.

Lin Dong was speechless. Immediately, he smiled and shook his head. That lass had never appeared in front of him ever since she returned to Dao Sect. It was rumoured that she was forcefully dragged by her elder sister to undertake a retreat and train. Unexpectedly, she would actually tell Wang Yan about this. However, her good intentions still caused Lin Dong to be a little touched.

“She has underestimated senior Wang Yan magnanimity.” Lin Dong laughed.

“She understands me very well. The reason she did this is likely because she was concerned.” Wang Yan replied in a faint voice.

Lin Dong was stunned but he had no idea how he should reply to this. Hence, he could only remain silent.

“The matter this time around is truly a joyous one... I have muddled outside for so many years, but the Yuan Gate disciples that I killed were hardly significant. Compared to the Elder and two soul generals that you guys finished off, it is hardly worth mentioning.” Wang Yan parted his mouth and laughed. His eyes appeared to be scarlet.

“That is only because there was a friend who was tagging along. At my current strength, I am still unable to kill an expert at the advanced Mysterious Life Stage.” Lin Dong shook his head and said.

Wang Yan nodded. He mused for a moment before speaking, “With your current strength, you can be considered outstanding even amongst the super sect younger generation members in Eastern Xuan Region. However, there is still a gap when compared to the top disciples in Yuan Gate.”

“Senior Wang Yan is referring to... the three little kings in Yuan Gate?” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes and asked softly.

“Little Yuan King, Little Ling King, Little Lei King. The three of them are personally taught by the three chiefs in Yuan Gate and they are the strongest younger generation members in Yuan Gate. From a certain point of view, they can be considered as the strongest younger generation members in the entire Eastern Xuan Region. They will likely be our greatest threat in the upcoming Great Sect Competition.” A dark and stern obscure colour flashed across Wang Yan’s eyes as he slowly said.

“Just how strong are these three little kings?” Lin Dong curled his mouth and asked.

“The three of them had once exchanged blows with Mysterious Life Stage experts. Although they were not victorious, they were able to withdraw without being hurt...” Wang Yan replied faintly.

Lin Dong’s pupils hardened. Even the current him could only retreat when facing an expert at the Mysterious Life Stage. This was because the two of them were at completely different levels and it would be very difficult for him to force himself to exchange blows with such an expert. Those three little kings were actually able to achieve this. It seems like they were indeed worthy of being personal disciples of the three sect chiefs in Yuan Gate.

“I have once exchanged blows with Little Lei King, Lei Qian...” Wang Yan lowered his eyes and said.

“Oh? What happened in the end?” Lin Dong lifted his brows and asked.

Wang Yan was silent for a moment before he promptly unbuttoned his shirt. Promptly, Lin Dong saw that there was a glaring palm imprint injury on Wang Yan's chest. There were numerous slight scars at the edge of the palm imprint, that appeared to have been burnt by flames.

Although the scar of this palm imprint had diminished greatly, Lin Dong was still able to deduce just how serious of an injury Wang Yan had suffered at that time. That palm was likely sufficient to kill him.

“A punch in exchange for a palm. However, after this palm, I ended up seriously wounded while he was still able to fight. If it is not because I was quick to escape, I might have died in his hand...” Wang Yan mocked himself.

Lin Dong's eyes were somewhat solemn. He had exchanged blows with Wang Yan and was clearly aware of just how powerful the latter was. Yet, that Little Lei King, Lei Qian could defeat Wang Yan. His strength... has likely reached the peak of Nine Yuan Nirvana Stage. It was even possible that his body had begun to form some Life Qi and he has touched the entrance to the Mysterious Life Stage...

“Amongst the three little kings in Yuan Gate, Lei Qian is merely ranked third. Above him, there are still Little Ling King and Little Yuan King.” Wang Yan's expression was gloomy as he slowly explained.

“Even he is merely ranked third...”

Lin Dong curled his mouth. The seriousness in his eyes became increasingly dense. The Dao Sect had typically been suppressed by Yuan Gate. Just in terms of the quality of the disciples alone, the latter far surpassed the former.

“This time around, even if you are included, there are only three Dao Sect disciples who can rival a nine Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. Even if we exclude the three little kings and exclude the two soul generals whom you killed, there are at least six individuals who are at nine Yuan Nirvana Stage...”

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. Not only were they inferior in terms of quality, but there was also such a big gap in terms of quantity.

“It seems like the upcoming Great Sect Competition does not spell well for our Dao Sect.” Lin Dong sighed. He subsequently asked, “Besides the three little king in Yuan Gate, are there any troublesome individuals from the other six super sects?”

“The other six great super sects are no pushovers as well. The strength of their disciples will not be inferior to our Dao Sect. However, the most outstanding person amongst them should likely be Ling Qingzhu from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace.

“Ling Qingzhu...”

The hand under Lin Dong’s sleeve was basically clenched almost instantly. His straight body also suddenly stiffened for a moment. He was clearly unable to remain calm and indifferent when he

heard her name.

Wang Yan glanced at Lin Dong in a strange manner. Clearly, he had sensed the change in the latter's body. However, he did not probe. All he did was said, "Ling Qingzhu's reputation amongst the younger generation in Eastern Xuan Region is not inferior to any of the three little kings in Yuan Gate. She is also an extremely rare genius and she has already been selected by the palace chief of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace to be her final disciple."

"Back then, Xiaoxiao once exchanged blows with Ling Qingzhu. However, she was defeated by the latter..."

"However, the relationship between our Dao Sect and the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace is quite decent. Unless some great accident occur, they will likely not attack us. Of course, if we can join forces with them, it will be good news for us. Ling Qingzhu is extremely powerful. At the very least, that Little Lei King, Lei Qian, will be no match for her..." Wang Yan appeared to mock himself when he spoke of this point. Although both parties were not considered enemies, Ling Qingzhu would clearly not intervene in the grudge between Dao Sect and Yuan Gate. At the very most, she will just standby idly. Not helping either party was already the best she could do.

"So powerful huh..."

Lin Dong muttered to himself. Some heat gradually surged out from deep within his lowered eyes.

“The other super sects also have some renowned and powerful young experts. The upcoming Great Sect Competition will be quite interesting. I only wonder how our Dao Sect would fare...” Wang Yan slowly said.

Lin Dong grinned and nodded. After which, he raised his head. At this moment, storm clouds drifted over from the horizon before they finally covered the entire sky.

“I really look forward to it...”

The sky became a little darker. However, Wang Yan could hear the soft laughter that was being transmitted over from beside his ear. He tilted his head slightly before seeing the young man beside him lifting the corner of his mouth into an arc.

Hot and sharp. On top of that, there seemed to be a little anticipation.

Ling Qingzhu, do you still remember that tender youth from Great Yan Empire?

Chapter 750: Departing

At this moment, the enormous square on the top of towering mountain in the middle of Dao Sect had countless number of Dao Sect's disciples quietly standing on it. Their eyes contained traces of respect and envy as they looked at the centre of the square. A few hundred disciples were standing orderly at that spot. Waves after waves of mighty Yuan Power fluctuation spread out from their bodies like floodwaters before engulfing the entire square.

Everyone of them had at least reached six Yuan Nirvana Stage and they were the most outstanding disciples from the four halls. At the same time, they would also represent the Dao Sect in the upcoming Great Sect Competition!

This qualification proved that they are the best amongst the current disciples in Dao Sect!

A couple of figures were standing straight in front of these disciples. Lin Dong was also one of them. Behind him were Jiang Hao, Pang Tong and other senior direct disciples from Desolate Hall.

The eyes of these people were filled with a respect that could not be concealed, when they looked at the skinny figure in front of them.

After the fight during the Hall Competition, Lin Dong's reputation within Dao Sect had undoubtedly reached its peak. Not only did the disciples from Desolate Hall obey his every command,

but even some of the senior direct disciples from the other three halls also felt heartfelt admiration towards him.

The Great Sect Competition was about to begin soon. Naturally, Dao Sect had also began to consolidate their members as they prepared to head to the Unique Devil Region in a large group.

Lin Dong stood at the leader's spot amongst the group. His eyes were scanning his surroundings in a bored manner. After which, he saw Ying Huanhuan, who was at the front of the Sky Hall's group a short distance away.

The young lady had clearly also noticed Lin Dong's wandering eyes. Immediately, a lively clear charming smile surfaced on her pretty face. Her enchanting manner caused quite a number of disciples around to throw envious gazes towards Lin Dong. Although it was easy for Ying Huanhuan to become close with other disciples, anyone with sharp eyes was able to tell the slightly different attitude the young lady had when dealing with Lin Dong...

Lin Dong also smiled at Ying Huanhuan. He was just about to speak when a rushing wind sound appeared on the tall stage in front of them. After which, a couple of figures landed on it. The one in front was the master of Dao Sect, Ying Xuanzi. Behind him, were the hall chiefs and deputy hall chiefs of the four halls.

The private conversations on the square immediately came to a halt when Ying Xuanzi appeared. Everyone's eyes contained rich respect when they paused on the white clothed and elegant Ying Xuanzi.

Ying Xuanzi stood on the tall stage. His eyes overlooked the young disciples with fiery hot eyes below. Immediately, his warm spring breeze like voice resounded beside the ears of everyone on the square.

“As a Dao Sect disciple, it is likely that everyone should be familiar with the danger and cruelty of the Great Sect Competition. This time around, it is not a friendly spar. The only ones whom you can trust are your fellow martial brothers.”

“There is not much that I wish to say. All I hope is that the number of people who leave will be the same as the number of disciples who return. That is the best I hope for.”

Ying Xuanzi's voice had an additional solemnness. His expression was complicated as he watched those excited young disciples. He was aware that these disciples' faces would definitely gain an additional callousness once they returned. However, the companions beside them might be the price for them to learn that cold sternness...

One must ultimately pay a price to grow up.

“During this Great Sect Competition, Xiaoxiao will be the commander. Lin Dong and Wang Yan will be assisting her. I hope that the three of you will be able to bring every single one of them back!” Ying Xuanzi deeply roared. His eyes were stern as he stared at the three people in front of the group.

“Understood.” Ying Xiaoxiao’s pretty face turned solemn as she replied in a deep voice.

Standing beside her, Lin Dong and Wang Yan looked at each other before they gently nodded. This was not going to be an easy task...

“This time around, the hall chiefs from the four halls will accompany all of you to the Unique Devil Region. However, upon entering the Unique Devil Region, you will be on your own. Are all of you prepared?”

The eyes of those disciples on the square were determined and wildly hot. None of them had any intention of withdrawing.

A smile surfaced on Ying Xuanzi’s face when he saw this scene. After which, he spoke in a soft and slow voice, “If everyone is prepared, all of you should go. The entire Dao Sect will be waiting for all of you here to return in triumph!”

Everyone on the square had an excited expression involuntarily surfacing on their young faces once Ying Xuanzi’s words sounded out.

The hall chief of Sky Hall, Qi Lei also stepped forward at this moment. After which, he waved his large hand. The other three hall chiefs also rushed into midair.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Those Dao Sect's disciples on the square also hurried rushed into midair upon seeing this. Their formation was quite orderly. After which, all of them lowered their heads and cupped their hands together while they looked at the people littered over the mountains.

“Roar!”

The densely packed Dao Sect's disciples on the surrounding mountains also cupped their hands together towards the sky. Soon after, a wave like low roar resounded over the place.

“Seniors, bring glory to our Dao Sect!”

The low roar rumbled and spread, causing the sky to shake a little. At the same time, it also caused the fresh blood within one's body to boil abruptly.

Lin Dong exhaled a deep breath of air. This scene in front of him caused even him to involuntarily feel impulsive as though hot blood had rushed into his head.

“Go!”

Qi Lei took one look around him. After which, he waved his hand and a low and deep sound appeared. After his voice sounded, he immediately flashed and rushed out.

Swoosh!

When his body moved, hundreds of figures behind him also rushed out at almost instantly. In an instant, hurried wind splitting sound resounded in an ear-piercing manner. Finally, a large group of people were just like a cluster of storm cloud as they swiftly left Dao Sect like wind sweeping the clouds.

Standing on the tall stage, when Ying Xuanzi saw that large group of figures rapidly leaving, the hand under his sleeve involuntarily tightened slowly.

Their Dao Sect had suffered great losses during the previous Great Sect Competitions. He wondered what the result would be this time around...

.....

“This time around, a total of three hundred people from our Dao Sect is participating in the Great Sect Competition. They can be considered to be the most outstanding disciples selected from the four halls. This lineup is quite significant.”

In midair, Lin Dong flew at the front of the disciples from Desolate Hall. Right now, Pang Tong was beside him and he was softly telling him about the number of Dao Sect’s disciples participating this time around.

“Do you know approximately how many disciples Yuan Gate

would send?” Lin Dong softly asked.

“It should be around five hundred or so.” Pang Tong thought for a moment and said.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. Their lineup was quite significant. Moreover, the participants were considered as the elites amongst their disciples. From this point, one could tell that the strength of Yuan Gate was indeed slightly stronger than Dao Sect.

“We will hurry to the Unique Devil City now. That is the place where all the various super sect will gather. It is likely that the groups from the other super sects have already began their journey. Soon, we will be able to meet them at the Unique Devil City.”

“Of course, the eight great super sects are not the only ones who will participate in the Great Sect Competition. Some of the other powerful factions in Eastern Xuan Region will also send their disciples to participate. Hehe, this could be considered as the top exchange amongst the younger generation members. Only those reputable young experts in Eastern Xuan Region will participate. That situation can only be described as ‘chaotic’.”

Lin Dong nodded slightly after he heard Pang Tong’s words. That Unique Devil Region was already a dangerous place. In addition, there were currently so many people with unknown intentions participating in it. One simply could not imagine how chaotic things would be should the situation spin out of control.

“Since the other sects are hurrying over, it is likely that the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace will also appear...”

Lin Dong eyes looked into the distant. A proud figure surfaced once again within his mind. When he met her at the Hundred Empire Mountain and realized the enormous gap between them, Lin Dong chose to conceal his identity...

He once said that he would have the qualifications for her to take him seriously the next time he appeared in front of her. Now... he already possessed the qualification. He could be considered as one of the elite younger generation members in Eastern Xuan Region and he was not afraid of facing any one of them, even in a life and death battle. This naturally included the so-called three little kings in Yuan Gate!

“Ling Qingzhu... it has been five years... let us meet directly this time around!”

The fist under Lin Dong’s sleeve slowly tightened. After which, he lifted his head and looked into the distant. The arc on the corner of his mouth became increasingly dense.

This time around, it would be a gathering of the elites.

Chapter 751: Unique Devil Region

The Unique Devil Region was situated in the middle of Eastern Xuan Region. This region was considered as one of the most well known areas in Eastern Xuan Region. The great war during the ancient times was too distant of a memory for the people now and they did not know the backdrop of that earthshaking battle. However, they were aware that countless experts from the ancient times died within the Unique Devil Region. Hence, many alluring ancient treasures and inheritances were hidden in this extremely dangerous land.

Even during a typical day, the area around the Unique Devil Region was always bustling with people. Although the Unique Devil Region was extremely dangerous, there were still countless experts continuously visiting it. After all, in this world, the allure of treasures was sufficient to cause one to be unable to resist and forget about death...

Outside of the Unique Devil Region, there were many cities. Amongst them, the Unique Devil City was the grandest one. As it was a chaotic place filled with all sorts of people, the city did not have anyone managing it. However, in any place, as long as there was a large group of people, there would naturally be rules being borned. Regardless of whether it was an open rule or an unspoken one, one must naturally obey them in order to survive. Hence, this Unique Devil City, which supposedly belonged to no one, had its own unspoken set of rules and managed to survive on its own order...

.....

When the large group from Dao Sect gradually entered the Unique Devil Region, they were also able to see that there were quite a number of people flying across the sky and rushing over from all directions in the sky. Everyone's destination was clearly the same.

Since it was an extremely grand event in Eastern Xuan Region, there was no need to even mention about Great Sect Competition's ability to attract participants.

“It is truly spectacular...”

A admiration flashed across Lin Dong's eyes when he saw this scene. Although he had experienced the Hundred Empire War and it was quite a large event, it was clearly inferior when compared to the Great Sect Competition. After all, during that Hundred Empire War, a six Yuan Nirvana Stage practitioner was already the top participant, while in this competition, that cultivation level was merely the entry qualification to participate...

“We have already entered the Unique Devil Region. It is likely that we will reach the Unique Devil City soon. All of you will know what is called spectacular when we reach that place. Haha.” Pang Tong laughed from beside Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He lifted his eyes and looked into the distance. Ever since he had entered this region, he noticed that the colour of the ground had turned dark black. This colour gradually became even richer as he extended his sight. In the end, it was as

though the distant sky had become extremely dark, causing one's heart to feel pressured.

This dark colour caused Lin Dong's heart to feel somewhat uncomfortable. He had obtained some memories left behind from the ancient times before. Therefore, he was aware of just how frightening and evil these unknown dark creatures were. No one knew just what was hidden within this grand ancient battlefield...

While Lin Dong lowered his head and fell into a deep thought, large groups of people flew past them rapidly. This continued for around ten minutes before an enormous mountain appeared. After which, an earthshaking noise suddenly spread across the sky.

Lin Dong lifted his head after being disturbed by this noise. Soon after, he saw a seemingly endless black city in his sight. The city was just like an ancient black dragon that stood in a lonely manner and emitted an ancient and icy cold feeling.

Human figures entered and left the sky around the black city like a locust swarm. A monstrous and deafening noise also swept out from it and covered this entire area.

"This is the Unique Devil City..." Pang Tong pointed towards the enormous black thing, parted the corner of his mouth and laughed.

"Follow me into the city. The Unique Devil City is chaotic and has all sorts of people. Everyone should be careful."

Standing in front of the group, Qi Lei warned them in a stern manner. After which, he exchanged glances with Chen Zhen and the other hall chiefs. Only then, did he rush out and led the large group to fly into the enormous city.

Although the human figures who had arrived around the Unique Devil City were just like locust, it was still rare for such a large group of people to enter the city all at once. Hence, the Dao Sect group attracted the eyes of the entire place when they approached the Unique Devil City.

“Ah, are they from Dao Sect? Even they have arrived...”

“They are indeed one of the eight super sects. Four Mysterious Life Stage experts leading the group. This is quite grand.”

“They are not the ones participating in the Great Sect Competition. Instead, it will be a fight between their disciples. During the last competition, it is rumoured that Dao Sect suffered quite a heavy loss. Even their most outstanding disciple back then died in the hands of Yuan Gate. To be honest, those fellows from Yuan Gate are truly ruthless.”

“That’s right. The grudge between Yuan Gate and Dao Sect is very deep. I wonder who will be able to gain the upper hand this time around.”

“It is likely going to be Yuan Gate again. The reputation of the three little kings in Yuan Gate is extremely well known. It is likely that no one amongst the Dao Sect younger generation members

can compete with them...”

“Some time ago, there was a pretty renowned newcomer in Dao Sect. He seems to be called Lin Dong and he even defeated Yao Ling from Devil Seal Mass...

“I have heard about this matter as well. However, Yao Ling cannot be compared with the three little kings in Yuan Gate. In any case, there is going to be a good show during this Great Sect Competition...”

“.....”

Private conversations swiftly spread over the entire place and some of them also landed into the ears of the Dao Sect’s disciples. Immediately, their eyes became a little furious and gloomy.

“Darn the Yuan Gate. If I fail to kill a few of them during this Great Sect competition, how can I be accountable to the juniors from Desolate Hall...” Jiang Hao’s expression was dark and solemn as he gritted his teeth and said. Quite a number of Dao Sect’s disciples beside him nodded in agreement.

Lin Dong curled his mouth. It seemed like the enmity between Dao Sect and Yuan Gate was quite deep. It was likely that they would not pass by each other peacefully within the Unique Devil Region should they meet...

Qi Lei and the others had indifferent expression in contrast to

these outraged disciples. They were not overly concerned. Their expression suddenly changed when they led the disciples and walked inside the Unique Devil Region. They turned their heads and looked towards another part of the sky. Some hurried rushing wind sound also appeared from that spot. After which, a similarly large group of people appeared in front of their eyes.

“They are...”

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes and looked into the distance. There were quite a number of people in that group as well and they were all wearing gray robes. Moreover, a dark and stern ripple was being vaguely emitted from their bodies, involuntarily attracting one’s attention.

“The people from Thousand Puppet Sect.” Pang Tong softly said.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong’s brows were lifted faintly. The Thousand Puppet Sect was also one of the eight super sects. However, their method of fighting was exceptional. Moreover, they were extremely troublesome to deal with. That was because every Thousand Puppet Sect’s disciple possessed a Life Essence Puppet. Since he had a puppet before, Lin Dong was naturally clearly aware of this.

“Do you see the person right in front? If I am not mistaken, he should be the most outstanding person amongst the Thousand Puppet Sect younger generation members, demon Gui Li...”

“Demon Gu Li.” Lin Dong’s eyes looked over. All he saw was a man standing straight behind two gray robed elders. It was a gray clothed young man with an indifferent expression. A grayish-white colour appeared on the young man’s face. Moreover, the dark and cold ripple that was vaguely emitted from within his body was also unusually powerful. Clearly, he had reached the nine Yuan Nirvana Stage.

“It is rumoured that his Life Essence Puppet has also been refined to a grade nine Soul Puppet and it is not inferior to a nine Yuan Nirvana Stage expert. We must be careful if we meet him in the future...”

A surprised tinge flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. Grade nine soul puppet. Putting it in this context, this fellow could basically use two to fight one when battling others.

It appeared that the gray clothed young man sensed something as well when Lin Dong was looking on him. His eyes, which contained a greyish hue, shot over indifferently. It appeared as though there was a trace of dark and cold feeling vaguely penetrating through the air and engulfing him.

Chi!

Lin Dong’s expression was calm. An invisible Mental Energy spread apart and directly expelled the dark and cold aura, which felt just like maggots in one’s bones. A trace of Devouring Power was adhered to his Mental Energy, which directly devoured all the dark and cold aura, which was difficult to deal with, before expelling them.

“Huh?”

That gray clothed man's expression changed only when his dark and cold aura was being devoured. A surprised expression flashed across his face. This dark and cold aura was something unique to their Thousand Puppet Sect. Once it wrapped over someone, it would cause that person to feel a great headache. However, that disciple from the Dao Sect was actually able to resolve it so easily...

“Interesting... it is unexpected that Dao Sect actually has another outstanding person besides Ying Xiaoxiao...” The gray clothed young man laughed softly. Immediately, he slowly withdrew his gaze.

“Let's go.”

Two gray clothed old men in front of that gray clothed disciple exchange glances with Qi Lei's group. They did not say anything as they waved their hands and led the disciples from Thousand Puppet Sect into the city.

After they reached the city, Qi Lei also led everyone and headed towards part of the city.

Everyone in the surrounding sky looked at these two super sects, which had arrived in the city. After which, they rubbed their hands together with an eager expression in their eyes. A grand event in Eastern Xuan Region was finally about to begin. No one knew which party would be able to come up on top.

Chapter 752: Conflict

Under Qi Lei and the other hall chiefs' lead, the disciples from Dao Sect stopped at the western side of Unique Devil City. After instructing them to be careful while outside, everyone was allowed to proceed with their own activities. Although they were large in numbers, the Unique Devil Region was quite chaotic and it was filled with all sorts of people. Hence, there would definitely be some shady individuals who were not afraid of offending a super sect.

After travelling for many days, Lin Dong originally wanted to quietly train for awhile. However, Ying Huanhuan had immediately come looking for him. He was unable to endure the latter's constant coaxing and pestering, thus, he was left with no choice but to follow her. Just as they were about to leave, they met Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan.

Ying Huanhuan's eyes carefully dodged Ying Xiaoxiao's when they met. The latter glanced at her with a half smile before turning towards Lin Dong. "What a coincidence, We are also going out. Let's go together. Additionally, the Treasure Seeking District in the Unique Devil City is very interesting. I am sure that junior brother Lin Dong will be quite interested."

"Treasure Seeking District?" Lin Dong was taken aback.

"Unique Devil City is near Unique Devil Region and there are often many many treasure hunters entering Unique Devil Region. They would find quite a number of treasures. However, most of these treasures are already broken. Of course, they are also some

ancient objects that no one can recognise. If one has extraordinary insight, one might be able to spot some gems amongst these objects and gain a great reward.” Ying Xiaoxiao explained.

“I heard that there was once someone who found a Pure Yuan treasure in the Treasure Seeking District. After which, that person who sold him the treasure felt quite displeased and even attacked him in jealousy. Soon after, this issue grew out of hand and a bloody battle erupted. It is rumoured that the entire Unique Devil City was disturbed and a great number of unfortunate individuals were implicated...”

“Pure Yuan treasure...”

Lin Dong was a little dumbstruck. Such an object would be considered as a treasure even in a super sect. Hence, he never expected that it would appear in this place. No wonder the seller would feel upset.

“Seems interesting.”

Lin Dong gradually recovered his senses. Rubbing his chin, he laughed. Some interest had indeed rose within his heart. He subsequently said, “Alright. We will head to the Treasure Seeking District for a stroll.”

.....

The Treasure Seeking District was located at the northern

district of Unique Devil City, and it was one of the liveliest districts in Unique Devil Region. The treasures that appeared in this place were quite decent. Of course, the prerequisite was that one possessed sufficient Nirvana Pills...

When Lin Dong's group entered that Treasure Seeking District, the loud noise from the area immediately surged over like floodwaters, causing one's eardrum to feel a piercing pain.

The Treasure Seeking District was extremely vast. Even though this was the case, Lin Dong could still see a frightening human traffic on the spacious streets.

There were quite a number of enormous flat and smooth stones within this Treasure Seeking District. A light barrier covered these stones. Some individual that seemed to be stall owners were seated within them. Various unique and strange things were placed in front of them, attracting the attention of the passersby.

“Ancient martial arts, Stroking Cloud Great Thousand Palm. It is definitely comparable to a high grade soul martial art and it only costs eight million Nirvana Pills!”

“Soul Returning Pill. A holy pill for healing one's injuries. As long as one still has a breath left, it will allow one to be completely revived to the pink of health. Seven million Nirvana Pills!”

“.....”

Lin Dong's group wandered around in the Treasure Seeking District. Upon hearing the various cries from all around, Lin Dong could not decide whether to laugh or cry. At first, they were attracted by the cries. However, they soon discovered that those so-called ancient martial arts were merely ordinary soul martial arts, and the medicinal pill only possessed a tiny healing effect. Only its name sounded mighty and domineering.

As a young lady, Ying Huanhuan enjoyed a place like this. Her body was just like a butterfly as she fluttered across the streets. Her dark black pony tail was flapping with the vigor of youth. A rather attractive sight.

However, as the four of them gradually ventured deeper into the Treasure Seeking District, the number of stalls slowly decreased. Moreover, the items that appeared caused shock to surface on even Lin Dong's face.

"The items deep within the Treasure Seeking District are the genuine ones. Those who dare to hawk their wares here are all fairly skilled..." Beside him, Ying Xiaoxiao explained when she saw Lin Dong's shocked expression.

"There are quite a number of super sect disciples here." Wang Yan suddenly said in a faint voice.

Lin Dong's eyes scanned his surroundings, and he indeed discovered quite a number of humans wearing sect badges on their chests. They were all quite young and there was a similarly prideful expression on their faces. Clearly, they were the disciples sent by the various sects to participate in the Great Sect

Competition.

Lin Dong merely glanced around randomly before withdrawing his eyes. He leisurely walked around and continued to observe the mysterious items that had appeared on the surrounding stones.

While Lin Dong was paying attention to the two sides of the street, he faintly sensed a commotion to his front. He raised his head, and saw that there was a group of people huddled together in front of him. Faintly, a young lady's clear and angry voice could be heard.

Lin Dong, Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan were momentarily startled when they heard this voice. Their eyes looked beside them, only to discover that Ying Huanhuan was no longer at their side. Immediately, they frowned slightly and quickened their footsteps as they walked towards the gathering crowd.

When the Lin Dong trio entered the crowd, they coincidentally saw a young lady with a furious expression on a face. In front of her were three young man with mischievous smiles on their faces. They were holding a jade green hairpin. Meanwhile, a powerful energy fluctuation was vaguely emitted from it. It was clearly quite a decent Soul Treasure.

“What happened? Causing trouble again?” Ying Xiaoxiao frowned slightly as she glared at Ying Huanhuan.

“I did not! I was clearly the first to see this Soul Treasure and had even agreed on a price with the seller. However, these three

bastards suddenly interrupted and snatched the hairpin.” Ying Huanhuan spoke in a manner as though she had been wronged.

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly. He looked at the three of them as his eyes quickly found a familiar badge on their chests. His eyes immediately narrowed, “Yuan Gate disciples?”

Beside him, Wang Yan’s expression immediately darkened when he heard this. He slowly took a step forward.

“Wang Yan? Ying Xiaoxiao?”

As the two most famous Dao Sect younger generation members, the expressions of the two Yuan Gate disciples immediately changed when Wang Yang and Ying Xiaoxiao appeared. After which, they turned their eyes towards the man beside them, whose smile was slowly receding from his face. From the looks of it, he was clearly the leader.

“Ah, Wang Yan, I had thought that you had been expelled from Dao Sect. It is unexpected that you can still participate in the Great Sect Competition.” The man frowned slightly. He had a flippant character. He could not resist teasing Ying Huanhuan earlier when he saw her pure and alluring manner. However, he had never expected that she was a member of Dao Sect. Although things did not turn out as he had expected, he did not panic. Instead, he merely sneered at Wang Yan.

“This fellow is called Jiang Tao. He is no ordinary individual and is one of Yuan Gate’s eight soul generals. I did not expect to end up

meeting him here.” Ying Xiaoxiao softly introduced him to Lin Dong.

“Another of the eight soul generals...” Lin Dong eyebrows lifted slightly. He had originally thought that the other party was merely an ordinary Yuan Gate disciple. It was unexpected that this person actually possessed such a status. No wonder he did not panic when he saw Wang Yan.

“Return that goods and get lost.” Wang Yan’s eyes were dark and solemn as he slowly said.

“Heh heh, in this place, as long as an item hasn’t been paid for, anyone can buy it. Who are you to ask me to get lost?” Jiang Tao’s eyes turned cold while he laughed in a strange manner.

“Since you are not going to get lost, we can only beat you until you do so.” Wang Yan slowly gripped the heavy sword on his back as his lips parted into a smile. He revealed his set of eerily white teeth as well as his killing intent.

“Are you going to compete based on numbers? Go ahead and try!”

Jiang Tao laughed coldly. He clenched his hand as a jade piece shot out. Finally, it exploded in midair. The brilliant fireworks transformed into a Yuan Gate badge.

Swoosh swoosh!

After that light symbol appeared, quite a number of rushing wind sounds were immediately heard from the sky. Numerous figures swiftly rushed over towards this place. Clearly, they were all disciples of Yuan Gate, who had seen the signal.

“Do you think I’m afraid of you?”

Ying Huanhuan was clearly also being angered by Jiang Tao’s domineering manner. A similar signal jade piece in her hand also shot towards the sky.

Swoosh swoosh!

As the most lively place within Unique Devil Region, there were clearly quite a number of Dao Sect disciples present as well. Hence, when they saw the Dao Sect light symbol in the sky, their pupils hardened before they immediately dragged their fellow disciples, who were still shopping for items, and made a beeline towards the place where the light symbol appeared.

After the members from both parties arrived, a large empty circle was formed in the area. From the looks of it, even before the Great Sect Competition could begin, these two super sects with a deep grudge were already about to fight.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

The sound of wind being split was continuously transmitted from the sky. After which, numerous figures quickly landed from the

sky. Finally, they appeared on two opposing sides. Within a short couple of minutes, over a hundred figures stood onto both sides. This lineup caused quite a number of people to be quietly speechless. Both parties were indeed worthy of being super sects...

The Treasure Seeking District was chaotic and filled with various individuals. However, the commotion caused by this event was quite major. Immediately, many gazes of amusement shot over.

Lin Dong observed this tense scene as he frowned slightly. Just as he was about to speak, his pupils suddenly shrunk. He abruptly raised his head as his eyes turned to the sky. A wild and violent rushing wind sound had suddenly halted at that spot. After which, a powerful figure wrapped in a bright lightning glow descended from the sky like a lightning god. Finally, he landed in front of the Yuan Gate disciples.

“Haha, Wang Yan, a loser like you actually dares to ask my Yuan Gate disciples to get lost? Come come. You managed to escape with your life last time. This time, let me see if you still have such luck!”

An extremely arrogant and loud laughter rumbled and echoed in the area after the lightning figure appeared.

Wang Yan’s expression turned completely dark when this voice sounded out. He stared at the figure as a voice that contained a murderous desire seeped out from between his teeth.

“Little Thunder King, Lei Qian!”

Chapter 753: An Eagle

“Lei Qian?”

When he heard Wang Yan’s eerie voice, Lin Dong’s pupils immediately hardened before he turned to look at the sturdy figure, not far from him that was covered by a flickering lightning glow. Was this fellow one of the three little kings, Little Thunder King?

Ying Xiaoxiao faintly wrinkled her eyebrows. With a wave of her jadelike hand, a metre long green sword appeared in a flash. At this moment, a guarded expression was present in her eyes.

“Oh, looks like your Dao Sect is much stronger compared to the previous time. No wonder you guys are getting more and more arrogant.”

The lighting glow surrounding the sturdy figure standing in the front of the Yuan Gate disciples started to withdraw. In the end, it completely scattered, revealing a rough face. Currently, a completely unrestrained look of insolence was on this face. He stared mockingly at Lin Dong and the rest as he smiled and said.

There were faint and indistinct tattoos that seemed like lightning on Lei Qian’s body, which gave off an exceptionally wild and berserk fluctuation, causing people to cast sidelong gazes of fear at him.

Wang Yan’s expression was dark, while thick murderous intent

surged deep within his eyes. However, just as he was unable to resist and was about to move, a jadelike hand descended on his shoulder, preventing him from doing so.

“Lei Qian, keep your Yuan Gate members in check. Don’t allow them to act like hooligans and annoy others in a despicable manner.” said Ying Xiaoxiao as her eyes turned icy cold.

“I feel that our Yuan Gate disciples are very well behaved and there’s no need to manage them. However, your Dao Sect disciples should be the ones who need to exercise restraint and quit acting so arrogantly in front of our Yuan Gate.” replied Lei Qian as a sliver of ridicule appeared at the corner of his mouth.

Upon hearing his reply, rage and fury instantly filled the eyes of countless Dao Sect disciples.

“Just because of this item?”

Lei Qian turned around and took the brilliantly sparkling jade hairpin directly from Jiang Tao’s hand before casually saying, “How about this, if you all are able to snatch it from my hands, not only will I foot the bill, I will immediately ask them to leave this place. How about that?”

A sinister chill appeared within Wang Yan’s eyes as he grasped the black broadsword tightly in his hand. Just as he was about to take a step forward, he was once again stopped by a hand. He tilted his head and frowned as he looked at the owner of the hand.

“Let me handle this.” said Lin Dong as he smiled at Wang Yan.

Both Wang Yan and Ying Huanhuan were startled for a moment, before both of them frowned. Although they did not question Lin Dong’s strength, Lei Qian was no ordinary individual.

“Lin Dong...”

Ying Huanhuan was frightened by his reaction and her jadelike hands quickly grabbed onto the corner of Lin Dong’s shirt, “ Don’t be impulsive, I don’t need that hairpin...”

This young lady, who was previously rather indignant and would recruit other senior and junior brothers to help her in a scuffle, had a panicked expression within her big black eyes when she saw that Lin Dong was actually planning to take on Lei Qian.

“I shouldn’t have caused any trouble...”

As he gazed at the small face of the young girl that felt somewhat wronged, Lin Dong unknowingly slightly taken aback, before a radiant smile appeared on his face. Extending his palm, he rubbed Ying Huanhuan’s head and said, “ This isn’t about the hairpin. There are some matter that are inevitable and cannot be avoided.”

As his words faded, he looked towards Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan before softly saying, “ Leave it to me.”

“Be careful.”

Seeing the faint smile on Lin Dong's face, both Ying Huanhuan and Wang Yan hesitated for a moment, before they finally nodded their heads. Slowing stepping forward, Lin Dong finally walked to out from the group of Dao Sect disciples under the focus of innumerable gazes from the surroundings.

Right now, this area had obviously became the focal point within the Treasure Seeking District. Yuan Gate and Dao Sect were both super sects that held great power and prestige. Furthermore, there was a deep grudge between both parties. From the looks of it, it seemed that there was going to be a good show to watch today.

At a nearby district was a pavilion. At this moment, there were two figures on the upper floors of the pavilion who had cast their attention in the direction where the group of Yuan Gate and Dao Sect disciples were.

The two figures were a man and a woman. The woman was in front while the man stood half a step behind. This minute difference in position obviously indicated their difference in status.

Between the two of them, the most eye catching one was naturally the woman. Dressed in a white blouse and skirt, her fine black hair showered down till her slender waist. Her skin was akin to snow and she had a pair of picturesque eyebrows. Although her face was covered by a veil, her faintly discernable figure still caused one to be unable to tear away their gazes.

Her aura was proud and aloof and if one was to look up to her, she would seem like the ice queen within the moon palace, like a goddess that had arrived in the mortal realm, a beauty that was capable of causing the downfall of a country.

Such beauty and such an aura, other than Ling Qingzhu, who else could it be...

Beside Ling Qingzhu, was a handsome man. A faint smile filled his face, while unconcealed admiration and infatuation filled his gaze when he occasionally glanced at her.

At this moment, the two of them had cast their gazes towards the district in a distance. When they saw little Thunder King Lei Qian appear, their expressions changed a little.

“Hehe, even Lei Qian has arrived. Although Dao Sect has Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan around, they will likely not be able to deal with him.” said the handsome man with a smile as he watched.

“The people of Yuan Gate are still this domineering.” said Ling Qingzhu in an indifferent voice.

The handsome man nodded his head before saying, “I wonder if Ying Xiaoxiao or Wang Yan will take action...hmm?”

Before his sentence was complete, he suddenly exclaimed in surprise before he stared somewhat in shock at the thin figure that had walked out from within the group of Dao Sect disciples, “Who

is that?”

Upon hearing his words, Ling Qingzhu looked up lightly as her eyes casually swept across the figure in the distance. In the next moment, her moving gaze instantaneously froze as an unprecedented astonished look appeared on her typically expressionless face.

Her gaze was tightly fixed onto the the figure in the distance, while her red lips gently parted. Her pair of jadelike hands, which were akin to lotus roots, slowly started to tighten due to the churning emotions in her heart.

This figure was not unfamiliar to her. In fact, it could be said that it had left a deep imprint in her mind. Ling Qingzhu knew that perhaps she would forget many things over her life, however, she would never forget this figure.

Five years ago, on the peak of that small Great Yan Empire, that dialogue between them still reverberated within her mind till this day.

When Ling Qingzhu heard that familiar name after the end of the Hundred Empire War, the shock within her heart was something beyond her imagination. That abnormally delicate and frail youth from back then had actually managed to walk step by step to such a stage...

She clearly knew Lin Dong’s background. In the past, even someone like Ling Langtian was able to easily oppress him in the

ancient tomb. The him at that time was perhaps just an existence that was akin to ant in the eyes of many.

It was because she was clearly aware. The explained the level of shock she felt when she knew that Lin Dong had stepped into the Eastern Xuan Region. She knew how much effort that delicate but abnormally determined youth had to put in to reach such a stage.

In a period of five years, that immature and feeble youth that she previously knew had truly emerged from his cocoon...

That year on the mountain peak, she once said that the two of them would never meet again in the future.

It was also that same year that the youth left his parents and started on his journey with a marten and a tiger. Nobody knew how much he had experienced and nobody knew how many times he hovered at the gates of death.

One year ago, she had suddenly heard that foreign and yet familiar name again. The youth at that time had used his own way to catch up to her.

Right now, the youth that had undergone a complete metamorphosis had now reappeared in front of her. Furthermore, he could stand proudly in front of her as one of the most outstanding younger generation members in Eastern Xuan Region.

Ling Qingzhu gazed at the youth that had walked out from the

group, as the red lips under her veil pursed tightly. The youth had used his own hard work and effort to finally refute the firm opinion she had about him.

The current him was no longer that young wolf that spared no effort to run along the path of the strong. He had already transformed into an eagle as he soared into the vast skies.

The current him was no longer afraid of the halo around her that made him unable to look straight at her.

Ling Qingzhu gently took a breath of air, before quietly staring at the thin figure walking towards Lei Qian. Since you have arrived at this place, let me see exactly how far you have come!

Chapter 754: An Amusing Exchange

Under the attention of the surrounding onlookers, the youth slowly walked out from within the group of Dao Sect disciples and stood at a position not far from Lei Qian. There was no fear on the youth's face. Instead, a smile had appeared.

“Who is he?”

Numerous people in the surrounding crowd were somewhat shocked as they watched Lin Dong walk out. They had originally assumed that the person to take action would be either Ying Xiaoxiao or Wang Yan. After all, amongst the Dao Sect disciples, only the two of them were qualified to cross blows with Lei Qian. It was clear that the youth before them was not someone they recognized.

“Wang Yan, letting a new comer do your dirty work. Do you think that I'm a merciful and benevolent person?” mocked Lei Qian after he shot a glance at Lin Dong.

Upon hearing Lei Qian's words, the Yuan Gate disciples behind him started to roar with laughter while they shot ridiculing glances at Lin Dong.

“Dao Sect's Lin Dong, please treat me well.” said Lin Dong with a faint smile as he cupped his hands towards Lei Qian.

“Lin Dong?”

Upon hearing this name, it was obvious that Lei Qian was startled, while the roaring laughter from the Yuan Gate disciples immediately died down as they shot astonished looks at Lin Dong. From their appearance, it was obvious that they had heard of this name before.

“He is the Lin Dong that defeated Yao Ling?” exclaimed Jiang Tao in shock.

“So you do have some reputation.”

Lei Qian was slightly startled, however, he regained his wits in the next instant. With a faint smile, he extended his hand. At the centre of the palm, was the jade hairpin that was emitting a faint fluorescence.

“I am somewhat interested in you. Since you want to stand out, I’ll give you the opportunity to do so. As long as you are able to snatch this from my hand, what I’ve said previously will still stand.”

Lei Qian eyes were glued onto Lin Dong, while the corners of his mouth pulled back slowly to form a chilling arc, “ However, I have to remind you that if I, Lei Qian were to take action, I will definitely not show any mercy. In the case whereby you are beaten to death or crippled by me, you can only count yourself unlucky.”

Hearing those words, Lin Dong merely smiled. However, an icy cold chilling intent started to surge out from within the depths of

his eyes.

As the two stood and stared at each other, the surrounding onlookers immediately retreated and formed an expansive circle with the two of them within it. In the next instant, innumerable curious gazes focused on the both of them. Everyone wanted to see what methods the new disciple from Dao Sect would use to snatch that hairpin from Lei Qian, one of the three little kings of Yuan Gate...

“Lin Dong, please be careful!” said Ying Xiaoxiao somewhat worriedly as she stared at Lin Dong’s back.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Soon after, he no longer hesitated and took a step forward. In the next instant, his eyes suddenly turned serious as boundless Yuan Power swept out from him. His figure transformed directly into a shadow and shot straight at Lei Qian. From the looks of it, he was actually going to confront Qian Lei head on?

“He’s courting death!”

Looking at Lin Dong’s action, a few Yuan Gate disciples immediately started to laugh and comment sarcastically. Lin Dong’s strength was merely at the seven Yuan Nirvana stage. Even if his combat prowess was extraordinary, Lei Qian was much stronger than Yao Ling!

Even Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the rest wrinkled their brows upon seeing Lin Dong’s actions. However, they did not say

anything. They had a rather good understanding of him and knew that Lin Dong would act thoughtlessly. Since he had chose to do things in this manner, he must have taken everything into consideration.

“Chi Chi!”

As the shadow rapidly grew larger in Lei Qian’s eyes, a cold grin appeared on his face. In the next moment, a resplendent lighting glow appeared once again on his body. The berserk Yuan Power fluctuation that erupted was far stronger than any ordinary nine Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner.

“You are quite fast. It’s a pity that such a thing is useless against me!”

Words of ridicule rang out from Lei Qian’s mouth before his face suddenly turned chilly. Taking a step forward, the resplendent lighting glow fluctuated wildly before transforming into a lighting lion head on his fist that raised its head and roared at the skies.

“Thundering Lion Fist!”

Lei Qian’s fist rumbled forth, immediately causing a deep lion’s roar and the sound of thunder to spread outwards from his fist. A lighting glow fluctuation that was visible to the naked eye swept forward, causing the ground to instantly crack into a web like network of fissures.

Lei Qian's attack was quite vicious and he did not have any intention of going easy on Lin Dong. If his fist was to connect, even a nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert would suffer serious injuries!

Swish!

Both of them were extremely quick and violent. In less than a breath's time, the two figures collided violently like two meteorites!

In such a collision, it was obvious that Lin Dong would be in an disadvantage since Lei Qian's fist was sufficient to completely wreck him!

However, facing this absolute disadvantage, not a trace of panic was present on Lin Dong's face. His black pupils were still calm and limpid without showing any signs of being disturbed.

The berserk lighting glow from the lion fist grew rapidly in size within Lin Dong's eyes. Just as everyone's hearts were abruptly raised in anticipation, a strange smile appeared at the corners of Lin Dong's mouth. His hands suddenly formed a weird seal before a fluctuation started to erupt.

Just as the thundering lion fist was about to hit Lin Dong's chest, it strangely froze!

It merely froze for an instant, however, when experts fought, an instant was enough to determine the victor.

Swish!

Just as the glowing fist was about to condense, Lin Dong's body had flashed past Lei Qian's like a phantom.

Bang!

Just as the two figures crossed each other, an unusually low and stuffy sound suddenly rang out. In the next moment, the pupils of the innumerable people in the surroundings instantaneously contracted. They were overwhelmed with shock that had crawled out from the depths of their eyes.

This was because they saw Lei Qian's face suddenly turn red after the two figures crossed paths. In the next moment, an incomparably enormous force exploded on his chest, causing him to fly backwards. In the end, he slammed heavily against a gigantic boulder. The frightening force caused the entire boulder to shatter into pieces.

The entire place was deathly silent.

The originally mocking expressions on the Yuan Gate disciples instantly turned sluggish. They stared blankly at the peculiar scene before them. They simply could not understand what had occurred when the two figures crossed paths with one another...

The one who should have been sent flying should have been the

brat from Dao Sect!

“This...”

Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the rest were all similarly stunned by this sight. Even they had no idea what exactly had happened in that instant...

The originally explosive fight appeared to have been stifled by this strange situation...

Amidst the deathly silence, one gaze after another that was somewhat overwhelmed in shock moved and focused on the skinny figure that had crossed by Lei Qian. At this moment, there was not a single injury on his body. It was as if the berserk fist of Lei Qian had not even touched his body...

Bang.

Lei Qian's sorry figure climbed out from the rubble a distance away and stood up. One could see a dark red palm print on his chest, while a furious and malevolent expression had replaced the previous expression on his face. His eyes turned scarlet as he stared at the figure in the distance before roaring, “I, your father will tear you apart today!”

As he roared, his figure looked just like an enraged wild beast as he charged straight at Lin Dong. His fearsome murderous aura made the skin on one's scalp crawl.

However, just as he had charged a dozen steps forward, he suddenly froze. That was because he could see Lin Dong, who was at a distance away, extending his hand towards him. Within his hand, was a jade hairpin that sat safely while faintly blossoming with radiance, as if it was continuously ridiculing Lei Qian while it sparkled.

That hairpin had already been snatched away...

Every surrounding onlooker could not help but involuntarily open their mouths a little wider while the Yuan Gate disciples eyes were wide like a drowning individual with a face filled with fright.

As a breeze blew past the area, rolling up some dust which floated away, it left a group of dumbfounded people. Originally they had assumed that it would be a brilliant match. However, it had ended in such an amusing manner...

Such an ending had obviously exceeded everyone's expectations, including Lei Qian's. Therefore, when he saw the hairpin in Lin Dong's hand, an incredulous expression appeared on his face.

"You should pay up." said Lin Dong casually as he shot a look at Lei Qian while playing with the hairpin in his hand.

His voice slowly spread, causing this entire area to turn even more quiet.

At a pavilion far away, the deep and clear eyes of a cold and gorgeous lady slowly revealed a shocked expression at this instant.

Chapter 755: Nice To Meet You

“What...is going on?”

Within the pavilion, the handsome man had a grave expression on his face as he stared at the deathly silent area in the distance before muttering in bewilderment. It was obvious that even he had failed to realize what exactly had happened in that previous exchange.

“He used some special means and froze Lei Qian for an instant. In that instant, Lin Dong evaded his attack and gave a palm attack to him before snatching away the hairpin...” said Ling Qingzhu in a soft voice as she stared at the youthful figure in the distance with her clear eyes.

The expression on the man’s face changed slightly as he was simply unable to believe that Lin Dong was able to do so many things in such a short moment. His speed and judgement was truly astonishing...

“ This Dao Sect disciple is truly not simple.” muttered the man with a grave expression on his face. He knew that if he was in Qian Lei’s shoes, he would likely be in an even worse state.

Ling Qingzhu’s slender eyelashes fluttered as she gently blinked. Her eyelids covered the sliver of complex emotions that surged out from within her eyes. That scene from before that happened in a flash was sufficient to shock many people.

This was especially true for her since she knew about Lin Dong's background. The shock that she had received was undoubtedly even greater. Who would have thought that the youth from a branch family in such a low rank empire would actually be able to reach this stage today...

Perhaps the strength that Lin Dong displayed today was not sufficient to cause Ling Qingzhu to be terrified. However, his progress was enough to cause emotions to flood her mind.

That immature and weak youth had eventually accomplished what he had declared in the past...

Ling Qingzhu gently bit her lips with her pearly white teeth. After a while, even with her quiet and cold temperament, she was still unable to resist as she softly sighed. It was obvious that her tranquil lake esque state of mind was now thrown into disarray by the familiar figure that had once again appeared before her.

Such a thing rarely occurred to her. Furthermore, it had occurred again because of the same man...

.....

Please pay up...

As Lin Dong mockery filled voice echoed across the now deathly silent area, an incredulous expression appeared on everyone's faces. In the next moment, gaze after gaze could not help but to

focus on Lei Qian. Right now, his expression was fluctuating, while the dark look in his eyes was so rich that it could not be erased.

The little thunder king, one of the three little kings of Yuan Gate, was actually made a fool of in this place...

In the previous lightning quick exchange, even Lei Qian himself could only feel his body freeze for an instant. In the next instance, a palm attack had viciously struck his chest. From start to finish, he had not even made contact with the corner of Lin Dong's clothes!

This was undoubtedly an utter humiliation for Lei Qian!

“You’re courting death!”

The fluctuating expression on Lei Qian's face finally condensed on the sinister side. He roared in a low voice as he stared at Lin Dong with anger erupting from his eyes.

“The members of Yuan Gate truly have no morals. They can't even keep the most basic promises.” said Lin Dong with a faint smile.

Upon hearing these words, quite a number of the surrounding onlookers nodded their heads. As spectators, they were clearly aware of how the entire matter had played out. The deal was initiated by Lei Qian himself. If he failed to make good on his own promise, he would definitely seem a little despicable. Furthermore,

he was a disciple of the strongest sect in Eastern Xuan Region...

Even though no one dared to mock him due to the prestige and might attached to the Yuan Gate's name, their ridiculing gazes caused Lei Qian and the Yuan Gate disciples' expression to turn unnatural.

"Fine, I admit defeat, brat. You better pray that you don't meet our Yuan Gate after the Great Sect Competition begins!" Lei Qian sucked in a deep breath to suppress his raging emotions, before he suddenly said to Lin Dong in a menacing manner.

Lin Dong gave a faint smile. Upon seeing his appearance, the anger in Lei Qian's heart almost reached a point whereby his head was about to explode.

"How many Nirvana pills?" Lei Qian forcefully turned around, refusing to look at the smile on Lin Dong's face, that would likely drive him insane. With a gloomy expression on his face, he looked towards the a boulder where a middle aged man sat under a light barrier. He was the owner of the stall that was selling the hairpin soul treasure. With great enthusiasm, he had watched the fight between Lin Dong and Lei Qian from start to the end.

"It's not expensive. Six million Nirvana pills." said the middle aged man in grey. When he looked at Lei Qian's gloomy expression, there was not a single trace of fear in his eyes. Instead, he had a grin on his face.

"Bullshit, when I heard you discussing the price with her

previously, it was only three million Nirvana pill!” Jiang Tao instantly exclaimed in rage upon hearing the man’s words.

The middle aged man in grey lazily shot a look at Jiang Tao and ignored him. As someone who was able to survive in Unique Devil City, he was definitely capable. Although Yuan Gate had a domineering reputation, it did not intimidate people like them.

Lei Qian stared darkly at the middle aged man in grey. However, in the end, he did not explode in anger. With a jerk of his hand, a lighting glow that contained a frightening amount of force appeared and shot viciously towards him.

Bang!

In response to Lei Qian’s attack, the middle aged man merely smiled. Boundless Yuan Power rushed forth in his palm, before he sent it colliding against the lighting glow. As the lighting glow scattered, it transformed into a silver Qiankun bag.

“Oh, many thanks,” sweeping his gaze across the Qiankun bag in his hand, the middle aged man gave a faint smile before speaking.

Lei Qian’s eyes focused a little as he shot a look at the middle aged man. Without the slightest intention of saying any other unnecessary words, he turned his body and coldly shot a look at Lin Dong, “ I hope that your Dao Sect will not be as useless as the previous time, if not...”

“Go!”

As Lei Qian’s gloomy voice sounded out, he promptly waved his hand and led the gloomy Yuan Gate disciples and pushed their way out of the crowd. Rapidly disappearing into the distance, they looked as if they were fleeing with their tails tucked between their legs.

“Mighty senior brother Lin Dong!”

After the Yuan Gate disciples left, celebratory noises immediately erupted amongst the Dao Sect disciples. Quite a number of them were extremely excited. After all, numerous small-scale and large-scale clashes had occurred between Yuan Gate and Dao Sect over the years. However, they rarely managed to gain the upper hand. Hence, after Lin Dong thwarted Qian Lei this time, they all felt joyous and excited.

Lin Dong smiled. Promptly, he turned around and tossed the jade hairpin in his hand to Ying Huanhuan and said, “Here, treat this as a gift from me.”

Ying Huanhuan carefully received the hairpin as her face turned slightly red. Raising her head, she sent a sweet smile towards Lin Dong. Her loveable appearance was unexpectedly different from the little sprite she usually was.

“Such formidable means... you have hidden yourself very deeply.” said Wang Yan as he walked over, his voice contained amazement and a rarely seen excitement.

Lin Dong smiled while shaking his head. Just as he was about to speak, he suddenly turned his head and slightly raised his line of sight as if he had sensed something. As he looked at the top floor of a distant pavilion, he saw a quiet, cold and aloof figure dressed in white clothes appear within his sights. At that moment, the smile on his face slowly started to stiffen.

Though they were a distance away, two pairs of eyes met in midair. Instantly, both their bodies froze, while a complicated expression surged in their hearts.

Lin Dong's movements was obviously discovered by Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest. As they followed his gaze into the distance and spotted the quiet and cold figure, the expressions on their faces slightly changed.

“That's Ling Qingzhu from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. As expected, she the leader for the Great Sect Competition this time...” said Wang Yan in a soft voice. As he stared at that beautiful figure, a fluctuation appeared even in a heart like his that was already somewhat numbed.

“That lady is truly bewitching. She has completely bewitched countless genius from various super sects in Eastern Xuan Region. However, up till now, no one has managed to move her heart...”

Wang Yan smacked his lips before suddenly realising that there was something amiss about the surrounding atmosphere. In the next moment, he seemingly felt an uproar spreading out from

around him. Raising his head, he saw that the beautiful figure in a white snow-like dress had unexpectedly floated over from the pavilion. Under the attention of the crowd, she gradually descended in front of Lin Dong.

The cheering noises from the Dao Sect disciples spontaneously came to a halt, as all of them stared in amazement at the most famous female younger generation member in Eastern Xuan Region.

Under the crowd's attention, she finally landed in front of Lin Dong. Without saying anything, she quietly stared at Lin Dong with her clear and cold eyes.

This scene caused the surrounding atmosphere to turn exceedingly strange.

Under that strange atmosphere, Lin Dong sudden took a deep breath and smiled. In the next moment, he extended a hand towards Ling Qingzhu as a complicated laughter rang out.

“Nice to meet you. I’m Lin Dong from the Great Yan Empire.”

Chapter 756: Meeting Again After Five Years

Lin Dong's laughter had a somewhat complicated flavour to it as it echoed across the somewhat quiet Treasure Seeking District. Soon after, quite a number of people looked towards the hand he had extended towards Ling Qingzhu, and were all momentarily stunned.

Did this fellow not know just who was standing before him?

She was one of the most dazzling younger generation member in Eastern Xuan Region. Countless young geniuses from various super sects had tried everything in their power just to make this beauty smile. However, not a single person could get close to her to this day. Yet, this fellow actually extended his hand in such a manner. Who did he think he was?

Of course, they were not the only ones who felt so. Even Wang Yan, Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest were stunned by Lin Dong's actions. If she ignored him in front of such a huge crowd, wouldn't he end up making a fool of himself?

However, Lin Dong completely ignored the various strange gazes from around him. His eyes merely contained a trace of complicated feelings as he quietly stared at this beautiful lady, who seemed to have become even colder and prettier as compared to five years ago.

The scene from back then once again surged out from deep

within his mind. It was as though it had occurred yesterday.

Ling Qingzhu's clear eyes were also staring at Lin Dong. His young face no longer possessed the same childish glow from back then. Moreover, when he looked at her, his bright eyes no longer avoided her own. This was because the current him had the qualifications to ignore the dazzling halo around her.

It was an exchange of of gazes of equals.

Ling Qingzhu's eyelashes gently blinked. She was aware of just how much effort this young man before her had put in over the past five years in order to reach this stage...

“Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, Ling Qingzhu.”

Her quiet lake like eyes finally rippled slightly at this moment. After which, Ling Qingzhu extended her delicate hand in front of those numerous stunned eyes and gently shook Lin Dong's hand.

The touch between the two of them was as cool as jade, while unease flowed under that calm surface.

The touch of their hands was as icy smooth as jade, while a coldness appeared to seep into their bones. At this moment, the sunlight was scattering down from high above in the sky, appearing just like a light pillar that wrapped around the two. This scene was somewhat dazzling.

However, their gentle handshake merely lasted for a moment, before both parties simultaneously withdrew their hands.

Lin Dong could sense the surrounding gazes instantly turn searing hot after he withdrew his hand. It appeared as though they wanted to pierce thousands of holes into his body.

“Congratulations. You have accomplished what you promised back then.” Ling Qingzhu withdrew her hand into her sleeve. Her hand was curled slightly and appeared slightly moist. After which, she looked at the young man before her and softly said.

“I was wrong.”

Lin Dong mouth parted into a smile. To make a prideful lady like her utter such words, the sense of achievement that he felt was even more pleasant than having forced Lei Qian to withdraw miserably earlier.

“Don’t worry, I do not dare to say that statement yet.” Lin Dong smilingly said. He could vaguely sense a powerful ripple from within Ling Qingzhu’s body. That fluctuation was even stronger than Lei Qian’s. Clearly, there was still a gap between the current him and her despite his best efforts.

“If you say it, it is likely that you will not be able to participate in the Great Sect Competition.” Ling Qingzhu replied in an indifferent manner. However, the fluctuation that flashed across her clear eyes quietly revealed that she was indeed a little affected by his words.

The onlookers were all baffled by their conversation. However, the two of them understood it very well. Both of them clearly knew that if Lin Dong was to utter those words now, it would end up causing a frightening commotion. Lin Dong would also likely become a thorn in the eyes of many young genius from various super sects.

This was obviously neither the time nor the place to display his youthful arrogance.

“Perform well during the Great Sect Competition. It is not easy to deal with Yuan Gate.”

Ling Qingzhu was clearly not accustomed to speaking for so long with a man in front of such a large crowd. Hence, she merely softly spoke those words before turning around and to leave.

“I will find an opportunity to utter those words.” Lin Dong suddenly said as he watched Ling Qingzhu turn around.

“You should say it after you are certain that you can keep your life after saying them.” Ling Qingzhu’s body paused. After which, her toes pressed gently on the ground. She immediately turned into a ray of light that quickly rushed off into the distance.

After Ling Qingzhu’s departure, the eyes of this entire district immediately gathered on Lin Dong. Although the conversation between the two of them was completely baffling, it seemed to imply that this was not the first time that Lin Dong and Ling

Qingzhu had met. Moreover, their conversation indicated that they did not have a simple relationship...

There was something fishy between the two of them.

Some looked at each other and formed a conclusion that caused them to feel extreme displeased in their hearts.

“He is actually acquainted with Ling Qingzhu...” Wang Yan muttered in shock.

Ying Xiaoxiao nodded slightly. She glanced at Lin Dong’s back in a peculiar manner. After which, she turned her head and looked at the young lady beside her, who had suddenly turned mute.

“Are you alright?” Ying Xiaoxiao softly sighed within her heart. It was likely that quite a number of young ladies would feel deflated in front of Ling Qingzhu, who was outstanding in every aspect.

The young lady gently shook her head in front of Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes. Soon after, she lifted her lips. She raised her head, her large eyes staring at the spot where Ling Qingzhu had disappeared. After which, she turned her head and softly said to Ying Xiaoxiao, “I will become even more outstanding than her.”

Ying Xiaoxiao was momentarily startled. When she looked at that young lady’s bright and beautiful face, she seemed to see an icy blue hue rising in the latter’s eyes bit by bit. Ying Xiaoxiao was

somewhat taken aback. It truly seemed as if the young lady before her would undergo a complete metamorphosis one day. At that time, it was likely that she would become even more dazzling than Ling Qingzhu...

“Big sis believes in you.”

Ying Xiaoxiao did not know where this emotion sprouted from. However, she was clearly quite pleased when she saw that Ying Huanhuan did not feel dejected because of Ling Qianzhu's appearance. Immediately, she rubbed the young lady's head and softly laughed.

Ying Huanhuan laughed sweetly, while the icy blue hue within her eyes quietly disappeared. However, it was likely that even she herself might not have sensed that in the depths of her pupils, jet-black had slowly started to merge with that icy blue.

Due to Ling Qingzhu's appearance, this young lady, who typically went with the flow, seemed to have awoken the pride deep within her bones, and this caused certain changes within her to accelerate...

At this moment, Lin Dong had also withdrawn his gaze. He immediately inhaled a deep breath of air. The meeting five years later was not as explosive as he had imagined. The two of them had calmly looked at each other and conversed in a calm manner. After which, they had parted in a similarly calm manner.

However, this was good.

Lin Dong smiled. Although the current him was completely different compared to five years ago, he was still not very stunning in the eyes of Ling Qingzhu, whose eyes were already used to seeing countless geniuses. The reason the latter had displayed such emotion was likely because of how vastly different Lin Dong's status and power was now compared to five years ago.

Although the unexpected occurrence back then forced the two of them into an absurd situation that caught them both off-guard, Lin Dong was not foolish enough to believe that a lady like Ling Qingzhu would swear her undying love to him because of such an incident. A proud phoenix like her would never be retained by even the most gorgeous sycamore tree.

Lin Dong turned around and saw those strange gazes that Wang Yan's group were directing at him. He involuntarily coughed dryly and spread out his hands.

"You know her?" Wang Yan involuntarily asked. He felt like he was speaking too much today. It was as though he had completely changed from his usual quiet and lonely self. However, he had no choice. The feats that Lin Dong had accomplished today caused him to involuntarily speak a little more.

"We met once five years ago in Great Yan Empire." Lin Dong gently nodded and said.

Wang Yan, Ying Xiaoxiao and the others exchanged glances. They clearly did not expect that the two of them had met five years

ago. However, there should have been a huge difference in status between the two of them back then. Yet, they had still met. The group wondered just what happened between the both of them. From the looks it, it was obvious that it was no ordinary meeting...

“Let’s go. We should also head back.”

Lin Dong did not dwell on this topic. He immediately waved his hand and was just about to leave when his eyes drifted towards the stone within the light barrier, where the grey clothed middle-aged man was at earlier.

At this moment, there were over a dozen light clusters on the stone. A powerful fluctuation was being emitted from those light clusters. Clearly, they were powerful Soul Treasures.

However, Lin Dong’s eyes did not linger for long on those light clusters. Instead, his eyes shifted and finally landed in a corner. There was a somewhat dimmer light cluster at that spot. The light cluster contained a palm-sized dark red damaged copper cauldron.

The Stone Talisman within his body seemed to ripple when Lin Dong’s eyes landed on the dark red damaged copper cauldron.

That fluctuation was extremely slight, but it was still detected by Lin Dong. Immediately, his eyes focused in an unnoticeable fashion. In the next moment, after a slight hesitation, he lifted his foot and walked forward. He did not hide his intention as he held the copper cauldron in his hand. Immediately, he lifted his head and smiled towards that grey clothed middle-aged man.

“What is the price of this object?”

Chapter 757: Does He Want To Die

The middle aged man atop the stone was obviously startled by Lin Dong's question. Shortly after, his line of sight fluttered to the dull red damaged copper cauldron in Lin Dong's hands before he asked with a faint smile, "Oh? Why are you interested in it?"

"I gained an interest while browsing."

Lin Dong chuckled. He naturally knew everyone here was extremely experienced. Although they did not know exactly what every item fished out from Unique Devil Region did, they were very vigilant. Afterall, there were cases where items which looked broken, actually turned out to be invaluable treasures.

Hearing Lin Dong's reply, the middle aged man narrowed his eyes a little, before sending his penetrating gaze towards the dull red damaged cauldron. Only after quite a long while did he slowly retract his gaze. He had already done a lot of research, and only after he failed to uncover anything unique about them, did he choose to hawk these items. This was especially the case for the bronze cauldron as there was not the single bit of fluctuation within. Therefore, it was definitely not a Pure Yuan Treasure which had its brilliance concealed.

"Do you know what it is?"

As the middle aged man was wrinkling his forehead, Lin Dong waved the bronze cauldron in his hand, before asking him this question.

“If I knew, perhaps I wouldn’t even sell it.” said the middle aged man with a smile

“How much is it?” asked Lin Dong once again in a soft voice.

The middle aged man hesitated for a while. Promptly, his eyes faintly sparkled before he replied, “ Ten million Nirvana Pills.”

After he spoke, an uproar emerged among the Dao Sect disciples behind Lin Dong, as they stared at the middle aged man in anger. This fellow did not even know anything about this item, yet he actually dared to quote such an outrageous price.

“Sir, aren’t you a little too greedy?’ asked Lin Dong while he faintly wrinkled his brows.

“The prices of the items that we sell here, especially those of unknown origin, are quite high. That is because we have to shoulder the burden if a seemingly useless item turns out to be an invaluable treasure...”

The middle aged man shrugged his shoulders and replied, “You have to consider my point of view as well. If this item truly turns out to be a gem, how much blood will I vomit then?”

“As if there are so many invaluable dirt covered treasures covered in this world.” said Lin Dong casually. He did not wish to say anything more. After hesitating for a moment, he took out a

Qiankun bag. However, after he took out his Qiankun bag, his hand stiffened as he suddenly recalled something. All his Nirvana pills were used by Little Marten to deploy the great array...

Although Ying Huanhuan had also volunteered her Nirvana Pills, Little Marten only took enough pills from her to supplement the quantity that Lin Dong lacked. Therefore, the current Lin Dong was basically broke.

Just as Lin Dong's body stiffened and he started to feel awkward, a jade-like hand gave a soft wave, throwing a Qiankun Bag at the middle aged man dressed in grey atop of the stone.

Receiving the Qiankun Bag, the middle aged man gave it a glance before looking at the slender and elegant young lady standing behind Lin Dong. Following that, he sent a smile towards Lin Dong and said, "You have good luck with women young man."

Lin Dong tilted his head and looked towards Ying Huanhuan as he smiled, "Thanks."

"Proper behaviour is based on reciprocity." replied Ying Huanhuan casually. Her big eyes shot a glance at Lin Dong before retracting. From the looks of it, the young lady seemed a little upset.

Lin Dong gawked faintly before replying with a single "oh". Standing up, he conveniently kept the dull red damaged bronze cauldron into his Qiankun bag, before smiling at Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest, "We should leave too."

After saying that, he took the lead by turning around to walk away. At his back, the Dao Sect disciples also flocked and followed behind.

Ying Huanhuan looked at Lin Dong's back before her pearly teeth bit her lips. A sliver of complain seemingly flashed past her eyes, however, it was at this moment that she was dragged along by Ying Xiaoxiao.

.....

When Lin Dong and the rest returned to their inn, they saw Qi Lei, Chen Zhen and the other two hall masters standing there with stern expressions on their faces. Behind them were quite a number of Dao Sect disciples. Upon realizing that Lin Dong and the rest had returned, all of them clearly heaved a sigh of relief.

“Did you guys clash with members from Yuan Gate?” asked Qi Lei in a low voice with a frown as he stared at Lin Dong, Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest.

Lin Dong helpless nodded his head and was just about to speak when Qi Lei opened his mouth again, “I heard that you managed to force Lei Qian to back off?”

Lin Dong gawked. This piece of news has travelled really fast. Slightly hesitating, he nodded his head again and said, “I used a little trick.”

“Haha, just like I told you. How can this brat be that easy to deal with. He has a belly filled with tricks and even Lei Qian would not be able to easily deal with him.” Right after Lin Dong replied, Chen Zhen could not resist and started to laugh. His laughter contained an unconcealable satisfaction.

Lin Dong and the rest stared in astonishment at the four headmasters who had suddenly started chuckling. Looking at their appearance, it truly seemed like they were not here to lecture them...

“Well done. Although you have to consider the big picture sometimes, those despicable scoundrels do need to be taught a lesson.” said Qi Lei with a smile as he rubbed his chin.

In response to this scene, the only thing Lin Dong could do was to dryly laugh twice.

“The Great Sect Competition has yet to begin, yet you guys have already clashed with Yuan Gate. If you think about it, when you guys meet again in Unique Devil Region, there will definitely be quite a few clashes. At that time, all of you will have to be careful.” said Chen Zhen as his face started to turn serious after laughing.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong, Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest all nodded their heads. They knew that there was a deep grudge between them and Yuan Gate. In addition to today’s incident, the number of conflicts that

would arise when they met in the future would definitely increase.

“Ok, you should all go and have a rest now. The Great Sect Competition will start in two days. During these two days, you all should restrain yourselves and not cause any further problems. Unique Devil City is a chaotic place filled with all sorts of individuals. Don’t cause any unnecessary trouble.” said Qi Lei with a smile as he waved his hands.

“Yes.”

Upon hearing his words, all of the disciples nodded their heads before scattering.

“This brat is truly full of surprises. Lei Qian’s body has likely begun to produce Life Qi already. However, he was still forced to back off by Lin Dong...” looking at the direction which Lin Dong and the rest had scattered, Qi Lei could not help but mumble his thoughts.

“This little fellow has quite a few tricks up his sleeves. It is not so easy to deal with him.” said Chen Zhen with a smile.

“However, we cannot be complacent. Lei Qian is the weakest amongst the three little kings of Yuan Gate. The Little Yuan King and Little Spirit King are the more problematic ones. Before the Great Sect Competition begins, we should warn Lin Dong and the rest to be more careful.” said Qi Lei while shaking his head.

Upon hearing his words, the smiles on the faces of Chen Zhen and the other two hall masters turned slightly restrained before sighing softly. The three little kings of Yuan Gate were indeed formidable opponents. They did not know whether Lin Dong and the rest would be able to handle them if they were to encounter them in Unique Devil Region...

They could only hope that they would not suffer the same disastrous loss as they did in the previous Great Sect Competition...

.....

Night fell and gradually enveloped the enormous Unique Devil City. Meanwhile, the clamor during the day gradually started to die down under the cooling night breeze.

In another corner of the city was a expansive courtyard with quite a few individuals shuttling back and forth. This was the lodging area for Yuan Gate in Unique Devil City.

Currently, there were three figures within a quiet courtyard located deep in the large compound. One of them was the Little Thunder King, Lei Qian that had crossed blows with Lin Dong previously.

In front of Lei Qian, a handsome man dressed in white robes reclined on a patch of grass with a leaf was hanging out of his mouth. With his hands placed behind his head, he lazily watched the night sky. After a long while, his gaze fluttered before he shot a

glance at Lei Qian and said, “I heard that you were forced to run with your tail between your legs by a new Dao Sect disciple in the Treasure Seeking District?”

“I was merely careless and was hit by that brat. In a real fight, I’ll crush all of the bones in that brat’s body within ten moves!” Lei Qian frowned before he coldly chuckled.

“Heh, you are the only one capable of losing a sure bet, am I right boss?” said the man in white with a grin on his face before tilting his head to look behind. There was a man dressed in green sitting quiet with his legs crossed.

If one was to talk about appearances, he would definitely not be as elegant as the man in white. However, he was well worth a second look. His pair of eyes were prominently long and narrow, giving him a very favourable look.

At this time, his head was bent downwards as he slowly wiped the iron sword in his hand. It was as if he did not have any interest in the dispute between Lei Qian and the man in white.

“If you feel that you have been disrespected, go and take back your face by yourself during the Great Sect Competition. You will meet him there eventually.” said the man in green while focusing on the iron sword in his hand, before giving a faint smile. His smile looked like the edge of a sword.

“The debt will naturally be claimed!”

Said Lei Qian with gloom filling his eyes. He suddenly said, “In addition, that brat called Lin Dong seemed to have met up with Ling Qingzhu today. From the looks of it, they seem to be quite close.”

Right after he said those words, a smile that was not a smile appeared on the man dressed in white, before he tilted his head and looked towards the man dressed in green who was wiping his iron sword.

The speed at which he wiped the iron sword subtly slowed down, before he faintly wrinkled his eyebrows. In the next moment, he raised his head and looked at Lei Qian. As if he was talking to himself, he muttered, “ Does he... want to die?”

After his soft voice rang out, a gale suddenly swept across the courtyard. Instantly, the ground was sliced to pieces by dozens of deep slashes which depths cannot be measured.

When they saw this scene, Lei Qian and the man dressed in white looked at each other, before they shrugged their shoulders. It seems like the Dao Sect will suffer a bloodbath during the upcoming Great Sect Competition...

Chapter 758: Burning Sky Ancient Stash

Over the next two days, the population in Unique Devil City soared at an extremely terrifying speed. Not only did members from the eight super sects arrived one after another, but even members from other renowned factions also hurried over. In an instant, the interior of Unique Devil City was completely packed with countless experts, causing it to become extremely chaotic.

Qi Lei and the rest had clearly tightened their control amidst this chaos. Hence, most disciples from Dao Sect had to quietly remain at their inn to train and had no chance to go out to stir trouble.

Although Qi Lei's group did not forcefully restrain Lin Dong and the other top disciples, they repeatedly instructed them to be careful in order to guard against a sneak attack. Currently, Unique Devil City was extremely chaotic. Should any problems occur, it was likely that even the four of them would have difficulty handling it.

Lin Dong was also clearly aware of the current situation within Unique Devil City. Hence, he quietly remained in his room during these two days despite not being grounded and he seldom headed out.

Lin Dong also took advantage of the peace that came before the eminent great battle to study some other things. For example, the strange copper cauldron that he had recently obtained.

Lin Dong was seated on a bed within the quiet room. At this

moment, he was holding the damaged copper cauldron which he had bought from the Treasure Seeking District at a high price. He frowned slightly while his eyes continuously swept across it.

“Sigh...”

This continued for half an hour before Lin Dong involuntarily sighed. He rubbed his somewhat teary eyes, while his face was filled with dissatisfaction.

Earlier, he had tried various methods to study this dark red copper cauldron. However, he did not manage to discover anything special about it. The material of this copper cauldron was not unique and there was also the absence of any energy fluctuation within it. Lin Dong was certain that this thing was definitely not a soul treasure. It seemed like his dream of finding a great steal had been dashed...

“Something’s amiss...”

Lin Dong played with the copper cauldron in his hand as he muttered to himself. When he saw this thing for the first time, he clearly sensed the stone talisman within his body trembling gently. The stone talisman only displayed such a reaction when it found an extraordinary object...

Lin Dong frowned. He placed the dark red damaged copper cauldron in front of him. It was possible to see some chaotic drawings on the surface of the copper cauldron. Perhaps it was because of the erosion over the years, but these drawings were

extremely faded. Hence, Lin Dong was unable to obtain any useful information from them.

“This copper cauldron... just what is it’s use?”

Lin Dong felt his head ache a little. A long while later, he finally gave up and shook his head. As he was preparing to keep the cauldron into his Qiankun bag, his eyes suddenly drifted towards the light in the room. Immediately, he was stunned for a moment. After which, his eyes narrowed...

This copper cauldron... seems to be lacking a flame...

This thought flashed across Lin Dong’s mind. He hesitated for a moment, before he looked at the damaged appearance of the copper cauldron. It did not seem like it could endure the heat. Should things take a turn for the worse, his ten million Nirvana Pills would be wasted...

“If it ends up being broken, then so be it...”

However, Lin Dong was not an indecisive person. After hesitating for a moment, he clenched his teeth. With a grasp of his hand, a cluster of fierce Nirvana Flames rose from his palm. This flame could be formed by anyone who was a Nirvana stage expert.

Chi!

Lin Dong flicked his finger. A wisp of flame entered the copper

cauldron at lightning speed. After which, the flame was swiftly released. Soon after, Lin Dong could see that the copper cauldron was starting to melt. Immediately, his face turned slightly green. It seemed that his idea was indeed wrong...

Moreover, based on its damaged appearance, it was possible that someone had already tried this method. However, it was likely that they had realized that it was useless midway, and hence stopped.

Lin Dong shook his head in disappointment. He had finally lost all interest. With a wave of his sleeve, he threw the burning copper cauldron into the brazier in the room. After which, he slowly shut his eyes and began cultivating.

After Lin Dong had entered a state of cultivation, the copper cauldron began to melt at an increasing pace. In the end, it even turned into liquid copper that dripped downwards.

The dark red copper liquid increased. In the end, the copper cauldron was completely melted down. The Nirvana Flame had also scattered due to the exhaustion of Nirvana Qi. Only some slowly flowing dark red copper liquid remained.

Buzz buzz!

Numerous dark red lights suddenly shot out from the copper liquid while it flowed. Finally, they intertwined with each other in the air.

Seated on the bed, as if he had sensed something, Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes suddenly opened. He was somewhat dazed as he watched the dark red lights intertwining in the air.

“This...”

Lin Dong was startled when he saw this scene. After which, he glanced at the completely melted metal cauldron, and only then did he come to a sudden realization. One must completely destroy it before one could find what was hidden within...

Could this be considered as ‘without destruction there can be no progress’? However, one would require quite a great amount of courage in order to go through with such an act. If it was not because Lin Dong was completely disappointed earlier, it was likely that he would have difficulty personally melting the cauldron into liquid copper. Before Lin Dong, there were likely others who had also tried this method. Ultimately, that person lacked the endurance or the heartlessness to see things to the end...

Regardless, the current Lin Dong was exceptionally pleased. This outcome that he had haphazardly reached clearly exceeded his expectation.

“However... what is this?”

Lin Dong's joyous eyes contained some uncertainty. He stared at the lights criss-crossing each other in the air. Those lights entwined with each other. Finally, they appeared to have formed some strange lines and pictures. That appearance... it seemed to be

a map?

“A map?”

Lin Dong eyes focused slightly. Immediately, a thought flashed past his mind before his Mental Energy whizzed out. It captured an image of the map of light and stored it in his Niwan Palace.

After Lin Dong had done this, the bright red lines began to shrink before finally agglomerating into a dark red palm sized light token in front of his eyes.

Lin Dong extended his hand and the dark red light token landed in his hand. His eyes glanced over it and he was able to see a picture of a flame spreading across the light token. There were four unusually ancient flaming characters vaguely present on the picture.

“Burning Sky Ancient Stash?”

Lin Dong stared at the four ancient flaming characters. After which, he read each word out loud. In the next instant, his eyes suddenly brightened.

This copper cauldron actually hid an ancient treasure map!

“Excellent!” Lin Dong lips parted as he laughed. Although he was unaware of what this Burning Sky Ancient Stash was, it was likely not an ordinary treasure trove since it was located within Unique

Devil Region. It would not be surprising even if such a place had a Pure Yuan treasure!

Although the trashy item did not turn into a treasure, the appearance of this ancient treasure map had completely made up for it. The value of an ancient treasure trove was definitely comparable to a Pure Yuan treasure!

He did not lose out in this transaction. The ability of the Stone Talisman did not disappoint Lin Dong.

“After entering Unique Devil Region, I can discuss this with senior sister Xiaoxiao and the rest. We can look for this so called Burning Sky Ancient Stash together.” Lin Dong fondled his chin and muttered to himself. After all, the current situation was different from when he had entered the ancient battlefield back then. He was no longer alone and there was now a large group of fellow disciples who were willing to follow him. He alone was also unable to stomach an entire ancient treasure trove. It would be better for him to share it with his fellow disciples. At that time, their overall strength would increase and it was likely that they would face a lot less trouble.

Lin Dong quietly smiled when he thought of this. He carefully kept the light token into his storage ring. This object likely a special function. Otherwise, it would not have been hidden so well...

After resolving the secret of the copper cauldron, Lin Dong clearly felt extremely pleased. However, he did not stop here. Instead, he mused for a moment before he suddenly clapped his

hands together. A light glow appeared in his hand and transformed into an extremely obscure and complicated light formation.

This formation was so mysterious that it caused one to be dazzled. Even the current Lin Dong was unable to see through its mystery. This was naturally the Ancient Universe Formation that was within Lin Dong's body.

The Ancient Universe Formation had greatly contributed to Lin Dong's ability contend against nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts with his seven Yuan Nirvana stage strength. It was because of it that Lin Dong was able to merge Yuan Power and Mental Energy together to unleash an even greater power...

However, ever since Lin Dong had obtained it, he had not discovered any other uses besides merging Yuan Power and Mental Energy. Nevertheless, over this period of time, Lin Dong had realized some facts after having quietly studied it for a long time...

The Ancient Universe Formation could merge energy when it was rotated clockwise. However... if one was to rotate it anticlockwise, Lin Dong discovered that the ripple from the Ancient Universe Formation would undergo a complete change. At the same time, that fluctuation also possessed quite a shocking and miraculous effect.

That was the power to split.

Clockwise would lead to merger while anticlockwise would lead to separation!

Lin Dong smilingly watched the slowly rotating Ancient Universe Formation, while the corners of his lips lifted. He was aware that this discovery would definitely aid him tremendously in the upcoming Great Sect Competition.

Chapter 759: Gathering of Monsters

As the explosive atmosphere in Unique Devil City seemed to reach an almost crazed state, two days finally sped by...

As the first ray of sunlight pierced through the clouds and illuminated the land, a frenzy undoubtedly erupted throughout the entire Unique Devil City. Ear piercing wind sounds continuously rang through the skies as figure after figure rushed to enter Unique Devil Region like screaming locusts.

At a place not far to the north of Unique Devil City, the ground had completely transformed into an extremely gloomy darkness. A smell that caused one's soul to feel uncomfortable spread out from the ground.

Unique Devil Region was enveloped by an extremely frightening array that originated from ancient times. It was said that this array was created by the combined efforts of many elite experts of that era, and that this array had sealed this piece of land for countless years...

However, there was nothing in this world that could withstand the erosion of time. Although this array was extremely terrifying, under the passing of time, a few broken holes that appeared. Thus, people are able to enter from certain points. The outskirts of Unique Devil City was one of these points.

This was a stretch of black plains. At the end of the plains, traces of distortion had appeared, a clear indicator of where the plains

ended.

Right now, there was a huge crowd that blotted the skies above the plains. Hurried wind sounds continuously sounded out in the distance, clearly expanding the already frighteningly vast crowd present.

Swoosh!

A large group of figures shot forward, before finally appearing at a place around a thousand meters from the spatial protective screen. Revealing their appearances, they were the Dao sect disciples. Lin Dong and the rest were naturally among this group.

“Truly a magnificent sight.”

Floating in the air, the group looked at the vast endless crowd surrounding them, before they involuntarily smacked their lips. This was undoubtedly a grand occasion for Eastern Xuan Region. The only words that could describe this scene would be vast and mighty.

Feeling rather shocked, Lin Dong nodded his head. Amongst the figures that blotted the skies, he could sense that there were quite a few obscure and powerful auras. One could tell that there were crouching tigers and hidden dragons amongst them, however, no one knew how many there were. Sure enough, the Great Sect Competition was a gathering of monsters...

Lin Dong's eyes swept across the skies, before suddenly coming to a rest on a group of figures far away with longswords on their back. Their bodies gave off swift and fierce Sword Qi. It was so sharp to the point that it seemed able to pierce through the world.

Lin Dong's eyes swept across the group of figures before focusing on the front of the group. There stood a man who did not seem to look anything special, however, the sharp aura from his body caused even Lin Dong's pupils to shrink a little.

“Those are the Sword Sect disciples. They are headed by the most outstanding person amongst the Sword Sect's younger generation. Known as Sword Fanatic Xue Ling, he is also at the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. It is rumoured that he has successfully learnt the ‘Sword Saint Arts’ of the Sword Sect, and his attacking prowess is extremely fearsome and ferocious.” just as Lin Dong's gaze landed on that man, standing beside him, Ying Xiaoxiao opened her mouth and explained.

“Oh?” said Lin Dong as he faintly raised his eyebrows. He had heard of the ‘Sword Saint Arts’. It was reputed to be a powerful martial art that was not inferior to the Sky Emperor's Scripture.

“The people in white on the left as well as the people in yellow not far from them are the disciples from Divine Sect and Symbol Valley respectively. This time, the most formidable younger generation member of Divine Sect is a girl called Xue Wan. As for the disciple leading Symbol Valley, he is called Mao Shan. Both their Mental Energy capabilities have already reached the Nine Seal Heavenly Symbol Master level. Their attacking methods are intangible and unpredictable, making them extremely hard to deal

with.” continued Ying Xiaoxiao as she pointed towards two different spots.

Following her finger, Lin Dong turned and saw a girl in a white dress standing gracefully in front of the group of figures dressed in white. She looked rather refined, however, her most distinguishing feature was her snow-white hair. As a gentle breeze blew past, her hair was akin to snowflakes fluttering and dancing. Majestic and incorporeal Mental Energy undulated around her, causing even space itself to distort a little.

Lin Dong’s eyes rested on the girl named Xue Yan for a short while, before turning to the direction where the Symbol Valley members were located. At that spot, stood a youth wearing a large yellow robe. The surface of his yellow robe was filled with strange and weird symbols, while light faintly blossomed from it. From the looks of it, this yellow robe was actually a fairly powerful Soul Treasure. Furthermore, the Mental Energy fluctuations from his body were not the least bit inferior to the white hair girl.

“Nine Seal Heavenly Symbol Master.”

Lin Dong faintly smacked his lips. His Mental Energy was merely a the Six Seal Heavenly Symbol Master level, and he was quite weak in comparison to the two of them. After all, Lin Dong had spent more time on Yuan Power than Mental Energy.

“The people over there should be from Great Desolate Palace right?”

After sighing, Lin Dong looked towards another direction, where a group of burly chaps stood. Many of them had exposed arms, while the veins on their bodies were like dragons. Undulations radiated from their bodies like a great flood, causing them to look as if they were human-shaped Demonic Beasts.

After sweeping his gaze across their bodies, Lin Dong's eyes came to a halt at the front of the group before gawking slightly. At that spot stood a rather thin man. As he stood in front of the group of intrepid giant bodies, he looked just like a kid. Such a contrast was extremely comical.

Naturally, the startled expression on Lin Dong's face only lasted for a split second before dissipating, as he noticed the looks of respect the burly chaps gave to the thin man.

“Yup, that thin man is the most senior brother disciple of Great Desolate Palace, Wu Hong. Don't look down on his physique. His physical body has been already trained till an extremely intrepid level. It was said that there was once a Nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert that challenged him whose defenses were directly smashed by a single punch. Even his Nirvana Golden Body was completely broken, causing him to sustain serious injuries.” said Ying Xiaoxiao while nodding her head.

“As expected, this is a gathering of monsters...” replied Lin Dong with a faint smile. To be able to become the most outstanding member amongst their peers within their individual sects, these people have truly proven their talent and capabilities. This Great Sect Competition was truly going to be very interesting...

Ying Xiaoxiao nodded her head and was just about to say something when her expression suddenly changed. As she gazed into the distance she said, “ The Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace members have also arrived.”

Lin Dong also raised his head and looked towards the direction where wind sounds were present. After a few breaths time, a large group of figures appeared in the sky. Following the appearance of this group, the air above the plains started to grow restless as fiery gazes converged one after another on the front of the group of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples. At that spot was a beautiful figure in a white dress akin to snow. Treading on a green lotus, and with a quiet and cold temperament akin to a fairy descending to the mortal realm, she was indeed Ling Qingzhu.

As Lin Dong gazed at Ling Qingzhu, he involuntarily rubbed his nose. When she appeared, he noticed that a great half of the most outstanding disciples from the various sects had all turned to look at her. Within their gazes were unconcealable admiration. Looks like the words that Ling Qingzhu had said two days ago was indeed not a lie...

“Eh?”

As Lin Dong’s gaze swept past Ling Qingzhu, he suddenly exclaimed in shock. His surprised gaze had stopped at a spot behind Ling Qingzhu. He had spotted the figure of a familiar young lady... it was Su Rou.

Currently, the young lady was wearing a light green dress. Her face no longer had the previous timid look and a smile had

appeared when she conversed with the senior and junior brother disciples around her. Looks like the young lady who had to pretend to toughen up while being reprimanded by the Lin Dong trio had finally grown up...

In the distance, Su Rou who was talking to her senior and junior brother disciples seemed to have sensed something. Raising her head, she turned towards the direction of Dao Sect. In the next moment, she spotted the gentle smile on the familiar face that was looking at her.

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

Su Rou gawked for a moment. Soon after, pleasant surprise and an excited smile appeared on her face. In the next moment, she waved at Lin Dong without care for the surrounding gazes.

Looking at the exceptionally pleasantly surprised Su Rou, Lin Dong gave a faint smile in response.

Su Rou's action were obviously discovered by the Dao Sect disciples beside Lin Dong. Gawking for a while, they proceeded to look at Lin Dong in worship. Why did everyone know this guy?

“Your networking seems to reach rather far and wide...” said Ying Xiaoxiao before she involuntarily shook her head. She looked to Ying Huanhuan, who was currently chatting with Qing Ye. She looked as if she was not aware of what was going on, however, Ying Xiaoxiao could discover a subtle change within her gaze which occasionally fluttered to a distant place. It was obvious that

she could not completely ignoring this matter.

“A friend that I got to know during the Hundred Empire War.” explained Lin Dong with a smile, before shooting a look at Ying Huanhuan who was still refusing to speak to him. He secretly felt helpless, this little lady’s sulking capabilities were indeed rather exceptional.

At the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace area, Ling Qingzhu was slightly startled due to Su Rou’s actions, before asking in a soft voice, “Do you know him?”

“Yes, if not for big brother Lin Dong, during the Hundred Empire War, me and elder brother would have likely not reached the Hundred Empire Mountain.” replied Su Rou with a smile as she nodded her head.

“Big Brother Lin Dong is formidable. It was obvious that he came from a low rank empire, however, he managed to become the champion of the Hundred Empire War. In the end, when the Western Xuan Region attempted to capture the ancient realm, he forced our enemies to retreat by summoning three Wind Lighting Tribulations.” Su Rou’s face was filled with the colour of worship. Seeing this, some of the male disciples around her felt slightly jealous. That was because they had never seen her reveal such an expression during her time in Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, where her status was high like the afternoon sun.

Ling Qingzhu gently nodded her head, her eyebrows drooped slightly as she suppressed the slight fluctuation that flashed past her eyes. It seems like he had quite a few extraordinary experiences

over all these years...

Lin Dong gradually withdrew his gaze from the location of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, before turning his head towards another area in the sky. In a soft voice he spoke, “ The people from Yuan Gate have arrived...”

As his words faded, the expressions of the Dao Sect disciples behind faintly sunk. They raised their heads and fixed their gazes on a particular spot in the sky.

Swish Swish!

Under their gazes, hurried wind sounds quickly rang out as a black mass of figures burst in like black clouds in a rather overbearing manner, before finally appearing at a spot that was nearest to the spacial distortions.

When this large group of figures appeared, Lin Dong’s attention instantly went towards the front of this group of Yuan Gate disciples. At that position, three figures stood perfectly straight. An aura that rocketed through the skies slowly erupted from them, causing the expressions of many people to change.

The three little kings of Yuan Gate, the most outstanding existences amongst the younger generation members in Eastern Xuan Region!

The three most highly regarded individuals in the Great Sect

Competition had finally appeared!

Chapter 760: Tit for Tat

Hundreds of Yuan Gate disciples formed an orderly formation in the air. The majestic ripple that exuded from their bodies gathered together, causing a muffled thunder to resound in the sky. It was a sight that would cause eyebrows to be raised.

Three figures stood at the very front of all the Yuan Gate disciples. The auras from these three may not be as impressive when compared to the combined presence of the hundreds of people behind them, but they were as imposing as three large mountains that stood in front of the Yuan Gate disciples. No one dared to underestimate them.

Lin Dong's eyes had also narrowed slightly due to the appearance of these three figures. He had once met the little Lightning King, Lei Qian, amongst them. Therefore, his gaze directly looked towards the latter's left. There he saw a handsome white clothed man that was holding a foldable fan. The fan was flapped slightly, giving him a graceful and scholarly appearance. However, the waves of powerful fluctuations seeping out from him allowed one to understand that it would be extremely foolish to treat him as a helpless scholar,

“He is the little Spirit King, Ling Zhen...” Ying Xiaoxiao soft said. Her face was somewhat solemn as she stared at the white clothed man.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. His eyes had also become quite grave. He was able to sense that this little Spirit King, Ling Zhen, seemed to be even more dangerous than Lei Qian. Yuan Gate was indeed

worthy of being the strongest sect within the Eastern Xuan Region. It was possible to see this just from the gap between the disciples from the various sects.

“However, the strongest of the Yuan Gate three little kings are not these two. Instead... it is little Yuan King Yuan Cang...” Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes were a little complicated. Her voice seemed slightly hoarse when she uttered this name. It was clear that the name gave her immense pressure.

Lin Dong nodded quietly. Soon after, his eyes looked towards the spot between Lei Qian and Ling Zhen. A blue clothed man with an ordinary appearance was standing there with a smile. His appearance was not as fearsome as what Lin Dong had imagined...

However, countless gazes were gathered on the blue clothed man while he smilingly stood in front of the Yuan Gate disciples. That ability to draw attention was not any weaker than Ling Qingzhu’s.

Lin Dong glanced at the other super sects. The monsters from the various sects would have a somewhat unnatural expression when they looked at Yuan Cang. Caution flashed across their eyes. Their demeanour clearly indicated that they were extremely fearful of him.

From this scene, even Lin Dong had no choice but to admit that the Yuan Cang’s presence was indeed powerful. The leader of the three little kings lived up to his reputation...

The blue clothed Yuan Cang turned his head under the focus of

those uncountable gazes in the sky. After which, he threw his gaze towards the direction where the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace was located. Of course, to be specific, it was towards Ling Qingzhu, who was standing on a green lotus.

“Ha ha, this time around, it is indeed Ling Qingzhu who is leading the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. If we end up meeting in Unique Devil Region, I hope that Ling Qingzhu will hold back a little.” Yuan Cang looked at Ling Qingzhu. That face, which was not handsome but still nevertheless attractive, involuntarily broke out into a smile. After which, he gently laughed.

It must be said that this Yuan Cang was a man with great charm. Although he was not really handsome, his demeanor when he spoke caused one to appear to be bathed in the winds of spring. Without realising it, the caution within one’s heart would gradually weaken.

“Martial brother Yuan Cang is joking. Qingzhu does not have that ability.” Ling Qingzhu lowered her long eyelash in response to Yuan Cang words and softly replied.

After uttering those words, Ling Qingzhu’s eyes secretly glanced towards the distance without anyone noticing. It was the direction where Lin Dong currently was.

“Qingzhu is really humble. If you go all out, even I might not be able to easily obtain victory.” Yuan Cang laughed. After which, he withdrew his eyes a little. He turned his head and looked towards the direction where the disciples from the Dao Sect were located.

The moment that Yuan Cang's eyes looked over, Lin Dong was able to sense the bodies of all the Dao Sect disciples behind him being momentarily tense up. Even the Yuan Power within Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan's bodies involuntarily circulated in a more hurried manner.

"Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan... ha ha, all of you can be considered to be acquaintances..." Yuan Cang smilingly looked at Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest as he spoke.

The expressions of the Wang Yan duo sunk slightly. Although Yuan Chang's voice was gentle, they could sense the surging dark and cold bloodthirstiness beneath the surface...

Yuan Cang once again smiled after seeing the expressions of the Ying Xiaoxiao duo. His eyes eventually paused on Lin Dong, as those long eyes of his narrowed a little.

"I have heard that the champion of this Hundred Empire War has rejected the invitation of my Yuan Gate and entered Dao Sect instead. Now that I look at it, your Dao Sect had indeed managed to gain quite a lot..."

Yuan Cang smiled. His voice paused for a moment before continuing, "This may be good as well... rather be the head of a chicken than the tail of a snake..."

Yuan Cang's laughter immediately caused the eyes of quite a number of Dao Sect disciples to be furious. These words were

saying that Lin Dong was only able to be a leader due to the weakness of their Dao Sect. If Lin Dong had went to their Yuan Gate instead, Lin Dong would only be ranked last.

This fellow might appear amiable but his words were like needles hidden within cotton, piercing one until even ones bones would hurt.

The original clamour in the sky had also become silent at this moment. Those members of the various super sects were watching this scene. The grudge between Yuan Gate and Dao Sect was extremely deep. Everyone present was aware of it. However, they did not expect that hidden sparks and turmoil to appear the moment they met. However, from the looks of it, it seemed that Dao Sect was unable to beat Yuan Gate...

From the area where the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace was located, Ling Qingzhu brows knitted together slightly. She glanced at Su Ruo beside her. The latter's small face was covered with worry. Clearly, she was also aware of the gap between the disciples from Dao Sect and Yuan Gate.

“Chicken head or snake tail. It is too early to come to a conclusion now...”

Lin Dong's expression did not contain the slightest fear in front of the many gathered gazes from all over the place. He laughed, “Back then, didn't my Dao Sect's senior Zhou Tong also beat your Yuan Gate's three little kings till one was killed, one was injured and one had fled...”

Some uproar was stirred in the sky when these words were spoken. Quite a number of people had shocked filled faces. Clearly, they did not expect that Lin Dong actually dare to clash against Yuan Cang.

“Arrogant fool that does not know your limits. Don’t tell me that you dare to compare yourself to Zhou Tong?” Lei Qian laughed coldly and mocked.

“Even Zhou Tong had difficulty escaping from being killed by my Yuan Gate.” The little Spirit King, Wang Ling, who was holding a foldable fan, said with a smile.

“A sect master of Yuan Gate can lower himself to attack a disciple of Dao Sect. This has indeed caused others to be dumbfounded.” Lin Dong laughed.

Ling Zhen and Lei Qian frowned slightly when they heard these words. The smiles on their faces turned a little unnatural. The Zhou Tong from back then did indeed only possess the status of a disciple. However, he had ended up forcing the sect master of Yuan Gate to intervene. Only then was he killed. This matter had ended up attracting some hidden ridicule, causing the reputation of Yuan Gate to be damaged. It could be considered a sore point in the hearts of their disciples.

During the time that Lei Qian’s expression was gloomy and could not help but wish to say something, Yuan Cang in front of him waved his hand. His long narrow eyes contained a small smile as he

stared at Lin Dong. However, the smile was filled with a dark and intense chillness.

“Looks like we have not put your Dao Sect disciples sufficiently in their place over these years...”

Yuan Cang curled his mouth and smiled. Immediately, he shook his head. His eyes were like that of a snake as they swept over all the members of Dao Sect. He softly said, “In that case... all of you should pray for yourselves during this Great Sect Competition.”

His voice did not reveal any overtly vicious words. However, the ill intent could be clearly heard by everyone.

“Some things should not be said till the end.”

The smile on Lin Dong’s face withdrew bit by bit. Both of his eyes vaguely contained a dark glow surging within them. Under his sleeves, his fists had also tightened.

He was aware that he would have to really go all out during this Great Sect Competition no matter what...

“You are bold. I like that. When the time comes, I will say these words to you once again. Hopefully, it will not be the last words that you hear in your life.”

Yuan Cang laughed faintly. After which, he slowly withdrew his eyes. His fingers were crossed and placed in front of him. Lei Qian

and Ling Zhen, who were familiar with his character, revealed a cold smile on their lips when they saw this. They were aware that such a moment was when the murderous desire within Yuan Cang's heart had reached its peak...

Clearly, Lin Dong had already provoked a murderous intent from Yuan Cang...

Dao Sect was truly unlucky.

Lin Dong also withdrew his gaze when Yuan Cang did so. He turned his head to glance at Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest. Their faces did not show even the slightest dissatisfaction because of his earlier provocations towards Yuan Cang. Instead, quite a number of them had icy cold stern expressions.

“Can that Yuan Cang be considered the strongest person amongst the youngest generation of the Eastern Xuan Region?” Lin Dong inquired softly.

Ying Xiaoxiao thought for a moment after hearing this. She immediately shook her head and said, “There is one person who is not weaker than him.”

“Who?”

“The first on the sect's wanted list, Ghost Mask Chen Gui.” Ying Xiaoxiao said.

“Chen Gui?” Lin Dong frowned. It was clear that this was the first time he had heard this name.

“He is not a disciple of any sect. Moreover, he cannot even be considered someone from the Eastern Xuan Region. This person appears and disappears like a ghost. An ordinary person would have difficulty finding his traces. It is rumoured that he had once exchange blows with Yuan Cang but Yuan Cang was unable to emerge victorious.” From the side, Wang Yan opened his mouth and explained.

“So it’s like this...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. It seemed that this Eastern Xuan Region was really filled with many hidden experts. He wondered whether Chen Gui would appear during this Great Sect Competition.

“The Unique Devil Region is about to be opened...”

Ying Xiaoxiao suddenly said while Lin Dong was deep in thought.

Lin Dong raised his head when he heard this. He saw some ripples start to appear on the spatial barrier in the distance. This Unique Devil Region was about to open...

.....

While the Unique Devil Region was in a state where it was about

to open, two rays of light flashed passed the sky five hundred kilometres away at lightning speed.

“Junior sister disciple, there is no need to be too anxious. We will make it in time for the Great Sect Competition.” The two rays of light were positioned one behind the other. The light figure behind suddenly paused for a moment, before speaking somewhat helplessly.

That light figure was revealed the moment it paused. There was half a ghost mask on his face, giving him a somewhat eerie ghost-like appearance.

“Who is as slow as you. There is no need to follow me if you do not wish to go. I can go by myself.”

However, that light figure at the front did not slow down because of this. Soon after, a clear young lady’s voice was emitted. Immediately, her speed suddenly quickened as she rushed towards the horizon.

That ghost mask person involuntarily laughed bitterly and shook his head when he saw this. He could only follow behind quickly. The conversation of these two echoed in a faint manner.

“Is junior sister disciple looking for someone? Who is it? Is that person... very important?”

“Uh uh. However, you will know just who that person is after he

is found... ah but I will likely end up being scolded once I find him. You should be a little smarter when the time comes. Otherwise, I will tell teacher that you failed to protect me adequately when we return!”

“Even teacher is reluctant to scold you, he... ugh, alright...”

Chapter 761: Unique Devil Region, Open

Ripples suddenly appeared on the distorted space above the vast dark plains. A rather frightening fluctuation was faintly emitted from the distorted space.

The sea of people on the plains had once again become restless due to this change. Numerous incomparably fiery hot gazes stared at the distorted space. Those familiar with this scene knew that this was a sign that Unique Devil Region was about to open...

As one of the renowned danger zones in Eastern Xuan Region and due to the great ancient array that locked it, Unique Devil Region was basically sealed almost all the time. It was impossible for an ordinary person to barge into it. However, with the flow of time, holes had appeared in the large array. This caused the seal to be greatly weakened every few months. This moment was the best opportunity for countless number of treasure seekers to swarm in.

Just like this very moment.

A frightening ripple spread across the sky at a shocking speed. The spatial barrier that stood between the sky and earth in the distance also became increasingly distorted. One could vaguely see through the distorted space and see the unusually dark land behind it. A dark and cold ripple spread from it.

“It is about to open huh...”

Lin Dong’s eyes contained some wonder as he stared at the

distorted space. He was actually quite curious about the great earth-shattering war that had occurred in this place. Perhaps he would be able to learn more about that ancient great war in this place. Just what unknown beings were those peak experts of the world fighting...

“Our auras must be linked when we enter Unique Devil Region later. Otherwise, we will be separated.” Ying Xiaoxiao looked at the increasingly distorted space in the distance. After which, she turned around and spoke with a solemn expression.

“Understood!”

The many disciples from Dao Sect replied in a low voice upon hearing this. Immediately, their expressions became a lot more tense. It was likely that they had all heard about the dangers within Unique Devil Region. If one was to be sent alone to certain dangerous areas within that place, it was very likely that one would end up dying.

“Are we going to head back the same way when we leave?” Lin Dong suddenly asked.

“There is a formation deep within Unique Devil Region. At that time, the eight super sect disciples will gather there from all over the place...”

Ying Xiaoxiao became quiet when she spoke to this point. She continued, “Moreover, once we arrive, it will also likely be the time when we will exchange blows with Yuan Gate. During the last

Great Sect Competition, senior sister disciple Wang was killed by Yuan Gate because she was protecting the Dao Sect disciples as they withdrew from the formation.”

By the side, Wang Yan’s hands were clenched until they emitted a creaking sound. A kind of crazy violence surged within them.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He extended his hand and gently patted Wang Yan’s shoulder. After which, he asked, “Is it not against the rules to do anything within Unique Devil Region? Even if... one kills the other party’s disciple?”

“The Great Sect Competition is not a peaceful sparring match. This is an unfeeling training ground. Therefore... no one will hold anyone else responsible no matter what tactics one uses within this place. Of course, hatred will naturally accumulate...” Ying Xiaoxiao laughed softly.

“So it’s like this huh...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself as his eyes narrowed slightly. His appearance did not allow anyone to be aware of just what he was thinking within his heart.

Buzz buzz!

While Lin Dong was conversing with Ying Xiaoxiao, the space in the distance had become extremely distorted. After which, the space suddenly exploded and a vortex was formed.

“Swoosh!”

The moment this vortex was formed, the sound of rushing wind immediately tore through the skies. Countless figures whizzed out like locusts from all directions. Finally, they turned into a torrent that was thrown into the distorted vortex.

Following this huge activity, those super sect disciples also moved at this moment. Compared to those surrounding chaotic human figures, they were undoubtedly more orderly. Majestic Yuan Power whistled and directly wrapped around all the disciples within their respective sects. Finally, they transformed into a large ray of light that charged into the vortex.

“We should also get moving.”

Ying Xiaoxiao took a step forward when she saw this. A soft cry resounded clearly beside the ear of every Dao Sect disciple.

“Understood!”

Wave after wave of vigorous Yuan Power immediately spread from the bodies of the many disciples after a united response. Soon after, the Yuan Power slowly merged, transforming into a light cluster that encompassed everyone.

“Let’s go.”

Ying Xiaoxiao waved her hand as she immediately rushed out. Lin Dong, Wang Yan and the large group of Dao Sect disciples immediately followed closely behind her.

All the Dao Sect disciples were wrapped under a rich light, making it seem as though they were one body. Finally, they entered that rotating vortex under the attention of many watching gaze before completely disappearing...

An endless sea of people rushed into Unique Devil Region after the Dao Sect disciples. Rushing wind sounds continued to resound across the plains.

Qi Lei, Chen Zhen and two others in the sky above Unique Devil City gradually withdrew their gazes as the Dao Sect disciples entered Unique Devil Region. After which, they exchanged looks with each other. They could see some graveness and an unknown emotion in each other's eyes.

“I wonder how they will perform if they face Yuan Gate again this time around. The strength of those three little kings of Yuan Gate are indeed quite strong amongst the younger generation...” Qi Lei spoke in a low voice.

“There is no need to belittle ourselves. The disciples of Yuan Gate are strong, but those little fellows from our Dao Sect are not useless either... moreover, this time around, our Dao Sect also has a little monster following them.” Chen Zhen laughed faintly.

“That fellow... can indeed be considered a monster. Before we

left, sect master told us that the greatest variable of this Great Sect Competition would be Lin Dong. Sect master has only said such words twice in a hundred years. Once was due to senior Zhou Tong, while the second is due to Lin Dong...” Qi Lei smiled when he heard this. Immediately, he sighed emotionally.

“This time around, let’s watch and see what methods this little monster will use when facing the three little kings of Yuan Gate. Ha ha, I am looking forward to it...”

Chen Zhen and the other three looked at each other. The solemnness in their eyes had relaxed a little. However, at this moment, it was likely that even they could not imagine that not long from now, their anticipation would end up erupting in a bloody manner that would shake the entire Eastern Xuan Region...

.....

Blackness spread over the ground and finally extended to the edge of one’s sight. It was as though the sky had become extremely dark, causing one to feel rather oppressed.

This land had once experienced a most desperate earth-shattering battle...

This place was also a dark desolated plains. From time to time, some extremely ear-piercing roars could be heard from far away. Those roars did not contain any life force, instead, all they contained was an extremely pure desire to kill...

Swoosh!

This desolate plain was quiet for a long time. Suddenly, countless cracks appeared in the sky. After which, many light figures rushed out from those cracks. A moment later, they broke the desolate silence of this place.

A large bright light suddenly shot out from these cracks that permeated the sky. Finally, it landed on the ground. The bright light scattered, revealing hundreds of figures. They were the Dao Sect disciples led by Ying Xiaoxiao and Lin Dong.

“This is Unique Devil Region huh?”

Many Dao Sect disciples could not help but observe their surroundings after they landed. Clearly, they were very curious about this dangerous place which they had heard much about.

“Most people will be randomly transferred by the vortex to the various edges of Unique Devil Region after entering it. Therefore, if our luck isn’t bad, it is likely that we will not meet with Yuan Gate too soon.” Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes swept around before speaking.

“Aye.”

Lin Dong also nodded slightly when he heard this. They still had things to do within this Unique Devil Region. It was indeed not good if they met with Yuan Gate too soon. After all, they were in no hurry to resolve their grudge.

“We should get moving first... be careful!”

Lin Dong’s eyes swept on the surrounding land. Just as his words were uttered, his pupils suddenly shrunk. His foot suddenly stomped on the ground and a frightening energy swept apart. It directly shook the ground, causing a crack to form. Under that crack, over a dozen ferocious pitch-black monsters covered in sharp black thorns revealed their large and bloody eyes.

Swoosh swoosh!

The surrounding land suddenly collapsed when Lin Dong discovered these monsters that were hidden underground. Immediately, countless extremely sharp large black thorns penetrated out from the ground and pierced towards the Dao Sect disciples.

Quite a number of Dao Sect disciples were caught off-guard by these ferocious attacks that had come moments after they had landed. However, it was fortunate that there were some outstanding disciples with swift reactions. Immediately, vigorous Yuan Power swept out and rushed to block the black thorns that violently pierced towards them.

Ying Huanhuan was similarly caught off-guard as she dealt with these formidable attacks from the underground. However, the number of attacks aimed towards her were clearly great in number, causing her expression to change slightly after forcing back a dozen monsters. She watched as razor-sharp claws reached

for her from underneath the crumbling ground, while a surprised cry involuntarily emerged from her mouth.

“Clang!”

The instant she cried out, a figure had already appeared in front of her in a ghost-like manner. Immediately, his leg rapidly thickened, turning into a green dragon leg that angrily kicked downwards.

Bang bang bang!

The land crumbled due to this kick, causing the Dao Sect disciples' faces to become ashen as they saw a myriad of black monsters with large scarlet eyes surging out like an erupting tide from the collapsed ground.

“Devil Ants... how disastrous...”

Ying Xiaoxiao's group gazed at the black sea of monsters as their expressions gradually became grim. It was likely that they did not expect that they would end up encountering these troublesome creatures the moment they arrived at Unique Devil Region...

Chapter 762: Mysterious Life Bone Beads

The land shook and continued to collapse. Those man-size black monsters surged out like floodwaters. Sharp claws and teeth flickered with a cold glint that caused one's heart to feel fear. A vague but extremely powerful energy fluctuation was emitted. These monsters clearly possessed an extremely great power.

However, those from Dao Sect were clearly not the only ones who were attacked by these monsters called Devil Ants. Soon after the commotion here, some exclamations were also heard from a distance away. After which, some miserable screams sounded out. It was likely that someone had already been killed.

In an instant, this area of the black desolated plains had become extremely chaotic.

Bang bang!

Lin Dong held the black tree in his hand. Fierce and violent force unfurled as it danced. It directly slammed into the charging Devil Ants till the bones all over their bodies were broken. Although his attack was ferocious, the Devil Ants were also unafraid of death. They continued to charge over from all directions. Their numbers caused Lin Dong to frown deeply.

After their initial panic, the Dao Sect disciple began to display the strength of a super sect. They cooperated with each other and blocked the Devil Ants' attacks. However, some people still ended up being injured. Fortunately, their lives were not threatened.

“These Devil Ants are great in numbers. Moreover, their flesh is extremely thick and hard. If we drag it out with them here, it is likely that we will be eaten by them once our Yuan Power is exhausted!”

Ying Xiaoxiao knitted her umber black brows when she spoke of this point. She muttered, “However, why have they appeared in the outer parts of Unique Devil Region? Normally, Devil Ants will only appear in the more central middle areas...”

“It is very difficult to break free...”

Lin Dong watched the densely packed black sea of ants and felt a headache. It was unexpected that they would end up encountering such a troublesome situation the moment they entered Unique Devil Region. The dangers of Unique Devil Region did indeed live up to its reputation. If he was alone, it would naturally not be difficult to escape. However, he clearly needed to protect the other Dao Sect disciples.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan also frowned. Their eyes flickered as they continued to think of a plan to escape.

“These damn things. Why are all of them heading my way!” While they were frowning in deep thought, Ying Huanhuan’s shouted as her small face turned a little green.

The eyes of Lin Dong’s group drifted over when they heard this. Sure enough, they discovered that those Devil Ants seemed to be

continuously charging towards Ying Huanhuan's location. The sharp claws and teeth that could easily tear the Nirvana Golden Armour of a six Yuan Nirvana stage expert were aimed at all vital points from all directions.

“This...”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. Soon after, his eyes faintly flickered. These Devil Ants did not possess great intelligence. However, their target was unusually clear. Ying Huanhuan was not the strongest within this group of theirs. Yet, why were these fellows so fixated on killing her? Could it be that through their instincts, they had sensed that Ying Huanhuan was the most dangerous in this group?

Lin Dong knitted his brows. Although Ying Huanhuan was a Reincarnator, she had clearly yet to awaken. He did not believe that these low intelligence beings could discover this extremely hidden identity of hers...

However, if it was not because of her status as a Reincarnator, then what was the reason?

Lin Dong's eyes flickered rapidly. In the next moment, his pupils suddenly shrunk.

Other than her Reincarnator identity, Ying Huanhuan seemed to possess something that they did not... it was her sonic attack capabilities!

“Huanhuan, use your sonic wave attack to hypnotise them!”

Lin Dong’s body moved and appeared beside Ying Huanhuan. The black tree was swung violently, smashing a couple of Devil Ants into slime. At the same time, he spoke in a low voice.

“My sonic wave hypnosis can be completely ignored as long as one’s Mental Energy is a little stronger!” Ying Huanhuan was startled momentarily as she replied.

“These things does not possess any Mental Energy. They might be terrible beasts to others but they do not possess any ability to defend against you.” Lin Dong said. When he smashed these Devil Ants into pieces earlier, he was able to sense they did not possess even the slightest bit of Mental Energy within their bodies.

Ying Huanhuan hesitated for a moment before finally nodding her head. Immediately, she waved her hand gently. An emerald like ancient jade green zither appeared with a flash. Her fingers gently plucked the strings and gentle zither music swiftly spread while accompanied by a strange fluctuation.

Bam bam bam bam!

Just as the zither music appeared, Lin Dong and the rest immediately saw that those originally fiercely attacking Devil Ants had slowed down. In the end, they directly fainted with a crashing sound.

Everyone was momentarily stunned as they watched the ant tide that had originally caused them to fall into a dangerous situation, become so helpless against the zither sound. It was indeed true that everything in the world had something that counteracted and neutralized each other. Who could imagine that this ant tide, which Lin Dong and the rest did not dare to get entangled with and could only retreat in response, would actually be completely defeated by Ying Huanhuan's zither music...

“Go!”

Lin Dong, Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest sighed in relief. The latter let out a soft cry and led the group to quickly leave this dangerous place.

“Big sis, there seems to be something underground!” However, Ying Huanhuan suddenly spoke hesitatingly just as they were planning to use this opportunity to leave this place.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong, Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan were momentarily startled. Their footsteps also slowed. After which, they threw their uncertain eyes towards Ying Huanhuan.

Ying Huanhuan knitted her brows slightly. Her hand suddenly swept passed the zither strings as a sonic wave directly erupted from it. After which, everyone watched as the black ant tide that had surged out from underground acted like a large hand being opened, revealing the black soil below.

The ant tide separated, revealing a large brown rock deep within the ground. At this moment, there were a couple of figures seated on the rock.

“Those are...”

Lin Dong’s group were startled as they gazed at the figures seated underground. After a closer inspection, they discovered that they appeared to be some mummified corpses.

“Lin Dong, look at the Dantian of those corpses!” Ying Xiaoxiao softly said.

Lin Dong’s eyes looked over. Immediately, his pupils shrunk. He could see a cluster of white light at the Dantian of those corpses. Within these white lights, there seemed to be a pill like object stealthily rotating. A kind of majestic Life Qi that caused one’s expression to be slightly altered was emitted from it.

“This is... the Mysterious Life Bone Bead? Damn, these mummified corpses were likely experts at the advance Mysterious Life stage or even the perfect Mysterious Life stage!” Emotions also rushed out on Wang Yan’s face at this moment. His low voice contained rich shock.

Mysterious Life Bone Beads. It would only be gradually formed when the life force within the body of an advance Mysterious Life stage or perfect Mysterious Life stage practitioner did not scatter after dying. It contained a rather vigorous Life Qi within it and

possessed a great allure for those who are at the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. If one was lucky enough, one might even be able to use it to touch the door of the Mysterious Life stage!

This thing would definitely be extremely rare in the outside world. Unexpectedly, they had come across it after having only just entered Unique Devil Region.

Even Lin Dong's eyes had a fiery hot expression surging within it when faced with such a treasure.

"No wonder an ant sea of such a scale had appeared in this place. They were here for the Mysterious Life Bone Beads..." Ying Xiaoxiao came to a sudden understanding.

"Shall we take them?" Wang Yan looked towards Lin Dong and Ying Xiaoxiao. The latter two exchanged glances, before lightly gritting their teeth and nodding. Since they had found such treasures, there was no reason to easily give them up.

Ying Huanhuan watched the three excited individuals, and hesitated for a moment. As those large eyes of hers observed the corpses, unease flashed across them for some unknown reason.

Swoosh!

However, just when the Lin Dong trio had made up their mind and were preparing to take action, an extremely deafening sword whistling sound suddenly appeared in the distant. After which,

everyone from Dao Sect was startled. They saw a bright light surging in the distance. The light directly transformed into an enormous light sword, while an ear-piercing sword whistle spread outwards. Immediately, it tore through the sea of ants with shocking speed and appeared in the air above Lin Dong's group.

“Members of the Sword Sect?”

Lin Dong's eyes immediately narrowed when he saw the light sword that had suddenly appeared.

“Ha ha, I was wondering why a sea of ants of such scale had appeared in the outer parts of Unique Devil Region. Turns out that it is not without reason...”

The light sword in the air gradually dimmed, revealing a large group of people. A gray clothed man smilingly looked at Lin Dong's group from the front of the group. After which, he rotated his eyes and stared at the corpses on the brown rock with fiery hot eyes.

The many Dao Sect disciples also revealed a cautious expression in their eyes due to the arrival of the Sword Sect disciples. A mighty Yuan Power fluctuation faintly emerged.

The gray clothed man looked at Lin Dong's group. His eyes flickered before laughing, “I am Xue Ling of Sword Sect. Haha, friends from Dao Sect, shall we divide these Mysterious Life Bone Beads equally?”

Chapter 763: Unexpected Occurrence

“Xue Ling...”

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest frowned as they watched the Sword Sect disciples that had suddenly appeared. It was unexpected that these people would also be sent to this area. Moreover, from the looks of it, they also possessed some means of dealing with the sea of ants and were aware of the commotion on here...

Lin Dong's eyes drifted over the group of Sword Sect disciples. He discovered that amongst the Sword Sect disciples, other than Xue Ling, who had reached the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, there seemed to be one other disciple who had also reached the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. This strength might not be considered weak, but it was still a little inferior when compared to the lineup of their Dao Sect. However, if both parties were to really engage in an all out fight here, injuries would be unavoidable. This situation was something that neither party wished to see.

Lin Dong's eyes turned towards Ying Xiaoxiao. The latter was also in deep thought. However, from the looks of it, she did not desire to come into conflict with the disciples from Sword Sect here. After all, they already had a bad relationship with Yuan Gate. It would become quite dangerous for them if they ended up becoming enemies with the other sects.

From the air, Xue Ling smilingly looked at Lin Dong and Ying Xiaoxiao, who were in deep thought. He was naturally aware that the strength of the Dao Sect disciples were stronger than their own. However, he was also clearly aware of Ying Xiaoxiao and the

rest's concerns. Therefore, his tone did not show much fear.

“Allow them to go and take the Mysterious Life Beads first.” Ying Huanhuan suddenly arrived behind Lin Dong while he and Ying Xiaoxiao were in deep thought. After which, she softly spoke in a voice that only the both of them could hear.

Lin Dong was momentarily startled when he heard Ying Huanhuan's voice. He glanced at her. At this moment, the young lady's bright and enchanting large eyes were flickering with a little fox like cunningness.

Although Lin Dong did not know why Ying Huanhuan would say this, he still nodded after a brief hesitation. Due to Ying Huanhuan's identity as a Reincarnator, he was aware that the latter's senses were likely even sharper than his own...

“There are four Mysterious Life Beads in the corpses below. Each of our parties shall take two of them.” Lin Dong raised his head and spoke towards Xue Ling in an indifferent voice.

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest were startled when they heard Lin Dong's words. They exchanged looks with one another, however, they did not voice any objections.

“Haha, it is indeed nice to talk to brother Lin Dong. Our Sword Sect disciples will remember this favour.” Xue Ling was also momentarily stunned by Lin Dong's decisiveness. Immediately, joy surged out from his eyes. He unceremoniously extended his hand as sharp sword aura swept downwards and directly transformed

into a light hand. The hand grabbed at the white lights within the two corpses Dantians.

Lin Dong's lips moved slightly when Xue Ling acted. A soft voice was transmitted into all the Dao Sect disciples ears, "Everyone, be careful!"

Many Dao Sect disciples' hearts were immediately stunned when they heard Lin Dong's voice. Immediately, the Yuan Power within their bodies began to circulate as golden light surged over the surface of their bodies. Clearly, they had activated the Nirvana Golden Body.

Swoosh!

The light hand containing formidable sword aura entered the underground like lightning. However, before the light hand could grab the two corpses, an extremely obscure fluctuation was suddenly emitted from within the corpse.

Lin Dong's pupils suddenly shrunk when that fluctuation was emitted. Soon after, he inhaled a deep breath of cold air as he saw the four corpse abruptly opened their eyes!

Blood red surged within those shrunken eyes, while threads of black air lingered over them. They did not possess any emotion. All they had was an extremely pure desire to kill!

Chi!

The four corpses suddenly raised their heads and violently swung their skinny withered hands. Four black light symbols swept out and directly blasted apart the light hand that was rushing over. Moreover, the remnant force swept out like lightning and attacked the Sword Sect disciples in the sky.

The sudden change had also caused the expressions of Xue Ling and the other Sword Sect disciples to change slightly. Fortunately, they reacted quickly. They hurriedly activated the Yuan Power within their bodies when the black ripple swept over. After which, they unleashed their attacks.

“Green Yuan Sword Finger!”

Several hundred sharp sword auras whistled out simultaneously, and collided against the black ripple from all directions. Immediately, a low explosion continuously resounded across the sky.

“Grug!”

Those four black demon symbols clearly possessed an extremely frightening power. Hence, despite the Sword Sect disciples utilising their numbers advantage, the expressions of some of the disciples quickly turned pale, and they spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Clearly, the injuries that they had suffered were not light.

“There was something amiss after all!”

Lin Dong and the other disciples from Dao Sect had stunned expressions as they watched this scene. Immediately, they rejoiced within their hearts. Fortunately, they were not the ones who had acted first, otherwise, they would be targeted instead.

“They are actually demon corpses...”

Ying Xiaoxiao’s face contained shock as she gazed at those four red eye corpses deep underground. She immediately inhaled a breath of cool air as she muttered.

“Demon corpse?” Lin Dong was momentarily startled.

“There are quite a number of experts from ancient times who had fallen here. After their deaths, their corpses were eroded by the demonic Qi of Unique Devil Region and ended up turning into a demon corpse that is no different from those demonic monsters. These demon corpses’ strength might not be comparable to when they were alive, but their combat capabilities are not to be underestimated. It is likely that every single one of these four demon corpses is not weaker than the little Thunder King, Lei Qian. Moreover, they are not afraid of dying and will never stop once they begin to attack.”

“Stronger than Lei Qian huh...”

Lin Dong pupils shrunk a little. He immediately became decisive as he spoke in a low voice, “Let’s leave! We do not want the Mysterious Life Beads!”

Although the Mysterious Life Beads were a rather rare treasure, this was only the case if one was alive to enjoy its benefits. Faced with four demon corpses with the half a foot to the Mysterious Life stage strength, they would definitely suffer many deaths and injuries even if they relied on their superior numbers. That price was not something they could afford.

“Go!”

Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan also gritted their teeth and endured their reluctance. They waved their hands and the many disciples from Dao Sect rushed upwards, before flying away. A zither sound had once again spread when the Dao Sect disciples rushed upwards, blocking the ant tide that was now surging over.

“Senior brother Xue Ling, the people from Dao Sect are leaving!”

Those Sword Sect disciples were stunned when they saw that the Dao Sect disciples were actually fleeing. After which, they turned their eyes towards Xue Ling at the front.

“We will also leave. We cannot deal with these four demon corpses. Damnit, why are we so unlucky. To have met such troublesome things after only just entering Unique Devil Region!” Xue Ling clenched his teeth when he saw this. He was also decisive. With a twist of his body, he immediately led his group to withdraw.

As the two parties separated and retreated in unison, the four

demon corpses underground slowly began to stand up as though they had just woken up. Their bodies moved and appeared on the surface. Scarlet eyes swept in both directions. Soon after, two corpses flew upwards and chased Sword Sect disciples. A red flash appeared in the eyes of the remaining two as they gave chase in the direction where the Dao Sect disciples had fled.

A large cluster of light rushed across the dark desolate plains. Some of them would occasionally look behind them.

“This is bad. We were still targeted!” Wang Yan’s eyes hardened when they drifted behind him, and his expression changed slightly as he said.

“Two demon corpses have followed us...” Ying Xiaoxiao’s face was also somewhat grave.

“Two corpses huh...” Lin Dong curled his mouth as his eyes flashed. These demon corpses were comparable to an expert like Lei Qian. Additionally, they did not feel any pain and did not know fear. Once they started, they would not stop until they died. It was extremely troublesome to deal with them.

“What should we do? They have locked onto us. If nothing unexpected occur, they will likely continue to chase us in this manner.” Ying Huanhuan also bunched her eyebrows together as she said.

Lin Dong frowned. A moment later, he suddenly asked softly, “Senior sister disciple Xiaoxiao, if you and senior brother disciple

Wang Yan were to join hands and are aided by all the other seniors and juniors present, will you be able to finish off one demon corpse?”

Ying Xiaoxiao exchanged glances with Wang Yan after hearing this. After which, she nodded and said, “We should be able to deal with one of them. However... there are two demon corpses following us.”

“I will lure the other one away and deal with it.” Lin Dong gritted his teeth and said.

“Alone?” Ying Xiaoxiao was startled. Although Lin Dong was quite strong, the demon corpse was a troublesome enemy that even someone like Lei Qian would not be able to deal with. Lin Dong might have been able to cause Lei Qian to suffer a slight loss in Unique Devil City, but the current situation was not a bet or spar like back then. The demon corpse will not be bothered by face like Lei Qian...

Lin Dong nodded. He had many techniques that could not be displayed in front of the Dao Sect disciples. His concerns would diminish if he was alone.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan were quiet. Clearly, they were worried about Lin Dong luring the demon corpse away by himself.

“Let me follow you.” Ying Huanhuan suddenly spoke softly while Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest were silent.

“I have brought the Heavenly Phoenix Zither with me this time around. These demonic monsters might be strong, but they are weak against sonic wave attacks. I will be able to help you suppress it.” The young lady looked at Lin Dong with her bright and enchanting large eyes as she softly spoke.

“Huanhuan is right. Her sonic wave has a substantial suppressing effect towards these demonic monsters.” Ying Xiaoxiao nodded in agreement when she heard this.

“This... alright.”

Lin Dong hesitated for a moment, after which, he finally nodded under the gaze of those bright large eyes of the young lady. He had many techniques that Ying Huanhuan was already aware of, and both of them could also be considered to have a tacit understanding. Moreover, from the looks of the situation, it was likely that this little miss, who had just ceased being angry, would not let it go so easily if he did not agree.

“Let’s go.”

Having made their decision, this large group of theirs also slowed to a stop in the air. After which, they turned around and looked into the distance. There, two black lights that were accompanied by an endless murderous aura, were rushing over.

Chapter 764: Bitterly Fight Against the Demon Corpse

Swish

The black lights rolled in from the horizon, bringing along a thick murderous aura and appeared not far ahead from the Dao Sect disciples.

With the appearance of the two demon corpses, the group was able to take a clear look at them. The demon corpses' bodies were extremely dry, as if they did not hold a single drop of moisture in them. They were so dry that they looked withered and skinny. Their black skin seemed to shimmer faintly and looked as if it was made of fine iron.

Murderous aura as high as the heavens spread out from the demon corpses. Their deep bloodshot eyes were devoid of any human emotion.

These ancient experts had already been invaded by the demonic Qi and were now human shaped demons.

Lin Dong gravely looked upon the demon corpses advancing towards them. He leaned over to Ying Xiaoxiao and said in a low voice, "We'll act according to the plan. Be careful."

"Yes, you guys be careful too," Ying Xiaoxiao nodded and replied.

Lin Dong nodded and said nothing more. With a flick of his finger, a sharp gust of wind formed from Yuan Power violently shot towards one of the demon corpses.

“ROAR!”

Hit by Lin Dong’s attack, the demon corpse swiftly let out a low roar. Its bloodshot eyes suddenly intensified as its body promptly transformed into a ray of light and charged towards them.

“Let’s go.”

As the demon corpse rushed over, Lin Dong leaned over to Ying Huanhuan and gave a low shout. His figure first rushed out, and both of them transformed into rainbow light, flying towards the other side of the desolate plains. Behind them, the demon corpse was in hot pursuit, deeply intent on killing them.

“Dao Sect disciples, get into formation!”

Seeing that Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan had drawn away one of the demon corpses, Ying Xiaoxiao’s face turned grim. Without further ado, a clear shout rang out from her mouth. Instantly, thick Yuan Power bloomed outwards in the area.

.....

Two streaks of light flashed across the expanse of the sky. Around ten minutes later, they finally landed on the desolate

plains in succession. They turned around to face the demon corpse which was close on their heels.

“I’ll face it straight on. You be careful,” Lin Dong gazed at the demon corpse, which were nearing them like a tarsal bone maggot, before leaning over to warn the young girl next to him.

“Yes.”

Ying Huanhuan nodded lightly and immediately sat down cross-legged. With a wave of her jade like hand, the fiery red Heavenly Phoenix Zither once again appeared in a flash. A fluctuation slowly emitted, and in that faint moment, even Lin Dong seemed to be slightly moved by it. The phoenix on the zither seemed to be about to fly out from it.

Clearly, Ying Huanhuan had not skived on her training with regard to the Heavenly Phoenix Zither during this period. She was now obviously more skilled and familiar with it compared to before.

“Phew.”

Lin Dong took in a deep breath. Soon after, he made a grasping motion with his hand as a black tree branch flashed and appeared. At the same time, green light flooded out and both his arms and legs immediately materialized into dragon form. Against such monster, Lin Dong did not dare to be careless in the slightest.

“Boom!”

As Lin Dong materialized into dragon form, the black light had already reached him in a flash. Without any warning, razor-sharp claws, bringing with it a radiating black light, pierced towards Lin Dong's chest like lightning.

“Clang!”

Lin Dong took a step forward, Yuan Power gushing forth like a tidal wave within him. Savage-looking dragon arms waved the black tree which was as heavy as a mountain, clashing again and again with the demonic corpse's strange claw.

Clear metallic clangs rang out. A circle of invisible energy undulated outwards from the point of contact. In the very next moment, the ground collapsed in the blink of an eye, large cracks spreading outwards like a spider web.

Energy undulation swept outwards from the epicentre as Lin Dong's figure retreated over ten steps. Both his arms were slightly numb and his heart sank. Although the demonic corpse's strength fell short of its past glory, it's physical body had actually grown much more ferocious under the corrosion of the demonic Qi. Every part of its body was a lethal weapon.

“Slash, slash, slash!”

Lin Dong was forced backwards. Yet the demonic corpse left him

no time to take a breather. Black light flashed forward, sharp and quick like a black sword, thrusting towards Lin Dong's vitals with every stroke.

In response to the no-nonsense aggressive offense of the demonic corpse, even Lin Dong panicked momentarily. For a time, Lin Dong was completely suppressed.

“Dong!”

While Lin Dong was suppressed, a clear zither note rang out, soaring like a phoenix's song. A majestic red sonic wave swept towards the demonic corpse and slammed into it heavily, forcing it back several steps. As the sonic wave made contact with the demonic corpse, the sonic wave melted into countless strands instantly and began invading its body in a frenzied manner.

Under the corrosion of the sonic wave, the murderous aura surrounding the demonic corpse weakened substantially. Its offense also started to mellow compared with its earlier aggression.

Taking advantage of the moment, Lin Dong recovered his posture. His eyes narrowed as he strode forward, green light shimmering on the green scales on his dragon arm. The black tree became a flash of black, lashing out at the body of the demonic corpse with tremendous strength.

“Boom!”

The fierce strike threw the demonic corpse several feet backwards, leaving a deep track on the ground.

“What a tough body.”

Despite having batted away the demonic corpse with swing of the tree, Lin Dong’s face remained grim. The strike felt akin to hitting the hardest steel that ever existed. Even the body of a nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert was no match for the toughness of the demonic corpse’s flesh.

“Desolate Demon Eye.”

As he watched the demonic corpse pick itself up from the ground again without so much as a pant, Lin Dong’s eyes grew sharp and cold. Seals changed and a demon eye materialized between his eyes. An immensely destructive grey beam of light shot out and slammed violently onto the body of the demonic corpse.

“Boom!”

The demonic corpse was blasted off the ground again into the distance. Yet, before it could pick itself up again, a massive ancient palm slammed downwards onto it with astonishing force.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand!”

The ground collapsed and cracked apart, leaving deep giant pits on its surface. The demonic corpse was slammed deep into the

ground . Yet, Lin Dong's eyes turned even grimmer as he looked on. He could feel that the demonic corpse had still not taken much damage despite his aggressive offense.

This thing was like an unkillable monster.

The soil on the ground burst open as a black figure climbed out from below. Its deep-set and blood-red eyes sent chills down one's spine.

Lin Dong's face was black as he stared at the demonic corpse. Just then, he shifted his gaze downwards slightly to a white light shining at its Dantian region. It seems like that was its achilles' heel, but the layer of dry black skin guarded it like an impregnable fortress.

"I can only hit where it hurts after I weaken its defences..." a sparkle flashed in Lin Dong's eyes, which narrowed a little.

"Huanhuan, can you restrain it for awhile?" Lin Dong's head tilted in Huanhuan's direction as he asked in a hushed tone.

"Barely. But only for a very short time," Ying Huanhuan gritted her teeth in reply.

Taking a deep breath, Lin Dong clasped his palms together and a thick glow began to radiate from them. A formation of light seemed to appear.

“Roar!”

The demonic corpse roared deeply again as the light formation materialized in Lin Dong’s palms. In a flash, its body sprung towards Lin Dong like a streak of black light.

“Dang!”

At the sight of the demonic corpse’s movement, Ying Huanhuan gently bit her lip as she began strumming swiftly on her zither, her slender fingers a blur over it.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

As the zither strings were strummed, streak after streak of red sonic waves burst forward, entangling the demonic corpse all over in an instant.

“Demon Suppressing Tune!”

Ying Huanhuan’s fingers froze all of a sudden. The countless strands of sonic light waves formed highly mysterious and strange musical notes that stuck to the body of the demonic corpse, suppressing it by its sheer weight and force.

“Crack!”

Unfortunately, the restraining effect was rather limited. As the

demonic corpse struggled with all its might, the notes began to crack and were on the verge of shattering. Ying Huanhuan's face turned white as a sheet of paper. Yet, she stubbornly bit her lip and refused to release her grip on the zither, leaving drops of blood from her fingers on the zither strings.

“CRACK!”

Cracks spread all over the musical notes and they finally shattered completely. A deep moan escaped Ying Huanhuan's throat and blood appeared at the corner of her lips.

“Swoosh!”

With its restraints broken, the demonic corpse's blood-red gaze fell on Ying Huanhuan. Immediately, it changed its target and shot towards her with murderous and savage intent as a strong gust of wind followed in its wake.

Ying Huanhuan stared at the demonic corpse as it shot towards her. Her face fell. She poised herself to play the Heavenly Phoenix Zither again, yet, as her fingertip landed on the zither string, a figure materialized before her in a flash like a phantom.

“Disintegrate!”

Lin Dong's eyes were cold as the light formation in his palm extended to five feet and began spinning counter-clockwise without warning. At the very next moment, an indescribably

strange and undulating beam of light suddenly burst forth from it. It slammed into the Dantian of the demonic corpse at an astonishing speed.

“Bzzz bzzz!”

After the beam of light hit the demonic corpse, the strange black skin of the corpse began to disintegrate at a shockingly rapid pace. Unbelievably, its impenetrable defence was being completely broken apart at that instant.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong’s figure shot forward at this moment and appeared before the demonic corpse in the blink of an eye. He jabbed his dragon arm forward, penetrating the demonic corpse’s abdomen with ease, then pulled it back at lightning speed. There was now a ball of white light in his palm, a pill rapidly spinning within it.

“Boom!”

With the ball of white light out of its body, the blood-red glow in the eyes of the previously murderous demonic corpse faded away. With a stagger, the demonic corpse collapsed onto the ground without so much as a breath left in it.

“Phew.”

Seeing that the demonic corpse was finally beaten, Lin Dong

sighed a huge sigh of relief. He turned around and looked at the young girl with a ponytail, a trace of blood hung from the corner of her lips. Involuntarily, Lin Dong felt an ache in his heart. “Do you really need to push yourself so hard? It won’t kill to ask for help, you know?”

The young girl lifted her fair hand and silently wiped away the trace of blood on the corner of her lips. In that moment, she looked uncharacteristically sweet and quiet in contrast with her usual bubbly demeanour. Hugging the ancient scarlet red zither, she lifted her chin slightly and laughed.

“Well at least you won’t think I’m your burden this way.”

Beside the demonic corpse, the youth who had just fought a bitter fight stood stunned as a complicated look appeared in his eyes.

Chapter 765: Controlling the Demon Corpse

Ying Huanhuan looked at the dazed young man beside the demon corpse, as a charming smile once again appeared on her pretty face. After which, she waved her hand towards Lin Dong. “Hey, have you become stupid? Be careful of the demon corpse, it might get up again.”

Lin Dong was neither able to laugh nor cry in the face of her words. He immediately said, “I have never said that you are a burden. Moreover, it is likely that it will be me who will be a burden to you in the future.”

Ying Huanhuan possessed the secret identity of a Reincarnator. Although Lin Dong was not too knowledgeable about this, he was able to tell that Ying Huanhuan’s strength would be quite terrifying once she awakens. At that time, it would truly be difficult to guess who would be the real burden.

Ying Huanhuan blinked her large eyes. Although she did not understand why Lin Dong said this, she smiled and replied after some thought. “If that day ever comes, you can be rest assured that I will not blame you for holding me back. I will definitely protect you.”

Ying Huanhuan involuntarily covered her mouth and laughed in a lovely manner after saying those words. She had probably imagined the scene where the usually strong Lin Dong would end up needing her protection. It would definitely be quite a humorous sight.

Lin Dong shook his head helplessly, and did not continue this topic. Instead, he turned his gaze towards the cluster of white light in his hand.

The white light felt quite warm. A thumb sized pill was spiralling within the white light, while mysterious Life Qi was slowly diffused from it. Lin Dong could sense the exalted presence of this Life Qi, as well as its endless vitality...

“Is this the Mysterious Life Bone Bead?” Ying Huanhuan walked over at this moment and curiously watched the light cluster in Lin Dong’s hand.

“Aye.”

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. His luck was quite good this time around. If the Sword Sect disciples did not come and drive away the two demon corpses, it was likely that they would be forced to flee. After all, just dealing with a single demon corpse was already this vexing. If they were faced with four instead, it would practically be a disaster.

Whether or not the Sword Sect disciples would be able to deal with the demon corpses that chased after them was not something that Lin Dong even bothered to consider. The other party had gotten involved through their own violation. Although Lin Dong did not have any intention to harm them, he also did not feel the inclination to lend them a hand.

Lin Dong observed the Mysterious Life Bone Bead in his hand.

After which, he kept it inside his Storage Ring. His eyes suddenly swept over the demon corpse that had collapsed on the ground. He mused for a moment before squatting down, and touched the demon corpse with his finger.

The corpse felt hard and ice-cold. Its body had clearly reached an astoundingly strong level after experiencing the demonic Qi's corrosion. Its degree of resilience was likely even greater than that of Lin Dong, who had practiced the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill.

“What is it?” Ying Huanhuan was momentarily startled when she saw Lin Dong's actions and asked in a somewhat puzzled manner.

“This demon corpse's physical body is frighteningly strong. Isn't it a pity to leave it here?” Lin Dong pursed his lips and said.

“Such a demon corpse body is what those fellows from Ten Thousand Puppet Sect like the most, as they are able to refine it into a powerful puppet. However, we do not have such a skill. Additionally, this demon corpse is very unique because it is filled with the Demonic Qi of Unique Devil Region. If one was to casually refine it and the Demonic Qi enters one's body, one's mind will be immediately eroded...” Ying Huanhuan said.

“Refining it into puppet huh...”

Lin Dong's eyes flickered for a moment. Although he had once possessed a puppet, there were all complete products that he had picked up. Therefore, he naturally did not possess the ability to

refine a puppet. However... if it was about controlling this demon corpse, such a deed might not be completely impossible for him.

“I will place my Yuan Spirit into the demon corpse. This should allow me to control it, right?” Lin Dong raised his head and spoke to Ying Huanhuan.

His thoughts were not complicated. The current him had already successfully agglomerated a Yuan Spirit. If he placed his Yuan Spirit into the demon corpse, he would be able to rely on the Yuan Spirit Power to transform this demon corpse into a puppet-like existence that was under his control.

“No way! The demon puppet has an extremely strong demonic Qi within it. An ordinary person would not even dare to refine it. If you place your Yuan Spirit in it, your Yuan Spirit will immediately be eroded by the demonic Qi. What difference will it be from seeking death?” Ying Huanhuan hurriedly said. Her face suddenly changed when she heard these words.

“That is only for an ordinary Yuan Spirit.”

Lin Dong smiled slightly. He immediately extended his hand as a palm sized Yuan Spirit figure surfaced on his palm. Numerous black light patterns suddenly appeared on the surface of the Yuan Spirit when it appeared. These light patterns vaguely formed an extremely mysterious symbol. At a glance, it appeared like a black hole, and Devouring Power was quietly emitted from it.

“This is... the Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

Ying Huanhuan looked at the black symbol that had appeared on the surface of the Yuan Spirit before speaking softly. From the looks of it, she was not exceptionally surprised. It was likely that she was already aware that Lin Dong possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol through certain means.

“Aye. I have the Devouring Ancestral Symbol protecting my Yuan Spirit. Regardless of how strong the demonic Qi of the demon corpse is, it will not be able to erode me in any way.” Lin Dong smiled and nodded. This was also why he had the confidence to place his Yuan Spirit into the body of the demon corpse. He would naturally not dare to do something so foolish if he did not have the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

“With the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it shouldn’t be much of a problem.” Ying Huanhuan sighed in relief. Only then did she nod her head.

“Help me stand guard. I will give it a try.”

Lin Dong’s eyes were somewhat excited. The ferocity of the demon corpse was something that he had personally experienced. Its ability to withstand physical attacks caused even himself to feel an incomparable headache. If it was not because he reversed the ‘Ancient Universe Formation’ and activated the disintegration force that he had discovered a while back, it was likely that he would not be able to break such a powerful defence. Therefore, this demon corpse would become quite a great fighting strength if he could control it.

“Okay.”

Ying Huanhuan replied. After which, she quietly withdrew.

Lin Dong sat down in front of the demon corpse. He first calmed down the Yuan Power fluctuation within his body. After which, his expression gradually became solemn. With a thought, the Yuan Spirit on his hand swept out and entered the demon corpse from all its forehead.

Chi chi!

Following the entry of Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit into the body of the demon corpse, the originally quiet corpse also underwent some sudden and unusual changes. Wave after wave of black demonic Qi erupted from the demon corpse. After which, the demonic Qi frantically swept towards its head. A circular golden light was emitted from that spot.

The black demonic Qi continuously surged out from within the demon corpse. Finally, it wrapped around the golden light and began to erode it from every possible spot. The golden light clearly began to show signs of swiftly weakening in the face of this erosion.

“Humph.”

Lin Dong's eyes sunk when he saw this scene. He cried out coldly within his heart as the seal formed by his hand changed. After

which, a black symbol surfaced from within the golden light. It turned into a circular black hole that protected the Yuan Spirit within it.

Sizzle sizzle

The demonic Qi was immediately being forcefully swallowed by Devouring Power the moment it came into contact with the slowly rotating black hole. However, the demonic Qi that was swallowed caused Lin Dong's expression to change slightly. This was because he discovered that such demonic Qi did not benefitted him in the least. Instead, it would taint his pure Yuan Power. Immediately, he forcefully annihilated the demonic Qi when using the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

The Devouring Ancestral Symbol was just like a perfect defence that protected Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit in an impenetrable manner. The demonic Qi began to slowly scatter after seeing that its erosion power was useless. After which, it once again entered the demon corpse.

A strange feeling began to surface within Lin Dong's mind after the demonic Qi withdrew. Immediately, an order was issued from his mind. The demon corpse that was lying on the ground suddenly opened its eyes, shocking Ying Huanhuan. She only sighed in relief after seeing that the demon corpse did not attack. From the looks of it, it seemed that Lin Dong's method had worked.

Lin Dong's eyes were boiling hot as he watched the demon corpse, which had stood up once again. At this moment, the eyes of

the latter was no longer scarlet. Instead, they were faintly gold. The murderous aura had also diminished greatly.

“You’ve succeeded?” Ying Huanhuan carefully asked.

“It seems so.”

Lin Dong’s mouth parted into a smile. A thought passed through his mind and the demon corpse quietly stood by his side, appearing like a loyal guard.

“This is truly a great haul.”

Lin Dong’s eyes were burning hot. Compared to the Mysterious Life Bone Bead, being able to control the demon corpse caused Lin Dong to be even more excited. After all, this was readily available combat strength. This thing would be able to help them shoulder quite a bit of pressure when they faced Yuan Gate in future.

“Shall we return to where big sis and the rest are? They might have trouble dealing with the other demon corpse.” Ying Huanhuan was somewhat unable to endure the fiery hot gaze that Lin Dong was using to look at the demon corpse beside him. She frowned a little as she said.

“Okay.”

Lin Dong’s eyes became slightly focused when this topic was mentioned. He was aware of how troublesome it was to deal with

this demon corpse after having exchanged blows with it. Although Ying Xiaoxiao's group had the numbers advantage, if they failed to immobilize the demon corpse, an ordinary disciple would not be able to endure its attack. At that time, they would definitely suffer quite a great amount of injuries or deaths.

“Let's go.”

Lin Dong did not dare to be slow when he thought of this. He cried out softly before his body rushed out, while Ying Huanhuan followed closely behind. The demon corpse also followed behind them like a shadow.

Chapter 766: Harassment

“Maintain the formation and seal it! Do not allow it to escape!”

Hundreds of figures were suspended above a certain area of wastelands. They appeared to have formed a kind of mysterious formation. Majestic Yuan Power swept out from within their bodies, transforming into a large light array that sealed off the middle area.

At this moment, a black demon corpse was within the middle of the light array. It was frantically struck the light formation that had formed. Its enormous strength directly shook the light formation until numerous ripples appeared.

“Swoosh!”

The broadsword in Wang Yan’s hand furiously hacked downwards. An extremely formidable sword aura whizzed out and violently smashed onto the demon corpse’s body, the wild and violent power directly sending the latter flying. Finally, it bounced off against the great formation light barrier.

The demon corpse immediately climbed back up despite suffering such a heavy blow. There was merely a faint white scar on its body...

“Damnit, its defence is too strong.”

Wang Yan's expression was somewhat ugly when he saw this situation. This strike of his was one that even a nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert would not dare to receive directly. However, it was practically powerless against the demon corpse's body.

Ying Xiaoxiao's expression was grim as she stood beside Wang Yan. By relying on their superior numbers, they had indeed managed to trap this demon corpse. However, their attacks were unable to cause much harm to it. Moreover, it did not know fear and was clearly a killing machine that did not tire. If they continued to exhaust themselves in this manner, it would clearly be disadvantageous to them. After all, they could not possibly use all their time to contend against this demon corpse.

“Focus the attacks.”

Ying Xiaoxiao pondered for a moment before waving her hand and issuing a command. Currently, their only option was to first weaken its defence a little, and use even more people to launch attacks in the hopes of being able to break this demon corpse's defences.

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao, we seem to have been discovered by others.” Just as Ying Xiaoxiao's command sounded out, Qing Ye's expression abruptly changed as he said.

Ying Xiaoxiao' and Wang Yan's eyes hardened when they heard this. They raised their heads and found quite a number of rushing wind sounds suddenly appearing in the sky a short distance away. Soon after, numerous figures began to appear in their sights.

Human figures swiftly arrived in a nearby area in the sky. At a glance, their numbers seemed to be quite large. There were around a hundred or so of them. However, these people were clearly not from the same faction. They were scattered in small groups and seemed like a small sized faction within Eastern Xuan Region. Normally speaking, such people were even more troublesome to deal with. After all, the strength of such independent individuals were naturally quite substantial. Moreover, most of them had experienced many scale life and death battles and could be considered to be rather troublesome. The pressure of a super sect would naturally be much weaker against them.

There were four figures standing in the empty air in front of the large group of people. These four were middle-aged. Their faces were thin, while a glint that could not be hidden flickered in their eyes. They were clearly all experienced individuals.

“Demon corpse huh...”

At this moment, their eyes were watching the demon corpse that the Dao Sect disciples had trapped a short distance away. Immediately, their gazes shifted and paused on the demon corpse’s Dantian. A faint white glow was being emitted from that spot. The pill that was rolling within it immediately caused the eyes of quite a number of people to become boiling hot.

“Mysterious Life Bone Pill... what a treasure. These fellows are quite lucky...” “A man with a hooked nose stared in the distance with fiery hot eyes, while he licked his lips and said.

“These must be the Dao Sect disciples...” A red robed man beside the hook nosed man frowned slightly as he looked at the large number of disciples some distance away and said.

“They are quite strong...”

“Heh heh, the Liu Tao, whom others calls the Crimson Demon Hand, is actually frightened by these young and inexperienced Dao Sect brats?” The last man, who appeared to have some kind of dry patches on his face involuntarily mocked when he heard this.

“Ku Gu, you should stop making sarcastic comments in front of me. What have I, Liu Tao, not experienced before?” The red robed man laughed coldly.

“Are you not interested in the situation before you?” The dry face man smilingly asked.

“From the looks of their situation, they are clearly unable to deal with that demon corpse. If we intervene, we will end up rescuing them. It is likely that they will show gratitude towards us...” That red robed man smiled in a sinister manner.

“However, they are large in numbers...” A person behind the red robed man said.

“They are merely a group of naive fellows who had lived under the protection of their sect. How can they be compared with our people, who have followed us into deadly battles everyday? At that

time, If they understand the situation, we will allow them to leave. If they do not, we can only teach them a lesson.” The hooked nose man laughed. There was a disdain that could not be hidden in his voice.

“Go, let us take a look.”

That man known as Crimson Demon Hand Liu Tao, waved his hand and led the large group to slowly approach the area where the Dao Sect disciples were located.

When they moved, the Dao Sect disciples, who were watching them, became a little tense. A cold light surged within the eyes of Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan.

“Everyone, my Dao Sect disciples are currently dealing with a demonic monster. In order not to be implicated, I hope that everyone can keep their distance.” Ying Xiaoxiao threw a glance towards Wang Yan. The latter also became cautious. After which, she raised her head, looked at those people and spoke in a low voice.

“Ha ha, from the way I see it, you seem to be having a hard time because of this demon corpse. Why don’t we help you deal with it. You Dao Sect disciples still have to fight with the other sects. Don’t waste your effort in such a place.” That dry face man laughingly said.

Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes sunk when she heard these words. Her eyes swept over the four people right at the front. After which, she

discovered that these four were actually at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. From the looks of it, they could be considered to be a chiefs of small groups. Truth be told, such a person was even more troublesome to deal with than those large factions. They did not even possess a base of operations, and would change their locations after each battle. Even if they angered Dao Sect, Dao Sect would have to spend a great amount of effort if they wished to capture these people.

Although Ying Xiaoxiao was aware that these people would not truly dare to murder them, they would definitely not hold back when it came to harassment.

“My Dao Sect disciples will naturally deal with this demon corpse. There is no need for all of you to intervene. If you are smart, immediately get lost!” Wang Yan did not have Ying Xiaoxiao’s good temper. Upon seeing that these people had come with ill intent, his eyes became dark and cold as he warned in a low voice.

A cruel aura suddenly swept out from within his body when he said these words. The black broadsword in his hand flicked with a densely cold light.

“Heh, what arrogant words.” Liu Tao and the three others’ expressions changed when they saw this situation. They immediately laughed coldly, “Although you, Wang Yan, managed to take a second spot on the sects wanted list, you were probably still playing in a corner when we first entered such a world!”

“Why don’t you come over and try!”

Wang Yan's eyes were dark and cold as he took a step forward. His expression were unusually vicious as he stared at these fellows. He was aware that as long as one was to soften even a little against such people, it would definitely be a case of give an inch, take a mile.

All the Dao Sect disciples' eyes were filled with fury. It was likely that they would have already attacked and killed all of these fellows if they did not need to maintain the formation to seal the demon corpse.

“Humph, you dare to be arrogant in such a situation? As long as we break the formation, this demon corpse will be freed. At that time, your Dao Sect disciples will definitely suffer many deaths and injuries!” Liu Tao spoke in a venomous voice. His tone was very threatening.

Ying Xiaoxiao's eyes became slightly cold. She gently gave a hand sign. Seeing this hand sign of hers, a hundred people from the three hundred Dao Sect disciples immediately withdrew from the formation and moved to stand behind Ying Xiaoxiao. Their eyes were coldly locked onto those people in front. From their stance, they did not have any intentions of giving in.

“Heh, what resolve.”

Liu Tao's group looked at the hundred people that had stepped out and the now slightly weaker light formation. His expression had changed a little. It was likely that he did not expect that Ying

Xiaoxiao would actually dare to oppose them at such a time.

“Since this is the case, don’t blame us for not being courteous!”

The eyes of the hooked nose man were dark and stern. Soon after he gave a cold smile. He stepped forward and majestic Yuan Power came sweeping forth. Finally, his hand fell downwards and prepared to attack.

Swoosh!

However, when his hand was about to fall, a hurried rushing wind sound suddenly appeared a short distance away. Subsequently, a light figure came flashing over in a ghost like manner. In a flash, the figure had already appeared above the head of this hooked nose man. After which, a black shadow that was accompanied by an unusually wild and violent force smashed down ruthlessly.

“Who?”

This sudden attack caused the hooked nose man to have a change in expression. His fists tightened as bright golden light formed a gold light shield above his head.

Bang!

Without bothering to reply, a black tree branch heavily landed on the light shield, instantly blasting it apart. After which, the

momentum of the tree was not reduced as it once again landed on the body of the shocked hooked nose man.

Urgh!

A mouthful of fresh blood was directly spat out from the mouth of the hooked nose man. The latter's body also shot downwards. Finally, it formed a large pit on the ground.

“Who?”

This split second attack caused the expressions of Liu Tao's group to change drastically. They hurriedly raised their heads, only to see a skinny young man appearing with a flash a short distance away. He held a strange black tree trunk in his hands.

At this moment, this young man was staring at them with abnormally ice cold eyes. Soon after, his lips curled as a voice that contained a dense killing desire spread.

“A group of unsightly trash actually dare to target my Dao Sect?”

“If you do not get lost in ten breaths' time, all of you will die!”

Chapter 767: Information about the Ancient Treasure Stash

Liu Tao's group gazed at the young man who had appeared in the sky. Their expressions changed a little when they felt the cruel aura that surged from the latter's body. Their hearts were already a little uncertain despite daring to attack Ying Xiaoxiao. After all, Dao Sect was one of the eight super sects of Eastern Xuan Region. For them, it was undoubtedly a true titan. Although someone with nothing to lose would emerge victorious in a fight, if Dao Sect was angered, their fury was clearly not something that they could endure.

Therefore, they did not dare to have any thoughts of killing the other party and snatching the treasure since the beginning. At the very most, they would attempt to make these young Dao Sect disciples afraid of them under the encouragement of their greed. Through this, they would end up gaining something.

However, they did not expect that these seemingly young and naive Dao Sect disciples to be so ferocious. Each one that appeared was more ferocious than the previous. Earlier, Ying Xiaoxiao's group had at least properly talked to them. However, the fellow who had just appeared, had directly tossed out such unreasonable words...

“Brat, aren't you too arrogant?”

Liu Tao coldly laughed. They were rather much older than Lin Dong's group and had gained some reputation over the years. However, Lin Dong act of throwing such ruthless words towards

them at this moment caused a fury to appear in their hearts.

However, Lin Dong completely ignored their cold laughter. After ten breaths, he finally slowly raised his eyes, which contained a surging murderous intent and said, “Ten breaths’ time is up.”

A black light flashed and appeared behind Lin Dong the moment his voice sounded out. Finally, it transformed into a demon corpse and stood behind him.

“Demon corpse?”

Many exclamations were heard when this demon corpse appeared. Even Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the rest had shocked faces as they stared at the black figure behind Lin Dong. After which, they involuntarily looked towards the demon corpse that was trapped within the light array as they started to breath a little more deeply. They were truly unable to imagine that Lin Dong had not only dealt with the demon corpse that was chasing them, but had even taken control of it...

Liu Tao’s group looked at the demon corpse behind Lin Dong with shocked eyes. They immediately inhaled a breath of cold air. Everyone could not help but take two steps back.

“Ha ha, brother, please do not be anxious. We are only passing by...” The expressions of Liu Tao’s group had transformed in an instant. They exchanged looks with each other before they hurriedly cried out in embarrassment. Their bodies carefully pulled back while they cursed quietly in their hearts. Could it be

that the current younger generation of these super sects was already this frightening?

“Get lost.”

Lin Dong gazed at the fellows whose expressions had changed. He did not have the mood to tangle with them. Immediately, his eyes turned cold as he snapped chillingly.

After hearing this snarl from Lin Dong, Liu Tao's group no longer dared to be furious in their hearts. They hurriedly nodded and led their subordinates to turn around and flee. They were not fools. Given this situation, they could forget about getting a share of the reward. Moreover, if they angered such a monster, it was likely that their group would suffer serious injuries and deaths.

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest watched as the group, that had previously pestered them endlessly, flee dejectedly at this moment. All of them involuntarily felt somewhat helpless. It was likely that they were speechless in the face of such characters.

“Are you alright?” Lin Dong turned around after frightening away those fellows. The icy cold cruel aura on his face slowly disappeared. He smiled at Ying Xiaoxiao's group and asked.

“We're fine. It is just that we were a little unlucky. One would normally not meet such irksome fellows. However, they were quite strong. Four nine Yuan Nirvana stage.” Ying Xiaoxiao spoke somewhat helplessly.

“They are all some old and experienced fellows in Eastern Xuan Region. It is not surprising for them to possess such strength.” Lin Dong smilingly said. After all, those four from earlier were all middle-aged. After having trained for so many years, it would not be overly strange for them to possess such a strength.

“Lin Dong, this demon corpse of yours... you have refined it into a puppet?” Wang Yan’s eyes were surprised and could not help but ask as he watched the demon corpse that was following closely behind Lin Dong.

“I have used my Yuan Spirit to control it.” Lin Dong smiled and said.

Ying Xiaoxiao’s and Wang Yan’s expressions changed slightly when they heard these words. It was likely that they clearly understood the risk of such a method. However, when they saw Lin Dong’s unworried appearance, they knew that the latter likely possessed his own means to avoid this kind of danger...

“Big sis, have you not finished off this demon corpse yet?” Ying Huanhuan also came forward. She looked at the demon corpse striking wildly within the light formation as she said.

“Yes, the defence of this fellow is too frightening. We are able to trap it but we cannot finish it off.” Ying Xiaoxiao laughed bitterly.

“Remove the formation. I will deal with it.” Lin Dong smiled and said. With his experience from earlier, he was clearly aware of how to deal with this demon corpse that had extremely powerful

defences.

Upon hearing this, Ying Xiaoxiao hesitated for a moment before nodding. Since Lin Dong was able to finish off one demon corpse, it was likely that it would not be too difficult for him to deal with a second one. Immediately, she waved her hand and the Dao Sect disciples in the air swiftly withdrew their Yuan Power, scattering the light array that trapped the demon corpse.

Roar!

The scarlet colour within the eyes of the demon corpse soared when the light formation was scattered. Its body moved and transformed into a black light that charged towards the Dao Sect disciples around it.

Bang!

However, its body had just charged forward when the demon corpse standing behind Lin Dong also rushed out. The latter was just like a cannonball as it ruthlessly struck the former's body. Immediately, the two directly landed on the ground, smashing the surface and causing an enormous pit to be formed.

Two demon corpses frantically tumbled on the ground. Numerous cracks were formed on the ground wherever they tumbled past. Such frightening strength caused quite a number of Dao Sect disciples to be quietly speechless.

Lin Dong lowered his head and watched the demon corpses that had tangled together. He curled his hand and a light formation appeared. In the next instant, his body suddenly rushed downwards and directly appeared in front of that demon corpse. After which, he curled his hand and his palm directly slammed onto the Dantian at the demon corpse's abdomen.

Sizzle sizzle!

The black colour on the dry skin of the demon corpse that possessed a powerful defensive strength swiftly disappeared at this moment. With a push of his palm, the strong defence that caused Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest to feel helpless against was once again penetrated by Lin Dong. His palm immediately closed and the white light cluster at the demon corpse's Dantian was grabbed and pulled out.

“Done!?”

Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and all the Dao Sect disciples in the air were stunned as they watched this scene. After which, they turned to face each other. They were completely quiet at that moment. It was really impossible for them to imagine that the demon corpse, which did not show any reaction regardless of the violent strikes they threw at it, would actually be dealt with by Lin Dong in such a simple manner...

“You...”

Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan had stunned faces as their bodies

gradually descended. They looked at the white light cluster in Lin Dong's hand for a while. Soon after, they looked at his hand, which had formed a light array earlier, and fell into a deep thought. It seemed that Lin Dong had used some sort of technique to break the frightening defence of the demon corpse. Having lost that defence, the demon corpse would appear to be no different from a crab that had lost its shell. Its fighting strength would be reduced...

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao and senior brother Wang Yan have both stepped into the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. This Mysterious Life Bone Bead has a greater effect for the both of you.” Lin Dong tossed the white light cluster in his hand towards Ying Xiaoxiao. After which, he threw the Mysterious Life Bone Bead that he had obtained earlier towards Wang Yan.

Although this Mysterious Life Bone Bead also had some use to Lin Dong, it would not be as effective for him compared to being consumed by the Ying Xiaoxiao duo. If these two had enough luck, they might even be able to touch the door towards the Mysterious Life Stage. In this way, their fighting strength would undoubtedly soar. This would be quite a great help when they subsequently met the members of Yuan Gate.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan received the Mysterious Life Bone Beads. They were momentarily startled before they hesitated and said, “You have the greatest credit in subduing the demon corpse. I don't need it...”

“I'm good with receiving this thing.” Lin Dong patted the second demon corpse that had been subdued. Although his Yuan Spirit

was only able to control one demon corpse, leaving another one as spare was not a bad thing.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan only nodded when they saw Lin Dong's insist. They flipped their hands and kept the Mysterious Life Bone Beads.

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao, it seems that the copper cauldron that I have bought from Unique Devil City a couple of days ago contains an ancient treasure map. Can you identify which part of Unique Devil Region it is located at?” A thought subsequently crossed his mind when Lin Dong kept that demon corpse into his Qiankun Bag. His Mental Energy surged out and formed a map in front of him.

“Ancient treasure map?”

Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan were momentarily startled. Their eyes swiftly gathered towards the light map. However, a stunned expression quickly surfaced on their faces.

“Junior brother Lin Dong, this ancient treasure map... could it be the Burning Sky Ancient Stash?” Ying Xiaoxiao asked.

“Oh?” This time around, it was Lin Dong's turned to be startled. He had not even said the name of this ancient treasure. How could Ying Xiaoxiao know about it?

“Does senior sister Xiaoxiao know about this Burning Sky

Ancient Stash?” An ominous feeling surged out from Lin Dong’s heart. Originally, he thought that no one knew about this thing. How could...

“There are quite a number of ancient stashes within Unique Devil Region. This Burning Sky Ancient Stash is an extremely renown one. As for this map of yours, it is likely that it does not possess much value. This is because many people know the location of the Burning Sky Ancient Stash...”

Lin Dong’s expression immediately turned a little ugly when he heard Ying Xiaoxiao’s words. The thing that he thought of as a treasure was actually trash?

“However, everyone might know its location, but no one has been able to successfully open the Burning Sky Ancient Stash till this day. Additionally, Yuan Gate has also targeted this Burning Sky Ancient Stash for many years. They will definitely head there this time around. To still decide to head there even after failing so many times, it is possible that they already possess some confidence in opening it...”

“Open the Burning Sky Ancient Stash?”

Lin Dong frowned deeply. His heart pounded as he suddenly recalled the mysterious light token that had been melted from the copper cauldron...

Chapter 768: Hurrying to the Ancient Stash

“We should also head to the Burning Sky Ancient Stash.”

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest were slightly stunned when they heard Lin Dong suddenly uttering these words after pondering for a moment.

“The Burning Sky Ancient Stash is one of the few extremely renown ancient stashes in this Unique Devil Region. Many super sects had targeted it over the years. The Burning Sky Ancient Stash will definitely be the place that attracts the most people during this Great Sect Competition. We will likely end up meeting Yuan Gate if we head there.” Ying Xiaoxiao voiced her thoughts.

“It doesn’t matter if we meet them. It is only a matter of time. Moreover, if they are also interested in the Burning Sky Ancient Stash, it is likely that they will attack only after they have obtained the ancient stash.” Lin Dong smiled faintly and said.

“That’s right, there are quite a number of ancient stashes in Unique Devil Region, and there are also many powerful individuals from within these super sects. Have none of them tried to scout this place?” Lin Dong suddenly thought of something. Regardless of how strong those ancient stash seals were, people like Ying Xuanzi or the Yuan Gate sect masters should be able to brute force their way in.

“Unique Devil Region is a forbidden ground for experts of that level. Not only will the demon Qi riot because of their entry, but

the ancient formation that seals this place will also reject them.” Ying Xiaoxiao explained.

“The weaker one is, the weaker the rejection of this place would be. This is one of the key reasons why those super sect experts do not appear in Unique Devil Region.”

“There is actually such a reason.” Lin Dong came to a sudden comprehension.

“Does senior sister Xiaoxiao think that we should not head to that Burning Sky Ancient Stash?” Lin Dong asked once again. After all, Ying Xiaoxiao was currently the commander. They could only move if she agreed.

“Since you have already decided to head to the Burning Sky Ancient Stash, we will do as you say. However, you should also be prepared. If we end up meeting Yuan Gate... the Yuan Gate’s three little kings cannot be compared to those fellows from earlier.” Ying Xiaoxiao mused for a moment before gently nodding her head. She stared at Lin Dong and replied.

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao, you can be rest assured. Although I dare not guarantee the safety of every disciple in our Dao Sect, if Yuan Gate really dares to attack, at least two of the three little kings will die!” Lin Dong softly said.

There was a great disparity between his level of strength on the exterior when compared to the three little kings. However, if he was really forced until the extent where he would have to risk his

life and unleash all of his cards, he had the confidence to kill two of the three little kings!

Everyone could see an evil look suddenly rising onto Lin Dong's face when the latter uttered these words. Immediately, their hearts felt both a chill and some excitement. They were aware that Lin Dong would not boast for no reason. Since he dared to utter such words, there was definitely some ground behind such confidence.

“Senior brother Lin Dong, please be rest assured. In the worst case, we will engage in a bloody battle with them. If they wish to step on the face of our Dao Sect, we will also break one of their legs!” All the Dao Sect disciples around spoke with flushed red faces.

“That's right! In any case, I have long been irritated by looking at those damn people!”

Ying Xiaoxiao could only helplessly shake her head when she saw the excited faces of these Dao Sect disciples. After which, she softly said, “Since that is the case, we should leave immediately. If I am not wrong, the Yuan Gate disciples will hurry towards the Burning Sky Ancient Stash after entering Unique Devil Region. Therefore, we should also quickly head there.”

“Understood.” Lin Dong nodded.

“Let's go.”

Ying Xiaoxiao did not say any more when she saw this. Her body moved and she transformed into a light figure that rushed outwards. Lin Dong, Wang Yan, Ying Huanhuan and the many Dao Sect disciples immediately followed behind her. After which, they turned into a large cluster of bright lights that bolted towards the deeper parts of the wastelands.

.....

The Burning Sky Ancient Stash was situated at the middle area of Unique Devil Region. There was quite a great distance from Unique Devil Region's outer parts to it. Even though Lin Dong's group travelled at their fastest pace, they would need ten days to reach their destination.

Because they were already a little behind Yuan Gate, the Dao Sect disciples even travelled at night during these ten days. Despite taking such actions, the results were not very substantial. This was because there were extremely troublesome demonic monsters within Unique Devil Region.

The only thing that caused Lin Dong's group to sigh in relief was that the demonic monsters they met were not as difficult to deal with as those demon corpses. Otherwise, even though Lin Dong possessed a method that could specially deal with them, it would be extremely difficult for the ordinary Dao Sect disciples.

Moreover, the cooperation between the Dao Sect disciples was becoming increasingly better while they travelled and battled demonic monsters. Moreover, they no longer lost their heads and panicked like they did initially. Clearly, only a true battle would

enrich one's experiences.

Lin Dong's group also met with quite a number of treasure seekers who had entered Unique Devil Region while they travelled. Although the strength of these people were not considered weak, no one dared to head over and find trouble with them like Liu Tao's group. After all, not everyone were as bold as Liu Tao's group. The Dao Sect's prestige was quite a great deterrence to them.

Other than these treasure seekers, Lin Dong's group also met some disciples from other sects that possessed quite a great reputation in Eastern Xuan Region. Although these sects were not as powerful as Dao Sect, they could also be considered to be ranked amongst the super sects. Hence, some conflict occurred due to a variety of reasons when they met. However, a battle ultimately did not erupt. It was likely that both parties were able to restrain themselves...

Ten days gradually flowed past amidst their hurried travels. After experiencing quite a number of tough battles, the Dao Sect members had finally stepped into the middle area of Unique Devil Region.

.....

“Earth Hall disciples, form a defensive formation!”

“Flood Hall disciples, hold back the remaining demonic monsters!”

“Sky Hall and Desolate Hall disciples, attack!”

Hundreds of light figures were suspended in the air within this chaotic ground. Their positions were extremely orderly. Their were able to advance and withdraw in a rather well coordinated manner. A lady was issuing orders in an orderly fashion a short distance away.

Bang bang!

Majestic and formidable fluctuations swiftly spread apart in the sky. Wave after wave of ferocious attacks came in all directions as they ruthlessly landed on the ten enormous dark black demonic monster below, which were being trapped by a light array. An attack of such numbers directly flattened these monsters as fresh blood scattered in all directions.

Lin Dong and a couple of others were hovering in the air. They lowered their heads to watch the intense battle below before nodding involuntarily. After all, they were all disciples of Dao Sect. The cooperation that they had, which was originally not bad, was honed over these ten days of actual battle until the Dao Sect's group fighting strength had finally taken shape.

The battle below ended quickly. After which, some disciples landed and began to swiftly clear the battleground. The remaining disciples landed and sat on the ground to replenish their exhausted Yuan Power.

At this moment, Ying Xiaoxiao had also rushed over from a short distance away. She looked at Lin Dong and the others before raising her head to watch the dark sky in the north. She said, “In another half a day, we will reach the area where the Burning Sky Ancient Stash is located.”

“Oh, we’re already reaching...”

Lin Dong’s eyes immediately became focused as he said, “No wonder there are more and more people appearing nearby...”

“Yes, the allure of the Burning Sky Ancient Stash is extremely great. Even those from the eight super sects will travel here from all directions. Moreover, there will be even more people from other factions. All of them will gather outside the Burning Sky Ancient Stash...” Ying Xiaoxiao nodded and explained.

“From a certain point of view, the Great Sect Competition will also officially begin here...”

“The people from the other super sects will also come huh...”

Lin Dong smiled slightly. After which, he raised his head and looked towards the distant black sky. The area in a distance appeared to be silently burning. After having experienced the previous dullness, it was finally going to become lively...

“I truly look forward to it...”

The Dao Sect disciples once again stood up after half an hour of recuperation. Without further ado, their large group once again transformed into a cluster of lights that whistled towards the northern sky.

The black land swiftly pulled back while they flew. This continued for around half an hour before someone suddenly discovered that the darkness below had begun to weaken. A dark red colour replaced it on the land, appearing like a burning flame...

This scene caused everyone's minds to be jolted. They knew that they had reached the Burning Sky Ancient Stash...

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

A large cluster of lights once again crossed a black mountain range before them. Finally, they slowly came to a stop in the air. Numerous fiery hot eyes looked to their front.

Lin Dong's figure also came to a halt at this moment. He lifted his head, only to see an indescribably large bright red basin in front of him. If one was to look down at this basin from the sky, one would discover that it was actually an extremely large handprint. From the looks of it, it appeared as though a god had left an imprint of his palm on the ground.

At this moment, countless rushing wind sounds appeared above this handprint basin. At a glance, a sea of densely packed people that stretched on endlessly could be seen...

From the looks of it, it seemed a majority of the many people who had entered Unique Devil Region had gathered in this place...

The temptation of the Burning Sky Ancient Stash really did live up to its reputation.

Chapter 769: Getting Someone Else to do One's Dirty Work

“It seems that most of the people who entered Unique Devil Region this time have come here...” Ying Xiaoxiao watched the locust like human figures shuttling within the enormous basin and said as surprise flashed across her eyes.

“Although there were quite a number people who came here in past competitions, the numbers have never reached such a scale. It seems that everyone has come in hopes of getting a share after hearing that Yuan Gate seems to be confident in opening the Burning Sky Ancient Stash.”

Lin Dong nodded slightly. There was some surprised within his heart. Although he was unaware of just what use the light tablet formed from the melted copper cauldron had, it was definitely related to the Burning Sky Ancient Stash. However, could it be that Yuan Gate had also obtained something similar to this light tablet of his?

“Let's head over too.”

Ying Xiaoxiao's eyes looked towards the middle of the bright red basin. After which, her body rushed forward while Lin Dong and the rest immediately followed behind.

After approaching this middle area, Lin Dong's group could clearly sense quite a number of powerful hidden presences begin to appear. It seemed that this place was truly filled with hidden

experts. There were quite a number of nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts present.

“As expected, the other super sects have all arrived.”

Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly swept over certain spots in the central area. He could see a few large groups of people. These people were all disciples of the other super sects. Even those from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace were amongst them.

After the appearance of this large group of disciples that included Lin Dong, many eyes from the area began to shift over. However, mocking expressions that suggested that they were watching a show involuntarily flashed across the faces of these people when they saw the former.

Everyone knew that Yuan Gate would definitely be present at this Burning Sky Ancient Stash. From the way they saw it, these Dao Sect disciples, who had an extremely deep grudge with Yuan Gate, should think of ways to avoid this place instead. However, from what they could see, it was obvious that the Dao Sect disciples did not do so...

Hence, the Dao Sect disciples would definitely meet the Yuan Gate disciples. A good show would likely be unavoidable at that time.

“It’s big brother Lin Dong.”

Su Ruo, who was with the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples, gazed at Dao Sect disciples flying over from far away. Joy immediately surged on her face.

“The Dao Sect disciples have also come huh...” Ling Qingzhu also raised her head and looked in the same direction. Immediately, she knitted her brows slightly. After which, her gaze turned towards most central spot in the area. A large group of people were quietly seated there and gave off a faint but astonishing undulation. Those were the disciples from Yuan Gate.

“I wonder just what these fellows are thinking. Don’t they know that Yuan Gate would also be here? And yet they still swaggered over in such a manner. Do they really think that Yuan Cang and the two are kind individuals?” A handsome man stood behind Ling Qingzhu. He was called Wu Qun and was also one of the top experts amongst the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace younger generation. He had seen the confrontation between Lin Dong and Lei Qian at Treasure Seeking District back then. Similarly, he had also seen the subsequent exchange between Lin Dong and Ling Qingzhu. Although the latter still appeared indifferent, he was able to sense an unusual fluctuation under Ling Qingzhu’s calmness due to him being acquainted with her for many years.

This fluctuation of Ling Qingzhu’s state of mind caused Wu Qun to feel somewhat uncomfortable. This was because he was clearly aware that such a situation rarely occurred for Ling Qingzhu.

“Big brother Lin Dong is definitely not a reckless person. He will give serious consideration to whatever action he takes. Since he dares to bring the Dao Sect disciples over, he is definitely not

afraid of Yuan Gate making things difficult for them.” Su Ruo involuntarily retorted after Wu Qun spoke.

The opponents that Lin Dong had met in the Ancient Battlefield back then also far surpassed them in terms of strength. There were many people who were gloating just like how it was at this moment. Each time however, that young man, who had merely come from a low rank empire, was able to survive with a smile on his face. Behind him was a bloody aura that rose to the skies.

Although Su Ruo had currently joined Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, Su Ruo still believed that the skinny figure, who had led her and her elder brother to walk out from Wanxiang City and eventually stood at the peak of the Hundred Empire Mountain, was the one person in this world that could not be shaken...

She firmly believed that no one in this world would truly be able to knock down that figure.

“Don’t tell me that you think that he will be able to exchange blows with the three little kings?” Wu Cao smiled faintly. He had seen the face off between Lin Dong and Lei Qian back then. Although the latter was forced to withdraw in a dejected manner at that time, it was due to his earlier boasting. If the two were to directly face each other, Wu Cao did not believe that Lin Dong would truly be able to contend against Lei Qian.

Su Ruo was stunned for a moment. The current her was after all no longer that timid young lady from back then. Therefore, she was clearly aware of the strength of the three little kings from Yuan Gate. However, after some hesitation, she seriously nodded

and said, “Big brother Lin Dong is not afraid of them!”

“Perhaps.”

Wu Qun shrugged his shoulders noncommittally. Given his status, there were seldom any disciples within Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace who dared to argue with him. However, this Su Ruo in front of him was clearly not within this category. Although she had joined Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace for less than a year, the improvement in her strength could be considered frightening. Moreover, he was also aware that if the latter was to really go all out, it was likely that only Ling Qingzhu amongst the younger generation of the entire Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace would be able to subdue her.

Ling Qingzhu quietly listened to the argument between the two. The extent to which Su Ruo worshipped Lin Dong caused even her to be a little surprised. She could be considered to have some understanding of this junior sister, whose reputation within Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace was currently soaring. Although her character was weak when she had just arrived, her heart clearly had a certain persistence. Although Su Ruo was usually quite respectful towards her, it was far from the blind worship of Lin Dong that she had...

Of course, being unaware of what happened during the Hundred Empire War back then, she was naturally unable to understand this. The pair of siblings, who had been chased after by others to the point of not daring to even enter Wanxiang City had met three people at a bonfire during that icy cold night. At that moment, the gentle and friendly smile on the face of the skinny young man was

akin to salvation towards this pair of sibling, who were had almost fallen into despair...

.....

The Dao Sect disciples slowly landed in the middle area before the eyes from all over the place. Their eyes briefly swept around and coincidentally looked towards a spot right at the front. It was the place where the Yuan Gate disciples were

“We have indeed encountered them...”

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. There was little surprise within them. Clearly, he had expected such a situation.

Ying Xiaoxiao gave a hand signal. The many Dao Sect disciples began to sit down and recuperate. However, there was caution within their eyes. They were scattered apart in an orderly manner. If anything happened, they would be able to immediately form a formation and meet their enemy in battle. The effect of the training over the past ten days was clearly rather substantial.

“Everyone be careful.” Lin Dong softly whispered to Ying Huanhuan beside him.

“Yes.”

Ying Huanhuan nodded. She spread her hand and a jade green zither appeared in a flash. Her appearance was also that of

someone waiting cautiously.

Soon after Lin Dong's group had landed, numerous rushing wind sounds suddenly appeared. Lin Dong raised his head, only to be momentarily startled. This was because that person who had come was actually Xue Ling from Sword Sect whom they had met some time before.

Lin Dong's group frowned slightly when they saw him. Could it be that this fellow was still bearing a grudge towards them because of the matter from last time?

“Heh heh, it's surprising that you have all managed to escape from the demon corpses. Your abilities are not bad.” Xue Ling landed from the air. Immediately, his eyes looked towards Lin Dong's group with some surprise as he laughed.

Seeing that Xue Ling did not appear to be hostile towards them, Lin Dong's expression also warmed a little. He smilingly said, “Brother Xue is also quite skilled. Those two demon corpses were not easy to deal with.”

“Sigh, we were not able to deal with them. We were helplessly chased for a long time, and having no other choice, we drew them towards a place with many people before secretly fleeing...” Xue Ling spoke in a helpless manner.

Lin Dong's group immediately exchanged glances when they heard this. This fellow was really ruthless. When he realized that he could not resolve the matter himself, he had actually used

others as a diversion. Those whom the disaster had been lured towards were truly unfortunate. No one knew if they managed to finish off the two demon corpses in the end...

“However, all of you are quite bold. You are aware that Yuan Gate is here, yet you have still come...”

Xue Ling looked towards the direction of Yuan Gate in the distance. After which, he said, “On the account of you having the intention to share the Mysterious Life Bone Beads equally last time, I shall remind you as a friend that Yuan Gate will definitely come and clear this place later. All of you should be careful. Give in a little if there is no other choice. Do not let things end up like the last Great Sect Competition...”

“Thanks.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together towards Xue Ling and smilingly said.

Xue Ling cupped his hands together and did not speak any further. He led a couple of Sword Sect disciples to return to the area where they had been at.

Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly narrowed after Xue Ling left. This was because he saw two disciples stepping away from the Yuan Gate area. After which, they walked towards two factions that seemed to be considered super sects, but had yet to reach the level of the eight great super sects.

Soon after, the two groups began to stand up. They slowly marched towards the Dao Sect disciples in plain sight. From the

looks of it, they bore ill intent.

“Getting someone else to do your dirty work huh...”

Lin Dong lowered his eyelids. A cold gleam bubbled within his eyes.

Chapter 770: Brother and Sister's Reunion

“Those are the members of Ghost Blade Gate and Fire Cloud Sect. These two sects have quite a reputation within Eastern Xuan Region, however they have rather close ties with Yuan Gate. Although they can't be considered as vassals of Yuan Gate, they will mostly follow the Yuan Gate's lead for many matters.” looking at the present situation, Ying Xiaoxiao's expression sunk slightly before explaining to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong faintly nodded before raising his head. He looked at the two groups approaching from a distance. Under the convergence of everyone's gazes, they finally arrived at a position that was not far from Lin Dong and the rest.

A man dressed in black slowly walked out from the group of Ghost Blade Sect disciples. A formidable and cold aura radiated from his body. His powerful presence was testament to the fact that he was an expert that had stepped into the nine Yuan Nirvana stage.

As the man dressed in black walked forward, a man dressed in red also walked out from the nearby group of Fire Cloud Sect disciples with a grin on his face. As his fists loosened, a wave of heat spread outwards.

“My humble self is Meng Duan of Ghost Blade Sect.”

“Fire Cloud Sect, Yang Huo.”

The two men walked out, smiling as they clasped their fists together and greeted Lin Dong and the rest. However, this was not a single trace of friendly intent within those smiles.

“Is there something I can help you with?” asked Lin Dong casually with a flat expression on his face.

“Ha Ha, I’m sure that you understand why we have come.”

Yang Huo of Fire Cloud Sect faintly smiled. Without beating around the bush, he directly said, “Brother Yuan Cang and the rest do not wish to see you all, therefore he had sent us here to deliver his message.”

“If there are any problems, settle them at that final place. Brother Yuan Cang and the rest are considerably merciful and don’t want to preemptively take action. I believe that if you people leave this place and head for the final place earlier. Perhaps, you all might be able to smoothly leave Unique Devil City and avoid excessive losses.” said Meng Duan who also had a faint smile on his face.

“This can be considered a rather good deal for you all. It’s best to avoid the incident that happened in the last Great Sect Competition.”

Upon hearing the remarks of the two men, the faces of the Dao Sect disciples turned completely dark. This Yuan Gate was too arrogant! Not only had they said such things, they had not even bothered to send a Yuan Gate disciple and let someone else deliver

their message in their place. One truly did not know what level of contempt they had for the Dao Sect.

Even Ying Xiaoxiao's face was erupting with anger at this matter, while a malicious fury had already surged up within the eyes of the nearby Wang Yan. If not for him forcefully controlling himself to the utmost degree, he might have already exploded with violence.

“Many thanks to the two of you for delivering the message...” however, while the majority of the disciples' faces were dark, there was not a single trace of anger on Lin Dong's face. Instead, he merely smiled and replied.

Upon hearing Lin Dong's reply, Yang Huo and Meng Duan grinned. Looks like this fellow was rather tactful. Stunned expressions appeared on the many faces of the surrounding crowd who had cast their attention at the three individuals. In the next moment, the gaze that they sent towards Lin Dong filled with disdain.

“However...”

However, just as Yang Huo and Meng Duan had assumed that the Dao Sect disciples would be sensible, Lin Dong's tone suddenly took a complete turn as a sinister expression instantaneously erupted forth from the smile on his face.

“Could it be that those blockheads don't have legs and mouths?”

Lin Dong did not deliberately cover up the sinister and cold tone of his voice as it rang out. Hearing this, Yang Huo and Meng Duan's smiles instantly froze, while waves of disturbances erupted in the surroundings.

“Brat, do not make the mistake of paying a price you can't afford just to flaunt your glib mouth!” Yang Huo and Meng Duan's expressions darkened. It was likely that they had been infuriated by Lin Dong's mockery.

“Trash like you don't have the qualifications to strut around in front of our Dao Sect!” Lin Dong replied. The chilling gaze in his eyes was as sharp as a blade.

“Scram!”

“You have guts!”

Yang Huo and Meng Duo were infuriated by Lin Dong's reply. They suddenly stepped forward as majestic Yuan Power erupted out and surged towards Lin Dong, enveloping him.

Upon seeing this, a cold glint flashed past Lin Dong's eyes, however he did not make any actions to defend. With a thought, a black glow suddenly shot out from within the group of Dao Sect disciples behind him. The speed of the black glow was extremely swift and fierce. In the blink of an eye, it had already appeared in front of Yang Huo and Meng Duan.

“Death seeking fool!”

Yang Huo and Meng Duan merely sneered in the face of this surprise attack. With a gush of majestic Yuan Power, powerful palm forces unceremoniously swept towards the black silhouette.

In response to the ferocious attacks from the two men, a pair of withered arms extended out from the black glow and directly collided with the two men’s palm force.

Bang Bang!

A deep and low sound rang out as the palms met each other. In the next instant, the sneers on Yang Huo and Meng Duan’s faces instantly froze, before their faces turned completely flushed as they spurted a mouthful of blood. Their bodies violently shot backwards, gouging a long scar on the ground while cracks extended from both sides of the scar.

The originally noisy surroundings was immediately silenced by this sight. Soon after, a series of low but tumultuous uproars scattered outwards. Countless gazes locked onto the black glowing figure who had sent two nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts flying with a single palm strike. Such a thing was hard to achieve even by the topmost outstanding disciples of the other sects.

As gaze after gaze locked onto the black figure, they saw the black withered face. In the next instant, a series of startled voices rapidly rang out.

“Is that.... a demon corpse?”

“Why does Dao Sect have a demon corpse? Could it be that this demon corpse is controlled by them?”

“How is this possible? Even Thousand Puppet Sect would find it hard to control such a demon corpse! Also, Dao Sect does not have such expertise, how did they manage to control it!”

“.....”

Pockets of startled voices rapidly resounded across the sky, while quite a number of people stared at the demon corpse with astonished gazes. It was obvious that they knew what it was.

“Demon corpse...” upon seeing it, the Sword Sect disciples who had withdrawn earlier all gawked, especially Xue Ling. The pitying look on his face that was due to Dao Sect not willing to leave instantly turned grave.

He stared tenaciously at the demon corpse before taking a deep breath. From the looks of it, this was the same demon corpse that had chased after Dao Sect earlier. Not only had it been dealt with by them, moreover... they had used some unknown method and taken control of it...

“Was it Lin Dong who did this?” thought Xue Ling as he stared at the slim figure, while his pupils contracted slightly. This fellow seemed to be one amongst the Dao Sect disciples who had

concealed his hand the deepest. No wonder Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan would both listen to him at times.

“It actually is a demon corpse...”

At the Thousand Puppet Sect area, those who were experts in refining puppets were looking at the demon corpse with astonished gazes. The gaze of the youth dressed in grey called Gui Li turned dignified and grave upon seeing the demon corpse. Looking once again at Lin Dong, there was a sliver of dread now present in his eyes. He knew just how hard it was to control this demon corpse...

“If you don’t scram, then die.”

Within the uproar and commotion happening around him. Lin Dong faintly raised his head and looked at the alarmed faces of the Ghost Blade Sect and Fire Cloud Sect disciples before saying in a soft voice.

Overwhelmed with shock, dumbstruck expressions appeared on the faces of the disciples of the two sects as they looked towards Yang Huo and Meng Duan who had suffered heavy injuries. In the next instant, they hurriedly carried the two of them away, cutting sorry figures as they scattered away.

Looking at the two dejected groups leave, the entire area sank into silence once again. The development of this situation was truly somewhat unexpected...

“If you want to say something, come over and do it yourself! Scheming behind one’s back is disgraceful!”

Contrary to the atmosphere which had quietened down, Lin Dong slowly raised his head as his eyes locked onto the direction of the Yuan Gate disciples, while his cold and frosty voice rang out.

As his voice rang out, a disturbance occurred with the group of Yuan Gate disciples as ominous glints erupted from the eyes of quite a few of them.

“Bang!”

The disturbance lasted for while till a sturdy and strong figure whose killing intent blotted the skies finally stood up slowly and turned around. Revealing the sinister and ruthless expression on his face, this person was indeed the Little Thunder King Lei Qian.

“Since you don’t want the face I’ve given you and wish to seek death, I’ll grant it to you all at this place. You trash that are unable to tell good from the bad!” exclaimed Lei Qian fiercely.

As Lei Qian spat out those words, two figures beside him stood up under the focus of the innumerable surrounding gazes.

“Just a single demon corpse has given you all so much confidence huh...”

Wearing a blue robe, the Little Yuan King Yuan Cang stared at

Lin Dong before smiling faintly.

“Since that is the case, let me destroy it.”

Swish!

Just as those words echoed out, an iron sword suddenly slid into his hand before slashing down gently.

Bang!

As the slash descended, the Yuan Power of the area seemed to flare up as a sword aura that blotted the skies seemingly split apart the land as it slashed down furiously at the demon corpse at a speed that was inconceivable to the naked eye. Lin Dong was also caught within the radius of the sword aura.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes slightly as he stared at the approaching sword aura that was rapidly growing larger in his eyes. Just as he was about to take action, he suddenly turned his head towards another section of the sky, where a majestic grey light was present. Whizzing across the sky, it heavily colliding with the sword aura, creating a loud sound that resounded out.

“Chen Gui. this is a grudge between our Yuan Gate and Dao Sect! Why are you interfering?!”

A majestic fluctuation erupted and swept outwards while some fluctuations appeared within the eyes of the Little Yuan King Yuan

Cang. In the next moment, a gloomy and cold voice rang out.

“Chen Gui? The fellow who is ranked first on the sects wanted list?”

“Why is he helping Dao Sect?”

As Yuan Cang spoke those words, pockets of uproar started appearing in the surrounding area as expressions of extreme astonishment appeared on quite a few peoples' faces.

“Swish!”

While the entire area was in an uproar, a rainbow glow shot over from the distant skies before finally transforming into two figures.

A sliver of doubt flashed past Lin Dong's eyes as he looked towards the figures in the air. In the next moment, as his gaze focused on the beautiful figure that was petite and familiar, his pupils instantly contracted. In that instant, an expression of extreme shock crawled up his face, something that Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest had never seen before.

“Heh heh, brother Lin Dong!”

Just as Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest were puzzled over Lin Dong's reaction, the figure in midair turned her body around, revealing an exceptionally exquisite and beautiful little face where a joyous smile was present.

However, just as such a smile appeared on her face, she hurriedly restrained it. She had noticed that the shock on Lin Dong's face was withdrawing bit by bit. What substituted it was not the ecstasy of a brother and sister's reunion , but a furious shade that was caused by an excessive amount of shock.

“Qingtian, why are you here!”

Chapter 771: Qingtan

“Qingtan, what are you doing here?!”

Lin Dong’s voice was currently filled with both shock and anger. Amongst these two emotions was a slight but unconcealable fear, the kind of fear that arose when things suddenly went out of one’s control.

This was the first time Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan had seen Lin Dong in such a state. Immediately, they involuntarily turned their gazes towards the exceptionally pretty girl in the air.

The young girl was about Ying Huanhuan’s age and wore black clothes. She had a slim figure and her features were rather pretty, while her beautiful eyes seemed to be filled with spirit, as if there was a talking fairy within them.

From the looks of it, this was Qingtan, who had left in a different manner than Lin Dong after he had left the Great Yan Empire.

Behind her, a man stood high up in the sky. The undulations from the latter were rather powerful and his face was covered by half a ghost mask, giving him a slightly eerie aura.

This unique appearance was not unfamiliar to Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest. He was number one on the Eastern Xuan Region’s wanted list, Ghost Mask Chen Gui. For them, he could be considered an extremely famous character.

Currently, the two people in the sky had evidently become the focal point of this area. Of course, more gazes were directed towards Ghost Mask Chen Gui. After all, the reputation of the number one name on the sects wanted list was rather intimidating.

In the air, the happy smile on Qingtan's face had clearly been scared away by Lin Dong. She hastily landed from the air and obediently stood before the latter, yet she did not dare to look at the Lin Dong's face. With her slightly bowed head, she looked just like an ignorant little girl who had been caught after secretly slipping out of the house...

“You...you...”

Lin Dong was somewhat dazed as he gazed at the young girl that stood before him. The face that was so familiar that it had practically been imprinted on his soul caused a strange feeling to gush out from the depths of his heart. For a time, all he could do was point at the young girl and mumble incoherently.

Chen Gui had now also landed behind Qingtan. When he saw how obedient this junior sister disciple of his, that even his most stern master could do nothing about, had become, he was also somewhat taken aback. Soon after, he looked towards Lin Dong, whose expression was constantly fluctuating between anger and shock, wanting to say something but realised that it did not seem appropriate for him to speak. Hence, he could only continue on in this manner while standing behind Qingtan.

“What have you done?! Why are you here? You’ve left home?”

Lin Dong possessed a certain resistance towards shock after all. Thus, after a long time, he finally regained some of his wits as his alarmed and furious voice boomed out like a cannon.

“Not really, mum and dad know that I’ve left...” Qingtan tiny hands were entangled together as she replied.

“Why didn’t you obediently stay in the Great Yan Empire, why does a girl like you have to run out into the world?” Lin Dong angrily said. He was unable to imagine why an ignorant little girl would dare to enter a place like the Eastern Xuan Region that was filled with danger. Did she not realize that if something happened, both him and their parents would be unable to bear it.

When he thought about the worst that could have happened, even someone like Lin Dong felt a little suffocated. He knew that he would truly go insane if that scenario became reality...

“You could leave and go out into the world, why can’t I do the same?”

Qingtan raised her tiny face in an unfair manner, however, when she saw the fury that once again shrouded Lin Dong’s forehead, she quickly pulled back as the little bit of courage that she had managed to gather instantly disappeared like smoke, “I also want to protect mum, dad and the rest. I can also become strong. It must be so tiring for you to try so hard by yourself, I also want to be of help to you. I no longer want to be like before, where I can only

powerlessly stand and watch.”

The young girl’s words clearly stunned Lin Dong for a moment. He gazed at the tiny face of the young girl that was filled with grievance and could not help but reply in a somewhat vexed manner, “Why foolishly worry about such things.”

Though his tone was vexed, the fury on his forehead had started to fade a little. The young girl’s words had stirred his emotions and made him feel a small bit of happiness. It seemed that the little girl from before had grown quite a bit.

Qingtan’s tiny mouth shrunk, however, the bright girl knew that now was not the time to contradict a Lin Dong that was about to explode with anger.

“Mum and dad know that you’ve come here?” Lin Dong kneaded his somewhat aching head as he asked.

“Mm.” Qingtan repeatedly nodded her head.

“They’ve agreed?” Lin Dong asked again.

Upon hearing this, Qingtan hesitated for a moment. Just as she was about to nod her head, she saw Lin Dong’s expression suddenly turn stern. Immediately, she hung her head in defeat as she replied, “Mum does not agree, and we argued because of this...”

Just as the words left her mouth, Qingtan hastily shut her mouth. She looked at Lin Dong from the corner of her eyes and sure enough, she saw the face that had only just eased up a little once again darken.

“Now that your wings have hardened, you even dare to argue with your mother?” Lin Dong laughed in a chilling manner.

Qingtan lowered her head as she mumbled, “Scold me if you must, but...”

As she spoke, the young girl’s eyes turned red. Soon after, she lifted her head and gazed upon the face that had grown increasingly mature and determined compared to two years ago, as she choked out a few words.

“I missed you.”

The various expressions on Lin Dong’s face finally froze due to these words.

The young girl had followed in his footsteps and left the place where she could be as wilful as she wanted, the home where she could make trouble as she pleased. All alone, she had similarly experienced various things. All of this was so that he no longer had to struggle in a manner that caused one’s heart to ache...

Lin Dong’s throat trembled a little. Soon after, he slowly extended his hand and patted the young girl’s head, his voice

somewhat hoarse as he spoke, “You’ve grown up at last...”

Afterwhich, he laughed bitterly before continuing, “Sigh, forget it, I’ll let you off this time.”

As his words fell, joy surfaced in the eyes of the young girl before him, as if she had suddenly been bestowed a great pardon. With a sweet smile, she reached out with her arms in an exceedingly natural manner and clung onto Lin Dong’s arm like she had always done many years ago.

When Qingtan clung onto Lin Dong’s arm, a sly smile secretly appeared from the corners of her lips. However, just as this smile appeared, she sensed a bright pair of eyes staring at her. She lifted her head, only to find Ying Huanhuan, seated behind with her jade-like hands atop the dark green zither. The latter’s gaze was currently tightly fixed onto Qingtan and had clearly discovered her sly smile.

Qingtan secretly stuck out her tongue before winking at Ying Huanhuan. With those large eyes, she conveyed a message; don’t expose what you know.

Ying Huanhuan could not help but feel like laughing. Looks like this girl called Qingtan understood Lin Dong very well. She even know what method to use to pacify a Lin Dong who was almost about to explode with anger. However, Ying Huanhuan could also tell that Qingtan’s emotions from before were genuine...

Ying Huanhuan naturally did not plan on exposing Qingtan’s sly

actions. Hence, she winked at Qingtan and the two girls of similar age came to a certain consensus, perfectly concealed from the usually calm and prudent Lin Dong.

“Big brother Lin Dong, this is my senior brother disciple, Chen Gui. It’s thanks to his escort that I was able to come out this time.” Qingtan turned around and pointed at Chen Gui as she introduced him to Lin Dong with a smile.

“I am Lin Dong, many thanks to brother Chen, my sister has troubled you much.” Lin Dong immediately clasped his hands together. His tone was extremely sincere and grateful.

“Ah, I do not deserve such praise, brother Lin Dong is too courteous. I have only done as my master has instructed.” Upon seeing this, Chen Gui hastily clasped his hands together in response, causing Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the rest to be a little taken aback. After all, Chen Gui was said to be an extremely eccentric and indifferent person, someone who would not be so easy to communicate with.

“Master? You’ve entered a sect? What sect is it?” Lin Dong was a little taken aback. He quickly looked towards Qingtan and inquired. From the looks of it, he was afraid that Qingtan had entered a dubious sect.

“Hehe, our sect is not located in the Eastern Xuan Region, but in the Northern Xuan Region. Our sect is known as the Palace of Darkness, has brother Lin Dong heard of it before?” Chen Gui promptly explained.

“Palace of Darkness?”

Amazement flitted across Lin Dong’s eyes, while he felt some shock in his heart. It was clear that he was not unfamiliar with this faction.

Palace of Darkness, the overlord of the Northern Xuan Region. If one were to talk about its reputation, it did not lose out to a titan like the Yuan Gate at all.

“How did you end up in the Northern Xuan Region...” Lin Dong was evidently rather stunned by the fact that Qingtan had joined the Palace of Darkness.

“While I was in the Great Yan Empire, an elder from the Palace of Darkness was following me in hopes that I would join the Palace of Darkness...” Qingtan replied.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong slightly raised his eyebrows. He did not expect that Qingtan had already been taken notice of by the Palace of Darkness elder at that time, both he and Little Marten had not sensed anything...

However, Lin Dong gently sighed in relief knowing that Qingtan had joined the Palace of Darkness. The Palace of Darkness could be considered an overlord of a region. Qingtan should be quite safe

with them.

“These are my fellow Dao Sect disciples...”

Lin Dong turned around and shrugged his shoulders at Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest as he chuckled, “This is my sister, Qingtan.”

After completing his introductions, he gently patted his hands as he once again cast his gaze in the direction of the Yuan Gate disciples and grinned, his smile regaining its chilling aura.

“Qingtan, move back a little, I have to first take care of a small problem.”

Chapter 772: Challenge

The eyes of the entire place had gathered towards the area where Dao Sect was. Clearly, a slight change that had suddenly occurred caused the current situation to change slightly.

Although everyone were uncertain why that Chen Gui would intervene and help Dao Sect, the situation was undoubtedly one where Dao Sect had gained an extremely powerful helper.

Faced with the rank number on the sects wanted list, it was likely that even Little Yuan King Yuan Cang, would feel a little restraining fear.

“It is unexpected that even Chen Gui has appeared...” Ling Qingzhu’s eyes gazed into the distance. A slight fluctuation flashed across her eyes as she softly muttered.

“Who is that girl called Qingtan?” Wu Qun asked in a somewhat surprised manner. From the looks of the situation, the girl in black seemed to have quite a deep relationship with Lin Dong. Chen Gui seemed to have intervened and aid Dao Sect because of her.

“She seems to be big brother Lin Dong’s younger sister. I have heard them mention it in the past.” Su Ruo looked at Qingtan, who was extremely close with Lin Dong. Envy flashed deep within her eyes as she spoke.

“So it’s like that...” Wu Qun nodded slightly. Immediately, his eyes looked towards the direction of Yuan Gate. He said, “Although

they have the help of Chen Gui, there is still some gap between the strength of Dao Sect and Yuan Gate...”

“This matter is becoming increasingly complicated...”

.....

Lin Dong slowly stepped forward in front of the eyes from the entire place. After which, he looked towards the direction of Yuan Gate. A chilling light flowed within his eyes.

“This area does not exclusively belong to your Yuan Gate. Whether my Dao Sect disciples wish to remain here is not something that your Yuan Gate can decide!”

The eyes of Little Yuan King Yuan Cang narrowed. A glint flashed through them like the edge of a blade. His finger gently slipped down the iron sword in his hand as he spoke in an apathetic manner, “Don’t tell me that you have the courage to provoke my Yuan Gate just because you have gained a helper?”

“What helper? If your Yuan Gate wishes to fight, I will accompany you.” Lin Dong spoke in a free and easy manner.

“What an arrogant tone! Someone like you actually dares to act arrogantly in front of us? Do you really think that you are almighty just because you have relied on a clever little trick to win once?” Lei Qian’s eyes were dark and stern as he sneered.

“Won’t you know whether it is a clever little trick or not if you try again?” Lin Dong smilingly said.

Lei Qian’s eyes became stern when he heard this provocation by Lin Dong. A murderous aura rose within his body. However, he was much more cautious this time around. His eyes immediately looked towards Little Yuan King Yuan Cang.

Yuan Cang narrowed his eyes and stared at Lin Dong. After which, he laughed faintly, “Since someone wishes to seek his own humiliation, you should fulfill his wish Lei Qian.”

A ferocious smile immediately emerged on Lei Qian’s face when he heard this. Both of his fists slowly tightened as he strided forward and cried out, “Lin Dong, since your Dao Sect refuses to leave, I shall give you an opportunity. Rely on your own strength and step forward to battle me. If you win, my Yuan Gate will not say any other unnecessary words. If you lose, you shall bring everyone from your Dao Sect and swiftly get lost from this place. Do you dare to accept?”

Lei Qian’s voice rumbled across the basin while being wrapped by his powerful Yuan Power. It reverberated beside the ears of everyone present.

After his experience from the previous time, Lei Qian had clearly become much smarter. He no longer restricted himself with his words. Moreover, he had directly specified a direct head on fight. Additionally, he even had added ‘rely on your own strength’. In this way, Lin Dong would be unable to use the demon corpse.

“Humph, the demon corpse is also controlled by Lin Dong, why is it not considered his strength? Your skin is really thick.” Ying Xiaoxiao immediately laughed coldly when she heard these words.

“Stop uttering nonsense. If you are unwilling, we engage in an all out battle and see just who will emerge victorious in the end!” Lei Qian smiled in a venomous manner.

“You!”

Ying Xiaoxiao felt fury in her heart when she saw how shameless Lei Qian had become. Before she could say anything however, Lin Dong waved his hand gently and slowly stepped forward.

Swoosh!

The eyes from the entire place were immediately locked onto Lin Dong’s body when he stepped out. From the looks of it, Lin Dong was actually really planning on accepting this challenge from Lei Qian.

“Lin Dong.”

There was a slight change on the faces of Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan. Lin Dong might have forced Lei Qian to withdraw in a dejected manner the last time around, but he had only won through a trick. This time around, Lei Qian, who was going to go all out, and would obviously not give Lin Dong such an

opportunity. If Lin Dong was to take the initiative and give up the advantage of the demon corpse, how would he battle Lei Qian?

“Let me fight instead!”

A voice suddenly sounded behind Lin Dong when he stepped forward. After which, everyone was stunned to see Qingtan step forward. At this moment, her hand was holding a black scythe with a somewhat exaggerated appearance. That scythe was even larger than her entire body. Strange symbols were vaguely visible on the blade, while an unusually dark and cold sharp ripple spread out it.

The girl in black was holding the large black scythe in her hand. That appearance was quite comical and cute.

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest were stunned as they stared at Qingtan. After which, their eyes paused on the black scythe in her hand. They could vaguely sense a majestic ripple from the scythe. Evidently, this black scythe was a Pure Yuan treasure!

Lin Dong was also momentarily startled when Qingtan spoke. Immediately, he knitted his brows and spoke in a deep voice, “Go and stay in one corner.”

Although he could sense that the current Qingtan was no longer that little girl, who had become very weak after being tortured by the cold Qi, he was still unwilling to see her step forward to fight with others while he was around.

“Oh...”

Qingtian, who was originally acting in a mighty manner, was directly beaten down by these words of Lin Dong. She could only pull back bitterly.

“Lin Dong, will it be alright?” Ying Xiaoxiao hesitated and asked. Their Dao Sect indeed hoped that they would not have to engage in a big battle with Yuan Gate here. However, if Lin Dong had to take such a risk, it might be better for them to truly engage in an all out fight with the other party.

Lin Dong shook his head slightly. After which, he slowly stepped forward. Those somewhat cold eyes were directly locked onto the ferociously smiling Lei Qian in the distance. His voice was calm.

“I shall receive this challenge.”

A series of uproars suddenly sounded out in the basin after these words were heard. Clearly, everyone did not expect that Lin Dong would actually dare to directly abandon the advantage of the demon corpse and accept this challenge from Lei Qian head on.

“Such an action is truly not wise...” Wu Qun from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace had a surprised look on his face as he muttered.

“There will no longer be any fooling around like last time. Lei Qian will not give him even the slightest opportunity. This... he is

seeking his own humiliation.”

“He is not a fool. If he does not have the confidence, he will not easily accept the fight.” Ling Qingzhu shook her head slowly. Her clear eyes looked towards the skinny figure that was walking out from amongst the Dao Sect disciples while she softly said.

“Oh?”

Wu Qun declined to comment when he heard Ling Qingzhu’s words. Together with the demon corpse, Lin Dong might still have a chance against Lei Qian. However... on the precondition of not being able to use the demon corpse, Wu Qun was unable to think of what qualifications Lin Dong had to fight with Lei Qian.

“Ha ha, you have guts.”

The ferocious smile on Lei Qian’s face immediately grew wider when he saw that Lin Dong actually dared to face him in battle. Moreover, there was a abnormally wild joy dancing within his eyes. His loss in Unique Devil City had undoubtedly caused fury to rise within his heart. Now, he finally had the opportunity to personally get back his face.

Although he had suffered a little at Lin Dong’s hands due to his somewhat strange skill, Lei Qian had the confidence that he would definitely be able to cause Lin Dong to be unable to even retaliate should he go all out!

This was his confidence as one of the three little kings of Yuan Gate!

This time around, he wanted to completely crush Lin Dong under his feet in front of everyone!

Chapter 773: Intense Battle against Lei Qian

Two figures slowly stepped out in front of the countless number of eyes within the enormous bright red handprint basin. Majestic Yuan Power swept out at almost simultaneously, causing the atmosphere to suddenly become extremely tense.

“Crack.”

Lei Qian's tightly clenched fists emitted cracking sounds. Soon after, bright silver Yuan Power spluttered out from within his body like lightning. It wrapped around his entire body as an unusually wild and violent ripple was scattered from it.

“Brat, this time around, I will let you understand the true gap that exists between us!” Lei Qian raised his head and looked towards the nearby Lin Dong. His face was filled with a ferocious smile.

Lin Dong's expression was calm, while green light surged on his body. Immediately, both his hands and legs began to shake and transform into green dragon limbs. Moreover, a pair of green wings began to extend from his back. It transformed into dragon wings and spread apart immediately.

Green dragon scales surfaced on Lin Dong's body. The scales sparkled under the sunlight, while an icy cold and sharp luster was reflected.

The dragon fist was slowly clenched. Lin Dong's eyes became

increasingly cold as he sensed the majestic beast like strength.

“This physical body enhancing martial art seems to be quite good. However, I wonder just how punches of mine it can endure?”

Lei Qian’s mouth parted into a sneer. In the next instant, the ferocity on his face abruptly intensified as his foot suddenly took a step forward.

Bang!

Thunder rumbled the moment Lei Qian’s foot landed on the ground. After which, everyone saw Lei Qian’s body seemingly teleport. In a flash, a bolt of lightning had already tore through the sky.

The lightning glow rapidly expanded within Lin Dong’s eyes. Lei Qian’s speed had already reached an astonishing level.

Swoosh!

The green dragon wings on Lin Dong’s back suddenly flapped. An afterimage remained on the original spot while his body swiftly withdrew.

Boom!

Lin Dong's body had just pulled back when the lightning glow suddenly arrived. A fist containing wild and violent strength shattered the afterimage with a punch.

“Tch, you are quite quick in fleeing. However, can you really escape?”

The corners of Lei Qian's mouth involuntarily curled when his punch missed. Immediately, he bent two of his fingers and directly pointed them towards the direction in which Lin Dong had withdrawn.

“Lightning Light Space Tearing Finger!”

A lightning like silver Yuan Power light beam suddenly shot out from the tips of Lei Qian's fingers, booming as it tore through the air. In a flash, it had already caught up with the swiftly retreating Lin Dong. Moreover, it had directly targeted the fatal spot on his throat. Clearly, Lei Qian did not have any intention of showing mercy in his attack.

“Desolate Demon Eye!”

A demonic gray eye swiftly appeared between Lin Dong's brows. After which, gray light that contained a powerful destructive force shot out and collided with the silver beam of light.

“Bang!”

A deep noise resounded in the air as a wild and violent fluctuation swept apart. The two attacks had actually annihilated each other.

“I will just see how many times you can block me!” Lei Qian did not become angry when he saw that his attack was broken. Instead, he smiled in a sinister manner. His strength far surpassed that of Lin Dong. If they were to compare the extent of their Yuan Power, he would be able to exhaust the latter to death many times over. This kind of Yuan Power consumption was naturally something that he was most happy to see.

After Lei Qian’s cold laughter sounded, one could see that the lightning glow around him had suddenly condensed. After which, it transformed into a lightning hand. This lightning hand’s fingers were curled. In the next instant, it thrust at the air.

“Lightning Rain Explosive Finger!”

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Wild and violent light beams seemingly filled the sky. They contained a shockingly lethal strength that swept over the sky under the watching gazes of countless shocked eyes. The scope of this attack had directly covered all of Lin Dong’s retreat paths!

This attack could be considered ferocious. Lei Qian’s reputation of being the Little Thunder King was indeed not in vain. Just this attack alone would cause many nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts to have a change in expression.

Lin Ding lifted his head. His eyes were grim as he watched the torrential rain of lightning that came sweeping over the sky. He could sense extreme danger from this attack.

“Hu.”

A cluster of white air was slowly exhaled from Lin Dong’s mouth. Immediately, an extremely thick green light surged out of his eyes.

Roar!

Majestic green light suddenly swept out from Lin Dong’s body at that instant. The green light lingered around his body before beginning to agglomerate together. A moment later, a low and deep dragon roar suddenly sounded out.

A hundred feet large green dragon light figure suddenly appeared at this moment, while a powerful pressure spread across the sky. In that instant, it appeared as though a genuine giant dragon had descended.

“Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, Green Dragon Descent!”

As Lin Dong’s proficiency in the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill gradually increased, his understanding of this martial art had also gradually deepened. He was now already able to rely on the heavenly dragon aura within his body to agglomerate a

green dragon. Moreover, this green dragon undoubtedly possessed a greater divinity compared to the past. Its might was ferocious and unfathomable!

The green dragon swam in the sky above Lin Dong's head. After which, it swung its large light tail violently. Space itself appeared to have become distorted at this moment. The lightning rain that was pouring down from all over the sky immediately blasted apart with a 'bang' wherever the light tail passed. They were just like brilliant fireworks.

“Bang!”

The green dragon light tail swept out in an unreasonable manner and forcefully exploded the lightning rain. After which, its strength was not the least bit weakened as it directly slammed downwards at Lei Qian.

“Humph!”

Lei Qian's expression had clearly changed slightly at this moment. However, he did not pull back but instead coldly snorted. Resplendent lightning surged out, causing his hair to completely stand on ends. After which, he clenched his fist as it furiously blasted out.

“Lightning Dragon Sky Roaring Punch!”

A similar ferocious and uncontrolled dragon roar was emitted

from within Lei Qian's body. After which, majestic lightning gathered and actually transformed into an enormous lightning dragon.

Bang!

The lightning dragon's roar rumbled across the sky. It carried a wild and violent strength as it directly collided with the green dragon in front of watching crowd's eyes.

At that instant, they appeared like two colliding meteorites. Their momentum was earthshaking!

A wild Yuan Power storm swept across the sky in a crazy fashion. The scale of the collision caused the expressions of many people to change drastically.

Bang bang!

A storm unfurled in the sky. Two figures revealed miserable appearances as they shot backwards in the sky. Each of them drew a hundred metre long line in the sky before they forcibly stabilized their bodies.

Countless eyes instantly looked over. A low clamor sounded when they saw the miserable appearances of the two individuals. However, most of them were shocked that Lin Dong was able to fight with Lei Qian to such an extent. After all, regardless of how ferocious his martial arts were, Lei Qian was an expert at the half a

foot to Mysterious Life stage!

It was common sense that the strength between the Yuan Power of the two should be akin to the distance between heaven and earth!

“He does have some ability...” Wu Qun from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace had a surprised expression flashing across his eyes when he saw this scene. He rubbed his nose and spoke a little bitterly.

He had originally believed that Lin Dong was only seeking his own humiliation by provoking the other party. However, from the looks of the current situation, this fellow’s actual battle power had far exceeded his exterior strength.

“Big brother Lin Dong is still so formidable.” Su Ruo spoke in an excited manner. The degree of worship in her eyes was still increasing.

“It is still too early to be happy now...”

Ling Qingzhu shook her head at this moment. A pair of clear eyes were locked onto Lei Qian’s figure in the distant sky, while a glimpse of a solemn expression flashed across her eyes.

Bang bang!

Dark clouds had began to gather in the sky. After which,

everyone felt the Yuan Power around them vaguely show traces of becoming berserk.

Bolts of lightning suddenly whizzed down from the dark clouds in the sky. In an instant, the entire place had turned into a world of thunder.

Lei Qian was suspended in the lightning filled sky. His somewhat dark face contained a sternness that caused one's heart to beat faster. Soon after, he slowly extended his hand under the many watching gazes, and thunderbolts gathered around his body. At that moment, it appeared as though a lightning god had descended.

“Next, I shall let you witness my Yuan Gate's supreme martial arts. You can call yourself blessed to be killed by this...”

Lei Qian's voice was just like a muffled thunder. It contained a monstrous murderous intent that rumbled like thunder. In the next instant, his hand had suddenly formed a mysterious seal.

“This is...”

Ying Xiaoxiao's group watched the seal formed by Lei Qian's hands. Their pupils immediately constricted as a grave voice suddenly echoed.

“One of the three Great Divine Codes of Yuan Gate... Lightning God Codex?”

Chapter 774: Lightning God Codex

Rumble!

Countless thunderbolts came pouring down from the dark clouds in the sky from every direction. The deafening roar reverberated over the entire basin. It appeared as though the land itself had begun to tremble slightly at this moment.

Lei Qian's figure stood amidst the thunderbolts that permeated the sky while lightning flowed around his body. Along with the silver glow that spread over his entire body, he appeared just like a lightning god when viewed from a great distance.

“Lightning God Codex...”

Numerous exclamations continued to appear while lightning thundered across the sky. It was likely that people had recognised this extremely well known and powerful martial arts of Yuan Gate.

“He has actually been forced to use the Lightning God Codex. Looks like that brat really has some ability...” Little Spirit King Ling Zhen watched the scene in the sky and could not help but smile in surprise as he spoke.

“Lin Dong seems to have cultivated both Yuan Power and Mental Energy at the same time. Otherwise, with his seven Yuan Nirvana stage strength, he would not be able to pester Lei Qian to such an extent.” Yuan Cang replied indifferently.

“However, that will end here...”

Ling Zhen slightly smiled and nodded. Lin Dong’s ability to pester Lei Qian to such an extent had indeed greatly exceeded their expectations. However, in the face of Lei Qian, who had now used the Lightning God Codex, he did not think that Lin Dong would have the ability to continue dragging out this battle.

Victory or defeat would likely be determined in the next exchange.

“It is likely that Dao Sect will act more obediently if we cripple this brat. What we need to do now is to observe the Burning Sky Ancient Stash. We do not have the time to get entangled with them. We will properly settle the score with them once the matter here is settled.” Ling Zhen spoke with a smile. His smile was enchanting, but there was a dark ruthlessness surging deep within his eyes.

Yuan Cang smiled indifferently and did not say anything else. Both of his hands were placed behind him as his eyes looked towards the skinny figure amidst the lightning that permeated the sky. An unconcerned arc was lifted from the corners of his mouth.

“Bang!”

Following the change in the obscure seals formed by Lei Qian’s hands, the dark clouds in the sky swiftly began to wiggle. Immediately, it gradually turned into a funnel shaped dark cloud.

Countless lightning bolts gathered at the tip of the dark cloud. Its brightness was unusually glaring.

The ferocious smile on Lei Qian's face became increasingly wide under the glow of the lightning that covered the sky. He suddenly clenched his hand and the lightning at the tip of the dark cloud suddenly spluttered out wildly.

Boom!

Light poured down like a thunderbolt and gathered above Lei Qian's head. Finally, the light agglomerated and formed an enormous thousand feet long lightning spear!

The lightning spear was saturated with lightning which continuously danced across its surface. Wave after wave of shockingly destructive power frantically spluttered outwards. Distortions had even started to appear in the surrounding space

“What berserk fluctuations...” The expressions of Ying Xiaoxiao's group were grave as they watched the enormous lightning spear taking shape in the sky. Anxiety surged within their eyes.

Ying Huanhuan's jadelike hands, which were on the zither strings, had similarly tensed up at this moment, while her pearly white teeth bit into her lips. There seemed to be an icy blue luster vaguely surging deep within her eyes. However, even she did not notice this scene...

“Lei Qian has become much stronger compared to before...” Chen Gui stared at the sky. He hesitated for a moment, before looking towards Qingtan beside him as he asked, “Do I need to intervene?”

He could see that Lin Dong’s strength seemed to be at the seven Yuan Nirvana stage. At the same time, he also sensed quite a powerful Mental Energy ripple. It was likely that Lin Dong possessed rather great accomplishments in both areas. However, there was still quite a big gap between him and Lei Qian. At this moment, the latter had already activated his trump card. Lin Dong’s situation was not good at all.

“There’s no need.”

However, Qingtan merely smiled sweetly and shook her head in response to his good intentions. She raised her head as the light from the lightning in the sky was reflected on her unusually beautiful face. There appeared to be a fanatical expression vaguely present on it.

“Brother Lin Dong will not lose.” The young lady merely smiled as she uttered these words. Her black dress and enormous black scythe gave her a strange yet bewitching appearance.

Chen Gui was momentarily startled. Soon after, he nodded quietly. It was the first time that he had seen such an expression on Qingtan during all these years. The young lady before him would not reveal such an expression even in front of his most respected master...

“Lightning God Codex huh...”

Lin Dong’s figure appeared just like a small boat in the vast ocean amidst that wild and violent thunderbolts that permeated the sky. It appeared as though he would capsize at any moment. His eyes stared at a ferociously smiling Lei Qian in the distance, who was raising his hand high above his body. Lin Dong could sense an extremely dangerous fluctuation from the enormous lightning spear.

“Since you wish to go all out, let me accompany you...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. Soon after, he slowly extended both of his hands in front countless watching gazes. Next, an unusually obscure light array began to slowly take shape in his palm.

Lin Dong’s eyes focused slightly when the light array was formed. Majestic Yuan Power and Mental Energy began pour in like a flood.

Swoosh!

That originally palm sized light array suddenly began to expend at a shocking speed as the energies were poured in. In a short couple of breaths, it had already expanded to a couple hundred feet in size. From a distance, this light array slowly rotated as it stood in front of Lin Dong, while a ripple that could not be described quietly spread out from it.

“What is this?”

Lin Dong's actions had clearly been captured by countless eyes. Surprise surfaced in everyone's eyes when they saw the slowly rotating light array appear in front of them.

“An unorthodox skill. Nothing more than futile effort!”

Lei Qian was also startled because of this. Immediately, the ferocious smile on his face became even denser. From the looks of it, it seemed that Lin Dong was actually planning on receiving his attack head on. This was undoubtedly seeking death from his point of view.

“Since you wish to die, I shall fulfil your wish!”

The enormous lightning spear above Lei Qian's head was already complete. Bright lightning flickered wildly on it, while wave after wave of astonishing fluctuations continued to sweep apart.

Lei Qian's hand reached forward. After which, he clenched it abruptly. Everyone watched as the enormous lightning spear slowly shifted. In the end, it had directly locked onto the faraway Lin Dong.

“Lightning God Codex, World Extinguishing Spear!”

A thunderous roar suddenly emerged from Lei Qian's throat as the green veins on his hand pulsed like dragons. In the next moment, his arm trembled. His body leaned forward slightly and his arm swung out furiously.

Bang!

The entire place appeared to tremble violently at this moment. Immediately, everyone watched as the enormous lightning spear transformed into a thousand feet large lightning bolt. It violently shot out. The glow from the attack reached out, appearing just like a world extinguishing lightning dragon that was brandishing its claws. Such a sight was truly dreadful!

“Hu.”

A frightening pressure seemed to have covered the area a thousand feet around Lin Dong in an instant, while the latter released a deep breath. Immediately, his eyes became stern as his hand slammed onto the large light array in front of him at lightning speed.

“Ancient Universe Formation, Reverse Rotation!”

A resonating voice was transmitted from Lin Dong’s mouth. In the next moment, the enormous light array began to wildly rotate in the reverse direction as strange lights frantically began to gather within the light array.

“Disintegrate!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were cold. Two of his fingers thrust forward and landed on the light array. Immediately, the entire light array

trembled. A strange light beam that was dozens of feet in size emitted a 'swoosh' sound as it surged out of the light array.

Sizzle sizzle!

That light beam did not possess an overly astonishing aura. However, some extremely sharp individuals could feel all the natural Yuan Power that was originally present suddenly disappeared in a strange manner after the light beam passed by. Such a disappearance was extremely thorough, as if it had been... completely annihilated!

The usually indifferent expression of Little Yuan King Yuan Cang changed drastically at this moment.

Bang!

When Yuan Cang's expression experienced a drastic change, the two ferocious attacks in the sky that had attracted the attention of countless pairs of eyes, had already arrived before each other and finally collided!

Countless people watched this scene in fear.

Victory and defeat would be determined in this exchange!

Chapter 775: Might of the Reverse Rotation

The two terrifying beams of light finally violently collided in an extremely glaring manner in front countless pairs of eyes.

Chi!

The expected earthshaking loud noise did not appear when the collision occurred. The majestic light beams interweaved with each other in a glaring fashion and were crazily eroding the other party.

A soul stirring ferocity was felt from it amidst the silence.

All eyes were staring intently at the two majestic lights that occupied two halves of the sky. They were clearly aware that this exchange would determine the victor of the fight between those two individuals!

“Boss, what is it?” Little Spirit King Ling Zhen suddenly discovered the changes in Yuan Cang’s expression. He was immediately startled and involuntarily asked.

“Something is not quite right with the attack from that brat...” Yuan Cang stared intently at the light beam that had shot out from the light array. His voice contained a slight trace of grimness.

Although he was unable to sense just where this uncomfortable feeling of his had come from, his instincts told him that this light

array of Lin Dong was definitely not something ordinary.

Ling Zhen's heart jumped because of Yuan Cang's expression. Immediately, he laughed, "Don't tell me that you think the attack of that fellow is really able to block Lei Qian's Lightning God Codex?"

Yuan Cang's expression was slightly dark but he did reply.

"Impossible..." Ling Zhen's eyes also narrowed when he saw such a response. His muttering voice contained a trace of shock.

"Lei Qian's attack is weakening..." Yuan Cang spoke in a grim voice.

Ling Zhen hurriedly raised his head when he heard this and his expression abruptly changed. He was also able to sense that the originally extremely wild and violent lightning in the sky had quietly lost some of its might at this moment. On the other hand, the ray of light from Lin Dong remained tepid. An aura that could not be shaken was being emitted from that lukewarmness.

"How is this possible..." Ling Zhen's eyes had finally begun to gradually turn grim at this instant.

These words also sounded within Lei Qian's heart when they emerged from Ling Zhen's mouth. The weakening of his attack was naturally something that he had sensed first. Immediately, an expression of disbelief drew passed his ferocious looking face.

“Impossible!”

This expression had merely appeared on Lei Qian’s face for a moment before it was being replaced by a more ferocious one than before. He did not believe that the Lightning God Codex that he had displayed with his current strength would actually be received by Lin Dong, who was only at the seven Yuan Nirvana stage!

“Bang!”

Vast and mighty Yuan Power whistled out from Lei Qian’s body without holding back. After which, it turned into monstrous lightning that wildly poured into the struggling lightning in an attempt to destroy Lin Dong’s resistance.

However, regardless of how much power he poured in, the mysterious light beam from the light array, continued to remain unwavering. Wave after wave of berserk energies began to be separated and annihilated at an astonishing rate, while the light beam was eroding by the lightning...

Lin Dong’s face had remained calm and without any ripple since the beginning. It appeared as though the scene in front of him was not strange. However, paleness had also flashed across his face while the light beam forcefully broke through the other party’s attack. The might of the Ancient Universe Formation was indeed frightening. However, the Yuan Power and Mental Energy it consumed had also reached quite a terrifying level.

Lin Dong deeply inhaled a mouthful of somewhat searing hot air. In the next moment, an extremely serious expression suddenly shot out from both of his eyes. The seals formed by his hands changed at lightning speed as a deep voice echoed from his throat.

“Break!”

After this word escaped Lin Dong’s mouth, the mysterious light beam, which was originally devouring the other party’s attack at a gentle and steady pace, suddenly unleashed a shocking offensive. Faced with the light beam that had suddenly become wild and violent, the lightning that permeated the sky began to rapidly collapse at a rate visible to the naked eye.

Swoosh!

The strange light beam penetrated the lightning that permeated the sky by crushing it with complete ease. In the end, it ruthlessly smashed towards the shocked Lei Qian in front of countless shaken eyes.

“Lei Qian has lost...”

Ling Qingzhu, who had been observing the battle in the sky, finally commented softly at this moment, as the face under her veil twitched slightly. It was likely that even someone as calm and indifferent as her had difficulty retaining her complete calmness when watching this scene.

Joy surfaced on Su Ruo's face. She smiled brilliantly and said, "I knew that big brother Lin Dong would not lose."

By the side, Wu Qun rubbed his face. Immediately, a somewhat unnatural smile was lifted on his face, through which he hid the shock within his eyes.

If he had not witnessed it with his own eyes, he would have great difficulty believing that Lin Dong was truly able to emerge victorious in a direct battle against an expert of Lei Qian's level!

This time, it was definitely not a victory using tricks like previously. Lei Qian had already unleashed a trump card like the Lightning God Codex. Yet, the result...

Bang!

The mysterious light beam tore through the lightning filled sky. Finally, it bolted towards Lei Qian at lightning speed in front of those countless stunned eyes.

The moment the collision occurred, everyone could clearly see the lightning Yuan Power on Lei Qian's body vanish at a shocking speed!

Bang!

A deep and deafening sound resounded across the sky. Lei Qian's expression immediately became pale as a mouthful of fresh blood

was spat out wildly. His body also became like a bird with broken wings as it began its swift descent towards the ground.

Lin Dong's eyes were cold as he watched Lei Qian falling to the ground. A cold glint suddenly flashed across his eyes. The green dragon wings on his back flapped violently as his body rushed out amidst the exclamations that permeated the sky. In a flash, he had appeared in front of Lei Qian. His fist was clenched and a black tree trunk had appeared within it. After which, he ruthlessly swung it down.

Bang!

The black tree trunk contained a frightening force. It smashed heavily onto Lei Qian's body. Strength poured out and the sound of breaking bones could be heard from Lei Qian's chest.

Urgh!

Another mouthful of fresh blood was spat out uncontrollably. Lei Qian's eyes were somewhat horrified as they looked at the young man's face at close proximity. At this moment, the malevolence that filled this face was even more intense than his own. Moreover, he had genuinely seen the existence of a murderous intent within Lin Dong's eyes.

Lin Dong wanted to kill him!

This thought caused a chill to suddenly surge through Lei Qian's

heart. Lin Dong's ruthlessness had exceeded his expectation.

The malicious smile on Lin Dong's somewhat pale face grew even wider as he looked at Lei Qian's terrified face. He had never show mercy when fighting with others. He was clearly aware of the enmity that Yuan Gate had towards them during their journey here. This kind of enmity could not be resolved. Therefore, he was certain that Yuan Gate would definitely attack them in the end. Since this was the case, he should take this opportunity and break one of his opponent's hands!

He should kill Little Thunder King Lei Qian now before planning what to do next!

The killing intent within Lin Dong's eyes surged. After which, he raised the black tree trunk in his hand again and violently swung it down at Lei Qian's head.

“Brat, you dare!”

However, when Lin Dong was planning to beat this already fallen foe, a stern voice suddenly resounded across the sky. Little Yuan King Yuan Cang moved his body and directly rushed over.

“Senior brother Chen Gui!”

In the distance, a cold look surfaced on Qingtan's pretty face when she saw that Yuan Cang was about to intervene.

Swoosh!

Before her voice could fade, Chen Gui had already rushed out at lightning speed. In the end, he appeared in front of Yuan Cang and blocked him.

Swoosh swoosh!

Ling Zhen's expression also changed after Yuan Cang was stopped. He waved his hand and rushed out. The six soul generals of Yuan Gate as well as some of the more powerful disciples also followed his lead and whizzed out.

“Attack!”

Ying Xiaoxiao, who had been watching the Yuan Gate party, did not hesitate when she saw this scene. A cry sounded out and she directly darted forward. Wang Yan, Ying Huanhuan, Qing Ye and the rest behind her immediately followed. The bright red Heavenly Phoenix Zither had once again appeared in Ying Huanhuan's hands. Clearly, they were prepared to engage in an all out war.

The elites from both sides had moved. Upon seeing this, the eyes of the disciples from both parties suddenly became ferocious too as waves of mighty Yuan Power began to erupt in the sky.

Within this short instant, the atmosphere of the entire area had become unusually tense!

A chaotic battle was about to erupt!

Chapter 776: Confrontation

In a flash, numerous people stood in confrontation in the sky. Majestic Yuan Power soared up towards the heavens, causing the atmosphere to be strained while sparks swiftly arose from the tense atmosphere.

The originally noisy area had also rapidly become deathly silent. The members of many factions stared at the sky as caution appeared within their eyes. They were clearly worried that they would be implicated when the battle started.

“Chen Gui, are you really intending on interfering with the grudge between my Yuan Gate and the Dao Sect?” Yuan Cang’s expression was a little gloomy as he gazed at Chen Gui who was blocking him. A cold tone was flowing in his low voice.

“I was assigned this task.” Chen Gui merely smiled faintly and said in the face of these threatening words.

“Lin Dong, our Yuan Gate will be an irreconcilable enemy if you kill Lei Qian!” Ling Zhen kept the foldable fan in his hand. His eyes were staring intently at Lin Dong, who had grabbed Lei Qian by the throat, as he slowly spoke.

“Isn’t it already the case now?” Lin Dong smiled as he said. His young and somewhat pale face seemed to be unusually cold in the eyes of Ling Zhen and the Yuan Gate disciples.

“Lin Dong, are you planning to start a war with our Yuan Gate

here?”

Yuan Cang lowered his eyelids. His hand slowly tightened its grip on his sword. There appeared to be a strange grey glow rising deep within his eyes. “Believe me, that ending is not something that you would wish to see... even with Chen Gui’s aid...”

Yuan Cang lifted his face, which could not be considered handsome, after speaking. An unusually dark, cold, and bloodthirsty arc was lifted on his face. “Do not force my hand. Otherwise, Chen Gui will not be able to stop me.”

Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk at this moment. He stared at Yuan Cang. For some unknown reason, a slight unease had begun swelling in his heart.

“Oh? In that case, I now really wish to give it a try.” Chen Gui laughed faintly. A chilling aura surfaced on his face which was wearing a ghost mask when he heard Yuan Cang’s words.

“Is that so?”

Yuan Cang’s eyes became increasingly dark. Ling Zhen and the others also leaned their bodies forward after appearing to sense the hostility in Yuan Cang’s tone. An unusually majestic Yuan Power fluctuation spread out in a wave like manner.

In response to this, the faces of Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the remaining Dao Sect disciples behind Lin Dong immediately tensed

up.

Bang bang!

A rumbling sound was suddenly emitted from the middle of the basin while both parties were facing-off against each other in such a hostile atmosphere. Countless eyes were shocked as they turned towards that spot. After which, they saw that a slight distortion had appeared in that space. Numerous unusually ancient halls seemed to vaguely appear within the distorted space. An ancient aura that could only be formed by the accumulation of time seeped out from the space and spread over the entire area.

“Burning Sky Ancient Stash!”

Many wild joyous exclamations sounded out following the appearance of this usual phenomenon. After which, those many pairs of eyes had suddenly become fiery hot and greedy.

They did not gather here to watch a fight between Yuan Gate and Dao Sect. Their aim was the Burning Sky Ancient Stash that was hidden here!

Earlier, they had placed their attention on the fight between both parties because they were waiting. Now that the main course had appeared, they had naturally begun to shift their attention.

“The ancient stash is about to appear huh...” Lin Dong’s narrowed eyes looked towards the distorted space. He did not

expect that it would appear at this moment.

Although space was being distorted, everyone could see the vaguely visible ancient halls inside. However, this space had yet to show signs of being completely opened. It seemed to be lacking a key...

Every gaze in the place was finally thrown towards Yuan Cang without any prior agreement. The reason they had come was because they had obtained news that Yuan Gate would be able to open the ancient stash this time around. Given the situation at this moment, it seemed that it would be up to Yuan Gate to open this ancient stash...

Yuan Cang had clearly also sensed the gathering of these gazes. Immediately, his eyes flickered as he spoke indifferently, “Lin Dong, our aim this time is the Burning Sky Ancient Stash. Only if you release Lei Qian will our Yuan Gate be able to open the ancient stash and allow everyone to share the treasures inside. If you continue to be stubborn, it is likely that no one will be able to open this ancient stash today. At that time, you will end up angering everyone. I believe that you will not be able to bear this burden.”

Yuan Cang’s words was not spoken stealthily. Instead, it spread loudly under the cover of Yuan Power. Finally, it resounded besides everyone’s ear.

“This fellow is really cunning.”

Ying Xiaoxiao’s expression changed a little. This act of Yuan Cang

clearly intended to cause Dao Sect to be placed in a position that opposed everyone. Through this, he would force Dao Sect to release Lei Qian. This tactic was really cunning.

The expressions of Wang Yan and the rest also sunk slightly. This was because they could sense that some gazes were already thrown towards them a short while after Yuan Cang uttered those words. There were few friendly intentions within them. Instead, there was only an impatient urging.

“Lin Dong, what should we do?” Wang Yan asked in a low voice. This situation was such that they were forced to face many due to a single sentence from Yuan Cang. It would not be good if this continued to drag on.

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly as he stared at Yuan Cang. Immediately, he glanced at the red faced Lei Qian, whose neck was grabbed by him. A moment later, he finally laughed faintly, “Since brother Yuan Cang is so magnanimous, I will naturally have to give you some face. It was merely a spar earlier. I have no intention of taking any lives.”

The Yuan Gate disciples’ faces involuntarily twitched when they heard these words. They could clearly sense the surging killing intent from Lin Dong earlier. All of them understood that Lin Dong was definitely intent on killing Lei Qian earlier. This was completely different from what he had said.

“Brother Lin Dong is truly someone who can see the big picture.” A smile surfaced on Yuan Cang’s face. However, this smile was filled with a kind of extremely dark and malicious feeling no

matter how one looked at it.

“Since this is the case, please release Lei Qian. Consider yourself victorious in this spar.”

It was likely that Yuan Cang was definitely suppressing a violent anger and murderous intent when uttering these words. Given his status, there were hardly anyone amongst the younger generation of the Eastern Xuan Region whom he regarded seriously. There was even less need to talk about lowering himself in this manner.

However, Yuan Cang was after all an extraordinary person. Even though his heart was suppressing his killing intent, a smile had still surfaced on his face. However, this smile caused one's hair to stand on ends.

Lin Dong tilted his head as he watched Yuan Cang. Immediately, he smiled brilliantly and nodded. Everyone were involuntarily a little speechless when they saw this. From a certain point of view, both parties were the type of people with great patience. They were aware that an old tiger that bared its fangs was not frightening. The one that was frightening was a poisonous snake that could lay quietly in ambush and wait to deliver a fatal blow...

Lin Dong and Yuan Cang seemed to belong in this category.

“How unfortunate...”

Lin Dong glanced at Lei Qian, whom he held in his hand. The

corners of his mouth curled. He ceased hesitating and casually tossed Lei Qian aside. However, no one discovered that an unusual black glow had quietly entered Lei Qian's body when Lin Dong's hand removed itself from Lei Qian's throat.

Lei Qian, who was tossed aside by Lin Dong, was quickly rescued by a couple of Yuan Gate disciples. After which, those unusually vicious eyes on his pale face stared intently at Lin Dong. A roar emerged from his throat, "Lin Dong, once you land in my hands, I will make it such that you will beg for death!"

However, Lin Dong merely smiled faintly in the face of Lei Qian's vicious roar. It was as though he did not hear anything.

"All of us have really underestimated you..." The smile on Yuan Cang's face withdrew slightly when he saw Lin Dong release Lei Qian. After which, he began to slowly speak.

"You are the most difficult person from Dao Sect to deal with this time around..."

"You are too kind."

Lin Dong laughed. His appearance infuriated Lei Qian to the point that the latter had the impulse to spit out blood. A dark look also surged onto the Little Spirit King Ling Zhen's face. Only Little Yuan King Yuan Cang continued to have an impassive face.

"However... the Great Sect Competition will not end so easily this

time around. Lin Dong, trust me when I say that you will pay the price.” Yuan Cang stared at Lin Dong and spoke with a faint smile.

Lin Dong nodded while sharing the same thought. A brilliant smile had also surged onto his face at this moment. His subsequent words, however, caused Yuan Cang’s expression to involuntarily become ugly despite his willpower.

“If you have finished your nonsense, can you please open the ancient stash?”

Chapter 777: Opening of the Burning Sky

Ancient Stash

“Lin Dong, do you really think that you can act arrogantly before our Yuan Gate just because you have defeated Lei Qian once?” Little Spirit King Ling Zhen cried out coldly. His face had once again darkened when he heard Lin Dong’s words.

A sinister chill had also surged onto Yuan Cang’s indifferent face. Immediately, however, it was forcefully suppressed. Both of his eyes contained an intensely cold look as he stared at Lin Dong. After which, he waved his hand towards Ling Zhen, turned around and left.

“There will ultimately be a time to pay you back for the victory you gained through words. Hopefully, you will still be able to laugh at that time...” Yuan Cang turned around. However, his dark and cold voice, which contained a rich murderous desire was transmitted backwards. Everyone could tell that this most outstanding person amongst the young disciples of Yuan Gate had been infuriated by Lin Dong.

Ling Zhen and the other Yuan Gate disciples also stared at Lin Dong’s group with maliciously cold eyes. After which, they turned around and followed Yuan Cang.

Only after the withdrawal of the Yuan Gate disciples did the hostile atmosphere gradually disappear. Quite a number of Dao Sect disciples relaxed their tightly clenched hands. Perspiration was present on their palms. Although they felt a little anxious in their hearts, their eyes could not hide their excitement. Dao Sect

had fought with Yuan Gate many times over the years. However, they had never felt as greatly satisfied as today.

“Are you alright?”

Ying Huanhuan also secretly sighed in relief when she saw Yuan Gate withdraw. She kept the Heavenly Phoenix Zither in her embrace. At the same time, she glanced at the somewhat pale Lin Dong as a worried look involuntarily flashed across her large eyes.

“I have exhausted myself a little too greatly, but it won’t hinder me much.”

Lin Dong shook his head slightly. This fight was not considered a relaxing one for him. Lei Qian did indeed live up to his reputation of being one of the three little kings of Yuan Gate. If it was not because Lin Dong had reversed the rotation of the Ancient Universe Formation, it was likely that he would have difficulty defeating the latter.

“However, we can be considered to have completely fallen out with them...”

“So be it. I was originally planning on trying to peacefully get through this Great Sect Competition. However, Yuan Gate has picked on us since the beginning. Giving in too much at times will result in an opposite effect.” Ying Xiaoxiao sighed softly.

During this journey, she had finally become aware that the

grudge between Yuan Gate and Dao Sect was already quite deep. Attempting to avoid it was really too idealistic.

Lin Dong silently nodded. He did not intend on purposefully and completely angering Yuan Gate. However, the latter was too domineering in their actions. Sometimes, things could not be avoided just by giving in.

“Everyone should be careful when we enter the Burning Sky Ancient Stash later.”

Lin Dong reminded everyone. For some unknown reason, he had the feeling that this Burning Sky Ancient Stash was not simple. It was likely that its interior was not as peaceful as those ancient treasure troves he had encountered in the past...

“Brother Chen Gui, I will have to trouble you to take care of my little sister when the time comes.” Lin Dong glanced at the lady in black beside him before speaking to Chen Gui.

“The current me does not need you to worry about such things.” Qingtan frowned a little. Clearly, she was very displeased that Lin Dong was still treating her like her completely helpless self of the past.

However, her protest clearly failed to obtain any result. Lin Dong merely glanced at her and ignored her.

“He he, brother Lin Dong, you can be rest assured. Master had

sternly warned me not to allow any accident to happen to junior sister when we left.” Chen Gui smilingly nodded.

Lin Dong smiled. After which, he lifted his gaze. Those disciples from Yuan Gate had already gathered in front of the distorted space a great distance to their front. After which, Yuan Cang, who was leading them, slowly stepped forward in front of countless fiery hot eyes.

“They do indeed possess a method to open the ancient stash huh...” Lin Dong muttered. His brows twitched when he saw this scene.

Yuan Cang clenched his hand in front of numerous gazes as a fiery red glow appeared in his hand. Within that cluster of light appeared to be a burning flame.

Yuan Cang tossed with his hand. That cluster of red glowing flame left his hand. After which, it was accompanied by a fiery tail as it directly shot towards the distorted space.

Sizzle sizzle!

The fire made contact with the distorted space. Immediately, circular fiery red glow began to fluctuate and spread. Soon after, everyone watched as the distorted space began to slowly crack apart. After tearing the distorted space, an endless fiery light appeared. An extremely ancient aura was emitted from it. It appeared as though they had returned to a prehistoric land.

Bang.

Following the tearing of this distorted space, the atmosphere had also suddenly become fiery hot. Those countless gazes had become extremely hot at this moment.

The Burning Sky Ancient Stash was an extremely renown ancient treasure ground in Unique Devil Region. It was rumoured that there were not only many powerful ancient martial arts in it, but also natural treasures and quite a number of precious objects left behind from ancient times. Amongst them were even Pure Yuan treasures. These rumours were sufficient to cause many to covet this ancient stash.

In the past, no one was able to open this Burning Sky Ancient Stash. Therefore, they were powerless even though they coveted it. Now, however, this ancient stash was about to be opened. Hence, the greed within everyone's hearts became just like a tiger having fled its cage as it came pouring out.

“Swoosh!”

The silence merely lasted for a moment before a rushing wind sound suddenly appeared. Numerous human figures near the torn space had charged anxiously towards the opened ancient stash.

Yuan Cang's eyes were indifferent as he watched these human figures anxiously charging in. However, he did not show any signs of stopping them.

“Let’s wait first.”

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened. He waved his hand and stopped the Dao Sect disciples who were similarly a little anxious.

Countless figures had already charged into the bright red world when Lin Dong extended his hand to stop the Dao Sect disciples. However, the instant their bodies entered, they suddenly began to ignite in a strange manner. Immediately, miserable cries were emitted from the bright red space, causing the expression of numerous onlookers to change.

Many human figures quickly turned into fireballs. In the end, they scattered, appearing as though they had turned into ashes.

This sudden scene was just like a basin of cold water that directly extinguished everyone’s greed. Horror appeared in many people’s eyes. It seemed that this Burning Sky Ancient Stash was not a place that everyone could enter.

The Yuan Gate disciple at the front had suddenly begun to pull back as a large group. Finally, only a couple of dozen figures remained. The auras of these figures were all quite powerful. All of them, without exception, had stepped into the eight Yuan Nirvana stage.

These eight Yuan Nirvana stage disciples directly flew into the Burning Sky Ancient Stash under Yuan Cang’s lead. This time around, no miserable screams were emitted. Clearly, their strength had all reached the level where they could endure that fiery heat.

“Eight Yuan Nirvana stage disciples will follow us into the Burning Sky Ancient Stash. Everyone else will quietly remain here!” Ying Xiaoxiao immediately made a decision when she saw this scene and announced in a low voice.

Some disciples from Dao Sect involuntarily felt disappointed when they heard these words. However, they also understood that if they were to forcefully charge in without sufficient strength, it was likely that their fates would be the same as those few unlucky fellows earlier, becoming ashes that remained in this place. Clearly, this made it easier for people to accept this decision.

The Dao Sect disciples swiftly separated themselves. There were similarly dozens of disciples at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage. Truth be told, Lin Dong’s exterior strength was the weakest amongst them. Of course, no one would genuinely think that this strength of his on the surface was his true strength...

After a short chaos in this sky, many factions also began selecting their elite disciples. After which, rushing wind sound appeared. Numerous human figures were thrown into the bright red world like locusts. This time around, something like being burned into ashes did not occur...

“Let’s go!”

After seeing that the selection of disciples had completed, Lin Dong ceased procrastinating any longer. He cried out softly and his body took the lead to rush forward. The disciples from Dao Sect

immediately followed closely behind him.

Dozens of light figures rushed through the sky. The bright red world behind the distorted space also began to rapidly magnify in Lin Dong's eyes. Lin Dong also inhaled a deep breath of searing hot air the moment he entered. Both of his eyes had an excited expression flashing across them.

He similarly possessed a rather great interest in this Burning Sky Ancient Stash. Of course... what he really wanted to know was how the light token, which he had obtained from melting the copper cauldron, was related to this Burning Sky Ancient Stash.

Chapter 778: Mysterious Realm

When Lin Dong entered the distorted space, he could clearly sense a kind of extremely wild and violent heat suddenly erupt from within his body. The heat appeared to be attempting to ignite his body.

“Humph.”

The unexpected change in his body did not cause Lin Dong to feel any panic. Although the heat was wild and violent, it was clearly not considered troublesome to someone like him who was already prepared. A thought immediately passed through his mind as majestic Yuan Power surged and directly suppressed the heat.

While Lin Dong was suppressing that heat ripple within his body, he suddenly discovered some signs of chaos in the surrounding space. After which, he was surprised to discover that Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest, who had originally entered the Burning Sky Ancient Stash with him, had actually disappeared at this moment.

Caution swiftly surfaced within his eyes while vast and mighty Yuan Power circulated quietly. He quickly began to scan his surroundings.

The scene that appeared before him was not the expected cluster of ancient halls. Instead, it was a bright red land. A wave of heat rose from the ground, causing the air to feel a little distorted.

“Is this the Burning Sky Ancient Stash?”

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly as he watched this bright red magma like land before him. Soon after, his body slowly descended. When his feet touched the ground, wild and scorching energy immediately invaded his body. It made one feel somewhat irritable...

The irritation in his heart was immediately discovered by Lin Dong. He quickly circulated his Devouring Power and completely devoured the scorching energy within his body.

“Something is wrong...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. He looked at the vast bright red land. There was no one else but him here. The number of people who entered previously was rather substantial. From the looks of it, this Burning Sky Ancient Stash was not simple. Those who hoped to find treasures immediately after entering would be disappointed...

“Since I have already arrived, I shall see just what kind of tricks this ancient stash can play...” Lin Dong’s eyes gazed into the distance. Soon after, he started to walk forward with a smile, directly heading towards the distant bright red land.

As Lin Dong walked, he observed countless gullies of various sizes on the bright red land. It appeared as though countless great battles had occurred here in the past. One could even see some broken weapons within the bright red sand. It was a place that seemed to give off an aura of desolation.

“Seems like... a big war had occurred in this place...”

Lin Dong slowly walked for over a dozen minutes before he began to frown slightly. The scars on the ground made him understand that an extremely intense battle had definitely occurred in this land.

“Is this a test of the Burning Sky Ancient Stash?” Lin Dong discovered a scorching energy seemed to permeate this land which caused one to become unusually irritated. However, this energy did not cause any trouble for Lin Dong who possessed Devouring Power.

“I wonder how Huanhuan, Qingtan and the rest are doing...” Lin Dong walked for quite a while in this aimless manner before curling his mouth as this thought flashed across his mind.

“Rustle.”

When this thought had flashed across Lin Dong’s mind, some faint footstep sounds were suddenly heard from somewhere nearby. He immediately lifted his head, only to see a petite figure miserably approaching from within the sand filled wind.

“Qingtan?” Lin Dong was startled when he saw that familiar petite figure. Soon after, he rejoiced.

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

At this moment, the delicate little figure had also seen Lin Dong.

Joy quickly surged up her pretty face. After which, she swiftly dashed towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong watched Qingtan as she dashed over. A smile had also surfaced on his face. However, this smile had only lasted for a moment before it suddenly stiffened. This was because there was a cold glint flickering within Qingtan's hand as she pounced towards his chest.

Chi!

That dagger which flickered with a cold light formed a tricky arc as it stabbed at Lin Dong's throat. Just as he was about to be stabbed, Lin Dong's expression darkened. A palm that contained a majestic force slammed into "Qingtan's" body.

Bnag!

A deep sound rang out as "Qingtan's" body flew backwards. However, it crumbled when it landed, and a cluster of bright red fog rose up before attempting to tunnel into the ground to flee.

However, Lin Dong was even faster. A thread of Devouring Power light shot out from his finger just before the fog could reach the ground. It formed a net that trapped the fog.

The bright red fog attempted to escape and frantically rammed into the net. However, the fog became increasingly weak after a few collisions.

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent as he watched the weakening bright red fog. He could sense that there was no consciousness within. These things seemed to be rather mysterious...

Puff.

An expression of deep thought flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. After which, he pinched the cluster of bright red fog, destroying it. He once again raised his head, a grave look in his eyes as he stared at the bright red realm. The originally ordinary land appeared to possess a trace of strangeness at this moment...

"This place... just what exactly is this place?" Lin Dong's eyes held a malicious coldness within them. The scene from earlier was far too strange.

"I seem to have been trapped..."

Lin Dong muttered to himself. A cold light immediately flashed across his eyes. He once again lifted his foot and walked forward. He was interested to find out just what this damn place wanted to do!

Lin Dong continued to roam around the bright red realm. The situation that followed did not exceed his expectations. After Qingtan's appearance, Ying Huanhuan, Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the rest appeared one after another. However, all of them would attack Lin Dong the moment they appeared. Although they did not manage to injure Lin Dong, it caused a nefarious flame to

gradually rise in his heart. This damned place seemed to be creating these people to attack him based on his memory.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong once again blasted another imposter apart. His expression had become exceptionally gloomy. These things seemed to come at him endlessly, and he was unable to stop the cycle no matter how many times he attacked.

“Are there more?”

Lin Dong suddenly raised his head after blasting another figure apart. Yet another figure had vaguely appeared in the distorted space a short distance to his front. A moment later, it fully appeared within Lin Dong’s sight. Soon after, his face involuntarily began to twitch. This was because the one who had appeared this time was “Ling Qingzhu”...

“This is never going to end...”

Lin Dong’s expression was dark. He took the initiative as he body rushed forward. A fist struck forward and a majestic force blasted towards the figure that appeared a short distance away with at lightning speed.

The beautiful figure which had just appeared was clearly a little startled when it saw that it was attacked the moment it appeared. With mysterious yet graceful footwork, it dodged the fist.

“Eh?”

Lin Dong was momentarily stunned when he saw that his attack had been avoided. He quickly laughed coldly, “Their intelligence seems to be increasing huh...”

Lin Dong had already approached the figure after his voice sounded out. At this distance, he could already see Ling Qingzhu’s pretty face which was hidden behind a veil. He had even captured the latter’s slight frown in his eyes.

Bang!

However, this did not stop Lin Dong from attacking. His formidable palm attack mercilessly slammed struck at “Ling Qingzhu”.

A furious expression seemed to flash across “Ling Qingzhu’s” face upon seeing Lin Dong continue to attack. She lifted her jadelike hand. It contained mighty Yuan Power as it collided head on with Lin Dong’s attack

Bang!

Mighty Yuan Power rippled outwards, and even the ground was split apart. The unprepared Lin Dong also hurriedly took over a dozen steps back. Immediately, his face filled with surprise. Why did the imposter that appeared this time around possess such

strength?

“What are you doing?” The figure opposite him had already knitted her brows while Lin Dong was stunned. There was an additional trace of fury within her cold voice.

“You can speak?”

Lin Dong was once again taken aback. Immediately, he seemed to have thought of something and his expression turned ugly, “You are the real Ling Qingzhu?”

Ling Qingzhu looked at Lin Dong with a strange expression. After which, she slowly nodded.

Upon seeing this, embarrassment immediately surfaced on Lin Dong’s face. It was likely that he was aware of the great amount of face he had lost.

Chapter 779: Central Hub

“Previously, I encountered quite a number of illusions that were created by this realm...they were all people whom I am acquainted with. After which...” Lin Dong was a little embarrassed as he looked at the beautiful lady before him. He spread his hands outwards and explained himself.

Ling Qingzhu glanced at Lin Dong. After which, she gently inclined her head. She did not have any intention of making a fuss over this matter.

“You didn’t meet any?” Lin Dong was a little puzzled by her reaction. He immediately knitted his brows slightly and inquired. Those illusions earlier caused him to feel extremely irritated. Although they did not cause him any actual harm, the feeling of being attacked by people he knew with was not pleasant at all.

“You’re overthinking.” Ling Qingzhu’s eyes were a little strange as she stared at Lin Dong. After which, she answered calmly.

“What?” Lin Dong was momentarily stunned. He was unable to make sense of Ling Qingzhu’s words.

Ling Qingzhu involuntarily lifted her eyebrows when she saw Lin Dong’s somewhat lost expression. She spoke indifferently, “After so many years, you seem to have lost your intelligence from before?”

“There is clearly a formation within this Burning Sky Ancient

Stash and we are all trapped within it. Although I do not know what formation it is... there are many things here that are not created by it, rather, they are created from one's heart... illusion and reality have been mixed together. It is rather mysterious."

Lin Dong slowly frowned. He was not stupid. He began to come to a realization after hearing Ling Qingzhu's words.

"You are saying that those illusions appeared only because I let my imagination run wild..."

Ling Qingzhu nodded and said, "Calm your heart and focus your mind. These illusions will naturally fall apart without any need to attack. The reason you met those illusions is because you did not control your thoughts."

Lin Dong was speechless. He did not expect that those troublesome things actually originated from himself. Now that he thought about it, that first illusion seemed to have appeared when he was worried about Qingtan and the rest...

"It is quite a strange formation. I never expected that it was actually capable of such feats..." Lin Dong voiced his thoughts. Although Ling Qingzhu made it sound simple, just how many people could truly calm one's heart until it became as quiet as still water? Even with Lin Dong's character, he had fallen into the trap after entering this place, much less others. After all, not everyone possessed Ling Qingzhu's icy cold character.

"This formation's illusions are only a form of hindrance. There is

a mysterious and scorching energy permeating this realm. Once that energy invades one's body, it would affect one's mind and result in one losing control and turning crazy." Ling Qingzhu glanced at Lin Dong in a strange manner after she mentioned this point. This was because the latter seemed to be unaffected by the scorching energy.

Lin Dong spread his hands. Since he had the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to guard his body, that so-called scorching energy would be devoured once it entered his body. Hence, he did not face any troubles in this aspect.

"In that case, is the place we are currently at an illusion or reality?" Lin Dong's feet lightly prodded the bright red ground, causing some dust to float upwards as he spoke.

"This is the most peculiar aspect of this formation. It causes one to be unable to distinguish between reality and illusion..." Ling Qingzhu gently shook her head. She had also roamed around this place for some time. However, she had yet to find a way to escape.

"No matter what kind of formation it is, there must be a central hub. If we can reach it, we should be able to find a way to break this formation." Lin Dong lifted his head. His eyes narrowed as he looked to the front and said.

"The space here is distorted. Can you locate the central hub?" Ling Qingzhu knitted her brows. She was similarly aware of this fact. However, this realm had been distorted by the formation. If they randomly roamed around, they would only end up being stuck in this formation forever.

“I should be able to. If you trust me, you can follow me. After all, it must be fate for us to meet here.”

Lin Dong smiled. After which, he lifted his foot and walked into the distance. Although the bearings of this space had been shielded by this formation, Lin Dong was still able to rely on the Mysterious Stone Talisman within him to sense an extremely obscure ripple from a certain direction.

Ling Qingzhu gazed at Lin Dong's back. She hesitated for a moment before finally following him. This place was quite strange. Hence, she naturally did not wish to give up if there was a way to escape. However, following Lin Dong in this manner felt a little unnatural for her.

The two of them journeyed across the bright red land. However, they did not talk much. From a certain point of view, the relationship between the two was a little complicated. This complication clearly caused the two of them to be unable to treat the other party as an ordinary friend.

This somewhat silent atmosphere lasted for nearly half an hour. Lin Dong led the way at the front. He relied on the stone talisman in his body to continuously sense the obscure ripple that was being emitted from this strange space.

Ling Qingzhu quietly followed behind Lin Dong. Occasionally, her eyes would drift towards the back of the skinny figure in front of her. These five years had caused the latter to undergo quite a

dramatic change...

“How is Lin Langtian currently doing?” Ling Qingzhu suddenly spoke after a long silence.

Lin Dong’s footsteps paused. He turned his head and asked with a faint smile, “Why do you suddenly ask about him?”

Ling Qingzhu did not reply. She merely stared at Lin Dong with her clear eyes. She had remembered the high, mighty and indifferent attitude that Lin Langtian had when facing Lin Dong in the ancient tomb at Great Yan Empire five years ago. At that time, it was likely that Lin Langtian would have never imagined that the weak young man whom he looked down on, would have reached this level five years later.

“He joined the Hundred Empire War together with me. However, he was killed by me at atop the Hundred Empire Mountain.” Lin Dong said with a flat voice.

“I guess you can say that he was someone that you wanted to surpass in the past, right... you are truly persistent. Once you have set a target, you will definitely surpass him. Perhaps I have also become your target after our separation at the mountain top back then? I truly do not know if I should feel honoured or uneasy.” Ling Qingzhu spoke in a soft and slow voice.

“Lin Langtian seriously wounded my father back then and there was a deep enmity between us. You and him are different.” Lin Dong frowned and said.

“Those words that I said to you back then had hurt your pride. Don’t you hate me for it?” Ling Qingzhu smiled faintly and said.

“It was the truth... without sufficient strength, emphasising too much on one’s pride will only cause others to mock you. Moreover, at that time, I must have seemed like a toad in your eyes...” Lin Dong shrugged and replied.

“You do not truly mean what you say. There is quite a great deal of resentment in your words...”

Ling Qingzhu laughed for a moment. After which, she said, “I do not care whether you hate me or not. I will still repeat those words even if I was given another chance. However, I do admire you for reaching this stage within a short five years...”

The lips under Ling Qingzhu’s veil were lifted when she spoke these words. This was because she was clearly aware of the starting point of this young man in front of her. This was the reason why she felt surprised at the latter’s current achievements. Otherwise, in her eyes, Lin Dong’s rather formidable strength would still be insufficient to command her sincere respect. Of course, even if he really reached such a stage, she would merely smile at him. A woman with her character was just like an impregnable city. Regardless of how much one coveted her and tried, they would only end up defeated.

Such a woman was perhaps the most difficult creature in the world to conquer.

“How rare. You actually know how to admire others.”

Lin Dong lifted his brows slightly. He watched Ling Qingzhu's pretty face, which was covered by a veil. His mouth teased while a rare joy surged within his heart. Even someone like him was moved by the fact that he was able to make the cool Ling Qingzhu utter such words.

Ling Qingzhu laughed faintly. It was likely that someone with her intelligence was naturally aware that the young man in front of her would likely possess some alpha male feelings within his heart when he heard her words. Therefore, she did not give Lin Dong the chance to continue as she faced him with indifference.

Lin Dong smiled and withdrew his gaze when he saw this. After which, he narrowed both of his eyes and looked at the distorted space in front. He focused his eyes slightly and said, “It seems like we are about to arrive at our destination.”

“Oh?”

A shocked expression flashed across Ling Qingzhu's face when she heard these words. She lifted her eyes and looked over. She appeared to see some vague figures standing in the distant distorted space.

The two increased their pace. After a couple of minutes, those black standing figures finally appeared in front of them. It was a rather large stone altar. The altar gave off an ancient feeling. It

was likely that it had existed for quite a long time.

“This place is the central hub of the entire realm...” Lin Dong stared at the huge stone altar and softly said.

Ling Qingzhu’s eyes also looked towards the large stone altar in front of her. Her eyes suddenly shrunk as she said, “There’s someone there.”

Her eyes immediately looked towards the other side of the huge stone altar after her voice sounded. Some faint sounds of footsteps were transmitted over from that spot. Soon after, three figures slowly appeared. Finally, they appeared in both her and Lin Dong’s sight.

“It seems like enemies frequently crossing paths...”

Lin Dong’s eyes gradually turned gloomy when he saw the three familiar figures. That was because those three figures were the three little kings of Yuan Gate.

The Yuan Cang trio had clearly seen Lin Dong when the latter discovered them. Immediately, a stunned expression flashed across their faces. Soon after, a sinisterly cold expression and mockery slowly surfaced.

In their eyes, Lin Dong had undoubtedly delivered himself to their doorstep...

Chapter 780: Confirmation

Sha sha.

The Yuan Cang trio slowly appeared from the other side of the altar. In the end, they stopped some distance away from Lin Dong.

Yuan Cang's face was indifferent. Only when he saw Ling Qingzhu beside Lin Dong, did a faint disturbance appear in his eyes. However, soon after, his eyes turned increasingly dark and solemn as he stared at Lin Dong.

“Lin Dong, it seems like even the heavens do not wish to give you an easy time. How long has it been? To think that you have actually sent yourself directly to our doorstep.” Little Thunder King Lei Qian's gaze was filled with bitter resentment as he stared at Lin Dong. His expression was still a little pale, however, it was much better than before. Clearly, he had brought along some extremely effective healing medicine.

Little Spirit King Ling Zhen gaze was also a little ominous as he stared at Lin Dong. The foldable fan in his hand shook gently. Overall, he looked as though he had come with ill intent.

Lin Dong stared at the Yuan Cang trio as his expression turned a little ugly. Clearly, he had not expected to actually encounter them here. This was definitely not an ideal situation for him. If the Yuan Cang trio were to join forces, it would definitely be very difficult...

“Your ability to locate this place has truly taken me by

surprise...” Yuan Cang looked at Lin Dong. He did not attack immediately. Instead, he merely spoke in an indifferent voice.

They were able to reach this place quickly because they held quite a lot of information related to the Burning Sky Ancient Stash. However, Yuan Cang did not expect that Lin Dong would actually reach this place soon after they arrived...

“This is where the central hub that controls this formation is located, right?” Lin Dong shrugged. His gaze turned towards that large stone altar as he spoke.

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed slightly as he sized up the large stone altar. His finger involuntarily drew past his palm. He could sense that the stone talisman within his body was emitting a strange fluctuation at this moment...

“This altar...”

Lin Dong lifted his head and his gaze turned towards the sky above the altar. The space there appeared to be bright red in colour. His eyes flickered as though he sensed something.

“Qingzhu, how are you?”

While Lin Dong was observing the area, Yuan Cang’s eyes turned towards Ling Qingzhu as a gentle smile surfaced on his face. Though he was not very handsome, his face had a unique taste to it. When he smiled, it gave one a refreshing feeling.

Ling Qingzhu inclined her head. She glanced at Lin Dong beside her and said, “Does senior brother Yuan Cang know where we are now?”

“This is the Burning Sky Array of the Burning Sky Ancient Stash. It is the guardian of the ancient stash. Everyone who enters the ancient stash will fall into this Burning Sky Array. Haha. However, this Burning Sky Array has yet to be activated. Otherwise, even we will not be able to reach this place.” Yuan Cang spoke smilingly.

“Burning Sky Array...”

Lin Dong’s eyes focused slightly. This formation was already so powerful before it had been activated? What if it was activated? Just how powerful would it be then?

“Currently, everyone who entered the Burning Sky Ancient Stash has been trapped in this Burning Sky Array. Don’t worry, Qingzhu. After I take control of the formation, I will ensure that the disciples from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace will not face any harm.” Yuan Cang laughed.

“Of course, some creatures that do not know how to appreciate kindness will likely be burnt into ashes in this Burning Sky Array...” Lei Qian laughed sinisterly.

Lin Dong’s expression immediately turned dark and cold when he heard these words. His eyes were maliciously dark as he stared at Yuan Cang trio and said, “If anything happens to my Dao Sect

disciples, I'm afraid that your Yuan Gate disciples can forget about walking out of this Unique Devil Region alive!"

"Such arrogant words. Even Zhou Tong back then wasn't as arrogant as you. Just who do you think you are!" Ling Zhen's eyes turned cold as he laughed chillingly.

"It is unexpected that you still have the courage to utter such haughty words at this moment... don't tell me that you think that the current you actually possess the qualifications to behave in such an arrogant fashion?" A cold smile also surfaced on Yuan Cang's face as he stared at Lin Dong and mocked.

"Boss, let's finish off this brat here to prevent any further troubles." Lei Qian laughed sinisterly. His eyes were filled with bitterness and resentment.

A chill flickered within Yuan Cang's eyes. Immediately, he nodded slightly. Now that Lin Dong had coincidentally landed in their laps, it was the best opportunity for them to finish him off.

Killing intent surged within Lei Qian and Ling Zhen's eyes when they saw Yuan Cang nod. Their bodies immediately moved and formed a semicircle formation, surrounding Lin Dong in the process. From the looks of it, they intended to join hands and swiftly finish off Lin Dong...

Lin Dong's expression sunk slightly as he watched this scene, while the Yuan Power within his body began to circulate. With his current strength, a battle against Lei Qian alone was already

difficult. Now that the three little kings of Yuan Gate were going to join forces, regardless of how much confidence he had, he knew that this was not going to be easy.

The Yuan Cang trio floated up in the air. An unusually majestic Yuan Power fluctuation slowly swept out as a heavy pressure covered Lin Dong.

Lin Dong waved his hand and a demon corpse appeared in front of him. Now that it came to this, it was likely that he had to use his various trump cards...

Just as Lin Dong took out his demon corpse and prepared to engage in a massive fight with the three little kings, a fragrant breeze blew from behind him. He was stunned to see Ling Qingzhu suddenly move to stand in front of him.

“Qingzhu? What does this mean?” Yuan Cang demanded in a deep voice. His eyes changed when he saw Ling Qingzhu standing in front of Lin Dong.

“Senior brother Yuan Cang, the reason I was able to come to this place is because Lin Dong was leading the way, hence, I owe him a favor. Therefore, if you wish to attack him now, I am afraid that I will not idly standby.” Ling Qingzhu’s veil trembled slightly. Her cool voice appeared to have suppressed even the heat of this place.

When that alluring voice was transmitted into Lin Dong’s ears, even he was stunned. Clearly, he did not expect that Ling Qingzhu would actually voluntarily step forward. Moreover, her reason for

helping him clearly did not possess much conviction. This was because Lin Dong still owed her from five years ago...

Yuan Cang's expression gradually turned unusually dark and solemn. There appeared to be a thunderbolt of fury surging deep within his eyes. Ling Qingzhu had actually stepped forward to protect Lin Dong. This clearly a blow to his usually indifferent self...

Ling Zhen and Lei Qian also glanced at Yuan Cang at this moment. They were clearly aware that the latter fancied Ling Qingzhu. Although there was no progress between the two of them during these two years, Yuan Cang undoubtedly saw Ling Qingzhu as his woman. Yet, Ling Qingzhu had stepped forward to protect Lin Dong...

The two of them exchanged glances before they chuckled coldly. They knew that it might still alright if Ling Qingzhu did not step forward. Now that she did, it was likely that Yuan Cang would definitely kill Lin Dong...

“Lin Dong, are you going to hide behind a woman?” Yuan Cang stared at Lin Dong in a dark and solemn manner as he slowly said.

Lin Dong's eyes were a little dark. He sighed softly a moment later before he slowly walked past Ling Qingzhu.

Ling Qingzhu knitted her brows slightly as she watched Lin Dong walk past her. She spoke in a faint voice, “After these five years of training, you should understand the importance of survival even

more than I do. Trying to act tough for a moment may salvage your pride, but from the way I see it, it is extremely short sighted. It is likely that I will have to withdraw the complement I gave you previously.”

Lin Dong’s footsteps paused. He silently contemplated for a moment before turning around. As he looked at the veiled face, which could cause the downfall of a country, he smilingly replied, “Didn’t you ask me how I was able to reach such a place in merely five years? The answer is very simple. It was because I told myself back then I will only allow a woman to save me once in my life...”

“Additionally, I do not like to act tough. I know how powerful the three of them are. However... you should also know that the current me is also no longer that weak fellow from five years ago...”

“If they want to kill me, the price to pay will be so expensive that they will not be able to afford it...”

Ling Qingzhu gazed at the young man as a grin appeared on his face. Her pearly white teeth gently bit her lips. The young man from back then was petty and weak. When faced a Ling Langtian he could not contend against, he chose to swallow his pride and endure humiliation. Ultimately however, he let reality tell those people that the one who had the final laugh, was the one who was the most successful...

The reason why she showed compassion to Lin Dong and gave up on killing this young man, who had disgraced her, was not because she had discovered a stunning potential within him. Neither was it

because of pity. The biggest reason was because of the tolerance that this young man displayed when he was unable to contend against Lin Langtian.

She could see Lin Dong's current success. However, from his words, she could also sense the various bitterness concealed within those years of training...

Ling Qingzhu clear eyes drooped slightly as she withdrew the complicated emotions within her eyes. Finally, she shook her head and did not say anything.

"A price we cannot afford? Are you certain you are not crazy?" Yuan Cang looked down at Lin Dong from high above and sneered.

However, Lin Dong merely smiled faintly and nodded in the face of his sneer. His hands were clenched under his sleeve. Two grey stone beads had quietly appeared between his slender fingers as an obscure fluctuation that could not be described quietly surged.

"I am certain... do you want to give it a try?"

Lin Dong lifted his head, a brilliant smile on his face as he stared at the Yuan Cang trio. Craziness faintly surged within his smile.

Chapter 781: An Unexpected Twist

The four individuals faced-off in front of the enormous stone altar. Faintly, a taunt and darkly chilling mood flowed all around. The eyes of those four individuals possessed killing intent that was difficult to conceal.

“Do you guys want to come and give it a try?”

Yuan Cang’s eyes clearly turned a lot darker and sterner when he heard Lin Dong’s words. His eyes stared at Lin Dong. The latter’s face did not contain the slightest fear. Instead, there was a kind of madness surfacing on it.

This madness caused Yuan Cang’s pupils to shrink slightly. The current him had already withdrew his contempt for Lin Dong. After all, he did not like to fail in the most unexpected places. Although there was no need to fear the strength Lin Dong displayed on the surface, the various incidents earlier had allowed him to understand that one would be a genuine fool if one merely relied on Lin Dong’s superficial strength to evaluate him...

Although Yuan Cang did not understand why Lin Dong still dared to fight them head on at this stage, he vaguely felt like Lin Dong was not attempting to do the impossible...

Lin Dong definitely had something up his sleeve. The so-called ‘hefty price’ that he had mentioned might not merely be empty words.

Yuan Cang's eyes flickered. He was not an indecisive person. It was just that he was clearly aware that Lin Dong was not someone who would act tough.

“Boss?”

Lei Qian and Ling Zhen watched Yuan Cang as thoughts rapidly passed through his mind, only to end up being momentarily stunned. They did not expect that the latter would pause because of Lin Dong's words.

“Boss, no matter how capable this brat is, he cannot oppose the three of us? Don't be intimidated by him!” Lei Qian spoke in a dark and gloomy manner.

Ling Zhen's eyes flickered a little. He glanced at Lin Dong but did not say anything else. He was clearly aware of Yuan Cang's character. If the latter did have any concerns, there was no way that he would be intimidated by Lin Dong.

“Let me control the formation first.” Yuan Cang's eyes slowly withdrew from Lin Dong as he spoke in a faint voice.

Lei Qian was immediately outraged when he heard this. He was just about to speak when Yuan Cang looked at him coldly and spoke in a low voice, “Why are you so anxious? Once we control the formation, will he still be able to escape?”

“Lei Qian, wait a little longer. What boss has said is the most

foolproof method. You can be the one to decide how to deal with him later.” Ling Zhen also opened his mouth to speak.

“Alright. We’ll allow him to jump about a little longer.” Lei Qian clenched his teeth and nodded. After which, he looked at Lin Dong with a ferocious gaze.

Yuan Cang’s expression was indifferent as he stared at Lin Dong. Soon after, his body drifted backwards and landed on the enormous stone altar. He did not like to take risks. Although he did not really believe that Lin Dong had a way to oppose the three of them, he still did not wish to take that risk. Hence, he chose to temporarily suppress his murderous desire. Once he took control of the Burning Sky Array, Lin Dong would definitely be unable to escape death even if he possessed some ultimate trump card!

After Yuan Cang withdrew to the altar, Lei Qian and Ling Zhen hovered into the air, while their eyes were tightly fixed onto Lin Dong. Yuan Power surged on their bodies. Clearly, they did not wish for Lin Dong to interfere.

“You wish to control the Burning Sky Array huh...” Lin Dong seemed to have guessed Yuan Cang’s intention after seeing the latter’s action. Strangely however, there was no panic on his face. He appeared as though he was not aware of the predicament he would be in once Yuan Cang took control of the formation.

“Do you know the consequences if he takes control of the formation?” Ling Qingzhu’s eyes looked at the altar and asked in a faint voice.

“At that time, the lives of everyone who has entered this Burning Sky Ancient Stash will be in the palm of his hand. Even if you have some way of escaping, none of your Dao Sect disciples will be able to escape.”

“I know.”

Lin Dong smiled. Ling Qingzhu involuntarily bunched up her eyebrows when she saw his reaction. “Then, why are you still so calm?”

“Controlling the Burning Sky Array will indeed mean taking control of the lives of everyone within this array... however, the key thing is, is the Burning Sky Array so easily controlled?” Lin Dong laughed softly.

“This place is the central hub of the Burning Sky Array, and Yuan Gate must have definitely obtained some information. Are you so certain that he will not succeed? Do you plan to use all the lives of your Dao Sect disciples as stakes in this gamble?” Ling Qingzhu asked.

“This place is indeed the central hub of the Burning Sky Array...”

An arc was lifted from the corners of Lin Dong’s mouth. He immediately raised his head and looked at the bright red sky before muttering, “Let’s wait and see. He won’t succeed...”

Ling Qingzhu frowned gently. However, she did not continue probing further. She turned her head and turned to look at Yuan Cang on the altar. At this moment, the latter was continuously emitting vigorous Yuan Power light pillars that were poured into the huge stone altar.

Bang bang!

A deep rumbling sound was suddenly emitted by the large altar following Yuan Cang's actions. Immediately, the enormous stone altar slowly began to tremble. Wave after wave of intense light continued to be emerge from the altar.

In the air, Ling Zhen and Lei Qian looked at each other as joy surged within their eyes. From the looks it, it seemed that the information that they had received was correct.

One light pillar after another shot out from the top of the altar. These light pillars interweaved with each other, forming an enormous light array.

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed slightly when he saw this strange light array. The light array descended and coincidentally wrapped around the altar. However, this scene caused the corners of Lin Dong's eyes to twitch. This was because the light array did not seem to be protecting the altar. Instead, it appeared as though... it was suppressing the altar.

“Something is not right...” Lin Dong stepped back a little and arrived beside Ling Qingzhu as he softly commented.

A grave expression had also appeared in Ling Qingzhu's eyes at this moment. She seemed to have sensed something as well.

Yuan Cang's brows frowned slightly as he stood on the altar and watched the light array which had covered the altar. Soon after, he hesitated for a while. After which, he suddenly slammed his palm onto an ancient stone pillar in the middle of the altar.

“Boom!”

The stone pillar exploded, and a light pillar immediately scattered. Soon after, the light array that enveloped the altar also suddenly turned much dimmer.

Bang!

The altar suddenly shook violently when the light array dimmed. Slight cracks appeared on the surrounding bright red land.

“What is going on?” The Ling Zhen duo in midair were shocked when they saw this scene. This was not suppose to happen after they took control of the formation.

On the altar, Yuan Cang's expression changed a little. He immediately clenched his teeth and slammed a palm forward, shattering all the light pillars that had shot out from the stone pillar.

Bang bang bang!

One light pillar after another swiftly disappeared, while the altar also began to tremble with increasing intensity. In the end, a black aura emerged from the cracks.

Lin Dong's eyes suddenly shrunk when he saw the black aura, as a shocked expression appeared on his face. This aura were not foreign to him. That was because it was practically the same as the unknown creature that was being suppressed by the Great Desolate Tablet!

Those foreign creatures were also being suppressed by this altar!

Lin Dong inhaled a breath of cool air. Although the aura here did not appear as frightening as the ones suppressed under the Great Desolate Tablet, that level of terror was definitely not something that they could handle.

“What are they?” Ling Qingzhu had also discovered the black aura. Her eyes hardened as she inquired.

“Things are gonna be a lot more troublesome...” Lin Dong's eyes were grim. He suddenly raised his head and looked at Yuan Cang on the altar as he cried out in a stern voice, “You fool. Are you really taking control of the formation? Do you intend to release the beings that are being suppressed by this altar?”

Ling Zhen's and Lei Qian's expressions were somewhat grim and

solemn when they saw the unusual black Qi that rose from the ground. This did not seem to be something that should happen after taking control of the formation...

“It is not up to you to bother about such things!”

Yuan Cang’s eyes turned dark and cold. Immediately, he looked at the last stone pillar in front of him. Hesitation flashed across his eyes before he finally clenched his teeth ferociously and ruthlessly shattered the last stone pillar.

Crack!

The light array that covered the altar immediately disappeared when the final light pillar vanished. At the same time, the trembling also came to a halt.

The Yuan Cang trio sighed in relief when the altar stopped shaking. However, just as the sighs left their mouths, they suddenly detected an extremely wild and violent dark chilly fluctuation suddenly appear under the altar. Finally, it charged out in a maniacal manner.

Bang!

The large stone altar exploded at this moment and stone fragments shot out explosively. A monstrous black fog also swept out from the ground. Immediately, an indescribable evilness spread across the sky.

“These three bastards...”

Lin Dong’s expression was ugly as he gazed at the evil black fog that had broke out of the ground. He could not help but curse. These three bastards had actually released the thing that was being suppressed by the altar...

Chapter 782: Cauldron

A monstrous black fog swept out from the bottom of the altar and spread outwards. An unusually dark, cold and evil aura scattered around.

“What is it?”

Ling Qingzhu’s eyes were grave as she watched the black fog spread. The dark cold evilness within it caused her expression to change involuntarily. That evilness was something that she had never encountered before...

She was also aware that some special cultivation methods would cause such a fluctuation to appear. Compared to this however, there was an inherent difference. This fluctuation appeared to be completely out of tune with this world. Moreover, it seemed to be attempting to completely remove any form of life in this world...

“The main culprit behind the ancient great world war... from the looks of it, it was not completely destroyed back then, and this fellow was sealed here. Currently, it is trying to make use of this opportunity to escape.” Lin Dong’s eyes were grim as he spoke.

“The main culprit behind the ancient great world war...”

Ling Qingzhu knitted her brows and softly asked, “What should we do now?”

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. How would he know what to do? This creature was not something that they could deal with...

“What are they planning to do?” Lin Dong suddenly heard Ling Qingzhu startled voice while he was laughing bitterly. He hurriedly lifted his head and saw the Yuan Cang trio approaching the monstrous black fog.

As they approached, majestic Yuan Power ferociously swept out from within their bodies. After which, it transformed into a triangular shaped light curtain that enveloped the black fog. From the looks of it, they were thinking of capturing the black fog creature.

“Idiots!”

Lin Dong’s expression immediately changed drastically when he saw this scene. He directly grabbed Ling Qingzhu’s wrist and suddenly withdrew explosively.

While the Lin Dong duo was withdrawing, the triangular light curtain in the sky had already slammed heavily onto the monstrous black fog.

“Tsk tsk, even ants like you actually dare to attack this general? You are indeed despicable creatures!”

The black fog surged as an unusually deafening strange evil laughter was immediately emitted. The black fog cleared and the

three faces of the triangular light curtain, which contained powerful Yuan Power, emitted a sizzling sound and disappeared the moment it touched the black fog. It had no effect at all.

The Yuan Cang trio's expressions underwent some changes when they saw that their attack was completely useless against this strange creature. Soon after, their bodies hurriedly shot backwards.

“Sneer!”

While they shot backwards, a large hand made of black fog from the black fog creature immediately grabbed at the three of them.

Bang bang!

Majestic Yuan Power hurriedly whistled out when the three of them saw this. However, their attacks were automatically eroded and annihilated the moment they touched the large black fog hand. It looked as if their attacks were completely ineffective against it.

Lin Dong, who had withdrawn to a distance, had a cold and indifferent expression as he watched the three miserable figures being attacked by the black fog creature. It was their own fault for getting into this mess.

“Release your hand.”

A cold yet soft voice was suddenly emitted from beside Lin Dong. Only then did he discover that he was still tightly grabbing Ling Qingzhu's wrist. Immediately, he let out a soft cough and casually released his hand.

“This creature seems to be extremely difficult to deal with.” Ling Qingzhu gently rubbed at the spot where Lin Dong had forcefully grabbed earlier. Her voice was still cold. However, her eyes no longer looked at Lin Dong when she spoke. There was a slight ripple in her tone.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. Immediately, he frowned tightly. Although it was quite pleasing to see the Yuan Cang trio being bullied by the black fog creature, he was also aware that once this thing refocused its attention, it would not let off anyone who was trapped in this place. At that time, it would be impossible for them to stop this creature with their strength...

“Oh?”

The eyes of the tightly frowning Lin Dong suddenly became focused as he abruptly raised his head and looked at the bright red sky. An extremely powerful fluctuation had suddenly emerged from that spot.

Ling Qingzhu also raised her head when she saw Lin Dong's action. She softly commented, “There's a something going on over there...”

Boom!

An extremely melodious ‘gong’ sound suddenly spread from the bright red sky after her voice sounded out.

A bright red ripple began to sweep downwards from the vast sky at a speed visible to the naked eye following the ‘gong’ sound. As the ripple travelled, Lin Dong immediately discovered that the distortions in the area had actually began to disappear. Soon after, Lin Dong sensed countless powerful auras emerging in this domain.

“The formation appears to have been lifted...” Ling Qingzhu said. Clearly, she had also sensed the emergence of those auras. These auras were likely from those who had entered the Burning Sky Ancient Stash with them.

Lin Dong nodded, but his eyes fixed onto the sky. The space there fluctuated and became distorted. In the end, an indescribably large cauldron seemed to have appeared, while they... seemed to be within this cauldron.

“It seems like... we were not trapped in the Burning Sky Array. Instead, we have been trapped in this object’s stomach...” Lin Dong pointed at the enormous cauldron that had appeared in the distorted space. Soon after, he inhaled a deep breath of air. His eyes were a little shocked. The Burning Sky Ancient Stash that they had barged into was actually a cauldron....

“It should be an extremely powerful Pure Yuan treasure.” Ling Qingzhu’s eyes were grave as she looked at the inner wall of the

cauldron within the distorted space and softly commented.

Lin Dong's eyes focused. He had seen the Heavenly Phoenix Zither in Ying Huanhuan's hands. Though it was extremely powerful, this cauldron which could actually create its own realm and swallow all of them into it, was clearly even more powerful. Such a treasure should be considered top tier even amongst Pure Yuan treasures, right?

Boom!

At this moment, a monstrous bright red light suddenly swept down from the cauldron that was so large that it seemingly covered the entire realm. Moreover, the direction that it was surging towards was where they were located.

The bright red light directly formed an extremely huge light array in the sky when it swept downwards. Soon after, a curtain of light descended and enveloped the black fog creature.

Bang bang bang!

The black fog struck at the light array. However, it was no longer able to easily break free like before. However, that enormous force still shook the light array until it trembled continuously.

“This cauldron seems to be controlled by someone?” A surprised look involuntarily flashed across Lin Dong's eyes as he spoke after seeing this scene.

Ling Qingzhu nodded slightly. Her eyes were filled with surprise. It was likely that the strange situations unfolding before her caused even her to have difficulty maintaining a cool and collected state of mind.

“Damned old ghost Fen Tian. You have already died yet you still continue to linger around!”

The black fog creature struck wildly against the light array. A deafening sound rumbled and spread over the area.

“It seems like the light array will not be able to hold for long...”

Lin Dong watched the light array that was turning increasingly unsteady from the strikes. His heart involuntarily pounded. If this array was broken and that creature broke free, there was no telling just how many people would die.

Buzz buzz!

While Lin Dong worried, a bright red fluctuation suddenly unfurled in the sky. This ripple had just spread when Lin Dong suddenly sensed a great resistance emitted from the space around him. Immediately, the space behind him began to twist and was actually trying to suck him in.

“What is going on?” Ling Qingzhu asked with a frown because of this scene.

Lin Dong's eyes flickered for a moment. He quickly said, "Do not resist. It seems like the cauldron wants to spit us out."

Lin Dong gave up all resistance after his voice sounded out. He allowed the rejection force from the space to pull his body into the distorted space behind him. After which, everything quickly turned dark.

This darkness did not last for long before Lin Dong sensed a bright red light shooting into his eyes. His vision was quickly restored. The scene that appeared before his eyes was no longer a crimson land. Instead, it was a bright red mountain range. At this moment, a bright red cauldron that was thousands of feet in size quietly stood in the air above these mountains, while wave after wave of scorching ripples were continuously emitted by it.

Lin Dong stared at the bright red cauldron that was suspended in the sky, before he exhaled gently. He knew that the place they had been trapped in earlier should be the stomach of this cauldron that was now before them.

Chapter 783: Red Robed Man

A fiery aura rose up from the crimson mountains. From a distance, they looked just like burning mountains. An appearance that was extremely dazzling.

Lin Dong's gaze was tightly glued onto the enormous cauldron that hovered in the sky above the mountains. The cauldron was bright red and there were images of flames on its surface. The fiery hot ripples that were being continuously emitted by it seemed to intend on incinerating the entire sky.

Clearly, this cauldron was the place where Lin Dong and the others were trapped previously.

Swoosh!

Soon after Lin Dong appeared on this mountain range, Ling Qingzhu and the Yuan Cang trio also quickly appeared nearby. Subsequently, the surrounding space quickly turned distorted as numerous figures were spat out from the distorted space. Within a short few minutes, the sky above the quiet mountain range were filled with a sea of people.

Following the appearance of this sea of people, the place also became much noisier. Quite a number of people were surveying their surroundings with cautious expressions. Some people even had bloodstains on their bodies. From the looks of it, they had quite a hard time in the Burning Sky Array.

“Lin Dong!”

A joyous voice suddenly appeared from amongst the human figures that spread across the sky. Lin Dong turned his head, only to see a large group of figures rushing over. The ones leading them were Ying Xiaoxiao, Ying Huanhuan and Wang Yan.

“Are you alright?” Lin Dong sighed in relief when he saw that the three of them were fine and hurriedly asked.

“We’re good. This Burning Sky Ancient Stash is too strange...” Ying Xiaoxiao shook her head. Her face had a grave expression. Clearly, she also had a taste of just how powerful the Burning Sky Array was.

“Big brother Lin Dong!”

Another young lady’s joyous and melodious voice sounded from the distance. Soon after, Lin Dong saw Qingtan and Chen Gui rushing over from the distance.

Lin Dong was finally completely relieved when he saw the two of them hurrying over. It was fortunate that everyone was fine.

At this moment, the sky was in complete chaos. The members of the various factions hurriedly gathered together. For a time, the noise seemed to be about to overturn the sky.

“Be careful.”

Lin Dong watched the chaotic sky. After which, his eyes were thrown towards the enormous cauldron as he softly cautioned. This cauldron might be a treasure but he did not believe that it was able to suppress that unknown creature.

“If the situations changes later, all of you must leave immediately!” Lin Dong reminded. This Burning Sky Ancient Stash did not possess numerous treasures as everyone had imagined. Instead, it held a group of demons that would kill everyone...

When Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest saw Lin Dong’s grave expression, they nodded although they did not understand.

“Lin Dong... look at that spot...” Ying Huanhuan suddenly pursed her lips. Her delicate finger pointed at the tallest mountain in this mountain range. There was lava flowing down from the top of it. It was just like a live volcano.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. His sight followed the direction where Ying Huanhuan was pointing towards. A moment later, his eyes suddenly focused. He seemed to have seen a human figure seated in the lava at the mountain peak...

“There is actually someone here?” Lin Dong’s expression changed. He focused as he looked over, only to discover an extremely shrivelled figure. His body was covered by a bright red

robe. Moreover, Lin Dong could not sense any life energy from his body. It looked just like a shrivelled corpse...

“Is he dead?” Lin Dong knitted his brows and muttered.

“No...” Ying Huanhuan shook her head. An icy blue colour flashed across her large eyes as she softly said, “It seems... he can still be considered alive.”

“Still... considered alive?” Lin Dong was clearly stunned by Ying Huanhuan strange reply. One was either dead or alive. What did it mean by still considered alive?

“I am not certain either... however, I can sense that his life force has not completely vanished... moreover... his aura is a little familiar.” Ying Huanhuan knitted her brows and contemplated for a moment before explaining.

Her last sentence was basically spoken in a whisper. Others might not be able to clearly hear what she had said but Lin Dong could hear some of it. His pupils shrunk slightly. It was naturally impossible for Ying Huanhuan to have met the red robed person seated in the lava. However... this did not mean that her previous reincarnation had never met him...

The so-called familiar feeling was very likely something that her previous reincarnator had given her.

“She met him before reincarnating huh...”

Boom!

While Lin Dong's eyes were focused on the human figure in the lava on the mountain, the cauldron in the sky suddenly began to tremble. A loud collision sound suddenly spread.

“Tsk tsk, old ghost Fen Tian, your broken cauldron cannot suppress this general!”

A monstrous black fog suddenly spread out from the bright red cauldron while it shook. A piercing and hearty laughter that contained an endlessly sinister feeling swept across the mountain range.

The black fog gathered outside the cauldron. One could vaguely see a scarlet light flashing within it, like the eyes of a devil. It caused fear in those who had been looked upon by it.

“So many ants...”

The scarlet light swept over the human figures that filled the sky. Soon after, a sinister voice emerged from the black fog. In the next instant, countless black rays of light suddenly shot out.

Chi chi!

The black rays of light swiftly penetrated some people who were

not able to dodge. Next, everyone were stunned as they watched the bodies of those who were struck begin to gradually wither away. In the end, not even their bones remain as they turned into ashes and scattered.

The entire sky immediately became chaotic. Shocked expression surged over everyone's faces.

“Leave quickly!”

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air and immediately cried out in a deep voice. This unknown creature that had survived since the ancient times was clearly not something that they could match up to. Remaining behind would only be akin to seeking their own deaths.

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest hurriedly nodded when they heard this. They could similarly sense a rich danger from the black fog creature.

Lin Dong and the rest swiftly pulled back. Numerous black rays rushed pass all around them. None of those struck by it could withstand it and were directly reduced to ashes. For a time, ashes drifted over the sky, appearing like a storm of grey.

Lin Dong stood at the back of the group. His eyes were extremely cautious as they watched the black rays that shot over from all directions. His pupils suddenly shrunk in the next moment. A black ray of light had finally found its target and shot explosively towards them.

Lin Dong's eyes turned grave and uncertain as he watched the black ray that shot towards them. This was because even he did not have the confidence to receive this attack that contained an extremely mysterious energy...

However, regardless of how uncertain he felt at this moment, he could not withdraw. This was because Qingtan, Ying Huanhuan and the rest were behind him.

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air as majestic Yuan Power surged out. However, he was just about to intervene and block the black ray when a figure stood in front of him first. That bouncing jet-black ponytail belonged to Ying Huanhuan.

“You!”

Lin Dong was clearly greatly shocked by Ying Huanhuan's action. He was just about to berate her when the latter shook her head and softly said, “You cannot block that attack.”

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong was taken aback. It was not because of the words. but the additional trace of the bone deep icy chill that was present in Ying Huanhuan's voice. This coldness was not something her original self possessed...

Swoosh!

The black ray arrived like lightning, while an icy blue colour

gradually surged out from Ying Huanhuan's big eyes. Behind her, Lin Dong watched as her jet-black hair started to show signs of turning icy blue...

Lin Dong's eyes became focused at this moment. Soon after, he clenched his fist as a black tree trunk flashed and appeared. Clearly, he was planning to immediately take action if something went wrong. At this moment, he no longer had the time to care about whether he could block the strange black ray.

Swish!

The black ray finally rushed over in the next instant. Finally, it unleashed a ripple of death in front of the eyes of Lin Dong and the rest...

“Humph!”

The split second before the black ray could strike Ying Huanhuan, the red robed human figure seated in the lava on the mountain in the distance suddenly opened his eyes. A flash of light flickered deep within those eyes.

“Ice... Ice Master...”

The red robed human figure raised his head. His eyes looked through space before finally stopping on Ying Huanhuan's figure. An unusually hazy and hoarse voice that was filled with an ancient flavour slowly echoed outwards.

Chapter 784: Red Robe Versus Black Fog

Swoosh!

The black ray suddenly arrived. A frightening sensation of death spread out from it. Even Lin Dong's expression changed drastically at that moment. This attack was not something that they could survive.

Ying Huanhuan clenched her pearly white teeth. Her jadelike hand landed on the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. However, just as she was about to attempt blocking the attack, the space in front of her suddenly distorted. After which, a red robed figure suddenly appeared in front of her. He grabbed with his hand and directly shattered the black ray.

This sudden and unforeseen event also caused Lin Dong and the rest to be momentarily stunned. Soon after, their eyes looked towards the red robed figure and their pupils shrunk slightly. This was because Lin Dong discovered that this person was actually the red robed person seated in the lava...

"He is actually alive..." Cold sweat appeared on Lin Dong's palm. Even he had no choice but to be particularly fearful of these old monsters.

The red robed person's deep set eyes paused on Ying Huanhuan after blocking the black ray. A somewhat dazed look of pondering flashed across his shrivelled face. A long while later, his mouth moved but no voice was emitted.

Ying Huanhuan's large eyes looked at the red robed person who had come to their aid in a strange manner. The most bewildering thing was that her heart did not feel even the least bit afraid when she faced this unknown person from ancient times.

Lin Dong extended his hand and pulled Ying Huanhuan behind him while the two were gazing at with each other. He held the black tree trunk in his hand, a cautious look on his face as he cupped his fists together and said, "Elder... we have no intentions of disturbing you. We will leave quickly."

After having such close contact with the red robed man, Lin Dong could sense that the latter's aura appeared to be quite strange. It felt as though he was not a living person, but instead more like a half dead person... as if... it was a different type of demon corpse. However, this person currently appeared to possess some consciousness.

The mysterious state of being neither dead nor alive.

The red robed man seemed to have not heard Lin Dong's words. His eyes merely remained focused on Ying Huanhuan. Seeing his appearance, Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest also became nervous and Yuan Power quietly surged within them.

The red robed man suddenly gently bent his body towards Ying Huanhuan while all of them were nervous. After which, without saying anything, he turned and left. He stepped through the air and walked towards the black fog creature that was raging in the

sky.

“He...”

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest was stunned when they saw this scene. In the end, they looked at the uncertain expression on Ying Huanhuan's face. Clearly, they did not understand why the red robed man would treat the latter in such a fashion.

Lin Dong's tightly clenched fist relaxed slightly. It seems that the red robed man was aware of Ying Huanhuan's identity before she had reincarnated. Moreover, from the looks of it, that person's status was likely quite remarkable. Otherwise, this neither dead nor alive red robed man would not pay her such respect.

“What is he planning to do?” Wang Yan watched the black fog creature and the red robed person in the sky and could not help but ask.

Lin Dong was also observing this scene. From the looks of it, the red robed man seemed to be intent on attacking the black fog creature...

Bang!

In the sky, Yuan Power as vast as a sea of fire suddenly swept out from within the red robed man while Lin Dong's group were observing. After which, it directly formed a large fire curtain that enveloped the black fog creature within.

Sizzle sizzle!

Black rays heavily blasted into the fire curtain. However, it had difficulty obtaining the same unstoppable effect it had earlier. Instead, it was incinerated by the rising flames, as sizzling sounds were emitted.

“Old ghost Fen Tian, it has been so many years since we met. To think that you have actually been reduced to such a state, a state where you are neither dead nor alive. Tsk tsk. It looks like you have failed the reincarnation tribulation, right!” The black fog that permeated the sky surged. The scarlet light within directly locked onto the red robed man who had arrived and laughed in a sharp voice.

“The reason I am living like this... is to suppress you.”

The red robed man raised his head. His originally dazed eyes had a sharp flicker gathering within them as his hoarse voice slowly sounded.

“Suppress this general? Tsk tsk, you lowly creatures. If it was not because that fellow had ignited his reincarnation and sealed this crack between the worlds, would your world still exist?” The black fog wiggled. A sharp voice continued to be emitted.

“But in the end, we won... this time, I will suppress you again.”

The red robed man's tone was rough. Soon after, he beckoned with his hand and the enormous cauldron that was suspended in the sky suddenly whizzed down. A monstrous flame spat out from the mouth of the cauldron and swept towards the black fog creature.

“Tsk tsk, a weak creature like you actually dares to have delusional thoughts of suppressing this general!”

The black fog also surged out at this moment and directly turned into a ten thousand feet large hand that forcefully scattered the fire pillar that was shooting towards it.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Countless hundreds of feet large fire pillars continuously shot out from within the cauldron at this moment. The flame flowed and swiftly turned into a monstrous fire array. After which, it directly covered the black fog creature.

“Devil Swallowing the World!”

Scarlet light flickered rapidly as it watched the enormous approaching fire array. Clearly, it had also sensed some danger. In the end, the monstrous black fog spread, while an indescribably dark and cold evilness scattered from within it. Space showed signs of collapsing after being eroded by the black fog.

“Bang!”

The fire array and the black fog finally violently collided together. Immediately, the entire world seemed to tremble intensely at this moment. Tongues of flames and black light swept apart in a crazy manner, flattening several surrounding mountains. Such destructive strength could be described as world-shaking.

“Bang!”

A large hand of darkness suddenly flew out and slammed heavily onto the bright red cauldron. A loud sound appeared and the enormous cauldron flew backwards before landing on the ground with a loud crashing sound, directly smashing a thousand feet large pit on the ground.

“Tsk tsk, your broken cauldron seems to be weaker than before?” A pleased and ear-piercing laughter was emitted from within the black fog after it sent the bright red cauldron flying with a palm.

“Is that so?”

The red robed man replied in a hoarse voice. Red light flowed deep within his eyes. In the next moment, he beckoned with his hand as eight rays of bright red light suddenly shot out from within the cauldron. The light rays gathered in the sky and finally turned into eight bright red light tablets.

Lin Dong’s eyes immediately hardened when he saw these eight bright red light tablets. This was because he had discovered that

they were exactly the same as the bright red light tablet that he had obtained before.

Swoosh swoosh!

The light tablets shot out and suspended themselves in the skies above eight extremely large volcanos. The volcano trembled, rumbling as monstrous lava shot out. In the end, eight enormous lava doors were formed in the sky.

Eight lava doors hovered the sky. It was obvious that they made up a frightening formation. However, there seemed to be one corner missing at the north east location. It was obviously not complete.

“Everyone, leave this place now.”

Lava danced in the sky. At this moment, even the air itself had become extremely hot. The bodies of some gradually began to become boiling hot, while the hoarse voice of the red robed man echoed.

Buzz buzz!

The surrounding space immediately twisted when his voice sounded, transforming into several spatial vortexes.

“Leave quickly!”

Countless individuals immediately fled as a swarm when they saw the spatial vortexes appearing. They would undoubtedly die if they even the tiniest bit caught up in a fight of this level. At this moment, they clearly did not harbour any thoughts towards the ancient treasures in the stash.

“All of you should also leave.” Lin Dong tilted his head and spoke solemnly towards Ying Huanhuan and the rest.

“What about you?” Ying Huanhuan seemed to have sensed Lin Dong’s intention to stay behind as she hurriedly asked.

“Don’t worry, I will be fine. Wait for me on the outside!” Lin Dong swiftly replied. After which, his eyes suddenly hardened. This was because he saw that the Yuan Cang trio had actually secretly rushed out and fly towards the bright red cauldron that had fallen on the ground in the distance.

Those three fellows were actually planning to steal the cauldron!

“Go!”

Ying Xiaoxiao also saw the Yuan Cang trio’s actions and her expression changed slightly. All of them had witnessed the might of the cauldron earlier. If this thing was obtained by Yuan Cang’s group, it would be quite dangerous for them. However, she was also aware that she was unable to assist him by remaining behind. Therefore, she acted decisively as she directly pulled Ying Huanhuan and the rest and quickly jumped into the spatial

vortexes.

Phew.

Lin Dong sighed in relief when he saw Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest leave. After which, his dark gaze shifted. Those three fellows had created such a big mess, yet they were still intent on stealing treasures. They were truly a little too shameless...

No matter what, that cauldron must not land in their hands!

Chapter 785: Suppression

Currently, the entire sky had turned extremely chaotic and numerous spatial vortexes had formed in the sky. Swarms of people flocked to the vortexes with the intent of escaping this place.

Besides those who were trying to escape, there were some individuals who were not rushing to take action. Moreover, their gazes were mainly directed at the enormous cauldron that had fallen to the ground, while greed flickered within their eyes. Previously, the red robed man had used the cauldron to unleash a frightening attack. In their eyes, this object was definitely an extremely powerful Pure Yuan treasure. If they could obtain it, their strength would definitely soar.

Swoosh swoosh.

Rushing wind sounds sounded out in the air. Several human figures were finally unable to control the greed in their hearts. They were the first to rush towards the bright red cauldron in an attempt to seize it.

Lin Dong frowned slightly when he saw this scene. However, he was in no hurry to act. The bright red cauldron was a mysterious treasure and it would be a little too comical if it was so easily obtained. Moreover... the red robed man was the true owner of the cauldron. Although he was still engaged in an intense battle with the black fog creature, he could likely make these greedy fellows suffer with a thought.

“You are not leaving yet?” A beautiful figure flew over from the distance. After which, she glanced at Lin Dong and asked in a surprised manner.

“Aren’t you also still here?” Lin Dong smiled at Ling Qingzhu and said.

“I am not after the cauldron. I only want to observe the battle here...” Ling Qingzhu spoke indifferently. Soon after, her eyes gazed at the area where the great battle was taking place.

“If that creature is allowed to escape, it will likely cause a great deal of trouble...”

Although she did not know exactly what that black fog creature was, she could tell from its aura that it was obviously not a benevolent creature. If it was allowed to escape, it was likely that everyone who had entered Unique Devil Region would end up dead.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. He clearly understood that if it was not because these creatures must be eliminated, those experts from the ancient times would not have gathered together to fight them...

Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards another side of the sky while this thought flashed within his mind. Eight large lava doors had already formed a formation in that area. Bright red lava surged out in all directions, forming a lava curtain that came pouring downwards, an incomparably spectacular scene.

“Bang bang!”

Trapped by these huge lava doors, the black fog creature also began to fiercely resist. Wave after wave of monstrous black fog swept out, while an endless dark chill continued to erode and eliminate the hot lava.

However, from the looks of it, the black fog creature was also extremely afraid of the large lava doors. Its attacks had become more strenuous, and its sharp mocking laughter was no longer heard.

The red robed man hovered in between the eight large lava doors. His stern gaze was fixed onto the churning black fog below. However, his expression was not relaxed. His eyes would occasionally sweep towards a corner of the large array. In his eyes was a faint worry that could not be detected.

Swoosh!

At a certain area, over a dozen figures had already landed around the bright red cauldron that had fallen to the ground. Before they could act however, a majestic force came sweeping over and directly sent all of them flying.

“Yuan Cang, do not go too overboard. This object does not belong to your Yuan Gate!” The group of figures which had been sent flying looked in the direction where the force had originated with furious gazes. After which, their expressions changed as they cried

out in stern voices.

“It might not be in the past, but it is now.” Lei Qian laughed coldly.

“Everyone should leave quickly in order to avoid causing trouble for yourselves.” Ling Zhen smilingly advised.

“Do it, sever the connection between the cauldron and the red robed man. He is currently busy with that creature and should not be able to get away from it for the time being. We will snatch the cauldron and leave!” Yuan Cang glanced at the group indifferently. After which, his eyes turned towards the bright red cauldron. A heat that could not be hidden surged within his eyes.

“Yes.”

Lei Qian and Ling Zhen hurriedly nodded when they heard this. The three of them made a tossing action with their hands as three horn like things flew out. They transformed into a light curtain that extended and wrapped around the entire bright red cauldron. A faint sound wave spread out from the light curtain. It was likely that this horn like objects were also Soul treasures.

As the light curtain covered the cauldron, the flickering luster on the latter dimmed. It was as though it had been somewhat isolated from the world.

“Take it now!” The Yuan Cang trio immediately rejoice when

they saw this. They intended to move the cauldron away.

“Oh?”

The three of them were just about to act when the shrivelled face of the red robed man at the large lava doors in the distance suddenly changed. His eyes abruptly shot over. Soon after, fury surged within them.

“Bang!”

While the red robed man was distracted, the originally huddling black fog creature below suddenly unfurled in all directions. This time, the black fog creature clearly narrowed its attacks as it frantically attacked a corner of the large array. The place it attacked was the very spot that was lacking in the great formation!

“Bang bang!”

The red robed man’s expression drastically changed when he saw this scene. He clenched his hand and frightening lava light pillars immediately shot out from the eight lava doors. They interweaved with each other and mercilessly shot towards the black fog.

Bam bam!

The light pillar powerfully smashed into the black fog, immediately causing a mournful sound to emerge. However, the black fog creature did not withdraw. Instead, it endured the heavy

blow and charged at the lacking corner of the array. After all, once it left the array, it would regain its freedom!

The red robed man watched the black fog creature as it tried its best to charge out of the formation and hurriedly adjusted his attacks, desperately trying to stop it. He also knew that if the creature was allowed to escape, even he would not be able to trap it again.

Bnag bang!

Wild and ferocious attacks exploded on the monstrous black fog. However, the black fog still continued to swiftly approach the missing corner of the formation.

“Tsk tsk, old ghost Fen Tian. Your lava door formation seems to be lacking a door. Tsk tsk, it seems like it is fated for this general to escape today!” A sharp voice was once again emitted from the black fog when it neared the missing corner of the formation.

The red robed man’s shrivelled face twitched a little. A thought passed through his mind as he split his focus to activate the cauldron. However, the cauldron on the ground in the distance merely trembled slightly but did not fly over. While he was distracted, his control had clearly been greatly thrown off by the strange Soul Treasure of Yuan Cang’s group...

“These bastards.”

Lin Dong's eyes became somewhat grim as he watched this scene. Did they not know just how much trouble would be caused if this creature was set free?

"The black fog is about to break out of the formation." Ling Qingzhu suddenly said from beside him. There was an additional trace of anxiety in her voice.

Lin Dong's eyes flickered. In the next moment, he suddenly took a step forward. He clenched his hand and a bright red light tablet appeared in front of Ling Qingzhu's stunned eyes. Soon after, Lin Dong's hand jerked as the light tablet whistled out.

"Elder!"

The red robed man turned his attention for a moment when he heard Lin Dong's cry. After which, he saw the bright red light tablet rushing over. Immediately, joy and surprise appeared on his shrivelled face.

"The missing formation door has actually been obtained by you..."

The red robed man glanced at Lin Dong from far away. After which, he waved his sleeve. The light tablet floated to the space above the final volcano. Immediately, a large lava door was once again formed and completely establishing the great array!

Bang!

The moment the last large lava door was formed, the entire place seemed to have suddenly turned crimson. Monstrous lava shot out, forming a huge lava mountain above the array, while a frightening fluctuation swept out in an uncontrollable manner.

“It looks like even the heavens do not want you to leave!”

The red robed man lowered his head. He watched the black fog creature being forced back by the fluctuation from the enormous lava mountain. A somewhat ugly smile had finally surfaced on his shrivelled face.

“Bastard!”

A furious voice was finally emitted by the black fog creature after being forced back by the extremely hot fluctuation. Evidently, the sudden and unexpected change had also caught it by surprise.

“That brat.”

The scarlet light within the black fog looked in the direction where Lin Dong was located in the distance, while the sound of gnashing teeth faintly echoed. The array was now complete and it was powerful enough to completely suppress it!

“This time, you will no longer have any chance to escape.”

The red robed man looked down at the black fog from high above as his hoarse voice sounded. Soon after, he waved his sleeve and the enormous lava mountain came whistling downwards. Immediately, it pushed down onto the black fog.

Sizzle sizzle.

The black fog creature struggled with all its might. However, its efforts were like a mantis trying to block a car. The large lava mountain fell, directly shattered space. In the end, countless lava light rays shot out from under the mountain. It was just like a prison that covered the black fog before finally pulling it under the mountain.

“No!”

Bang!

The large lava mountain suddenly fell amidst the miserable screech. The land crumbled before the lava rapidly cooled and turned into a mountain that flickered with red light. The black fog creature had once again been suppressed.

“Phew.”

Lin Dong watched the black fog creature being suppressed and sighed in relief. He shifted his gaze and his expression immediately changed. This was because he saw that the Yuan Cang trio were already carrying the crimson cauldron and fleeing in the direction

of a spatial vortex.

“Humph.”

However, the moment Lin Dong’s expression changed, the red robed man also turned around. A cold aura immediately covered his face.

Chapter 786: Fen Tian

The shrivelled face of the red robed man contained some iciness as he looked at the Yuan Cang trio, who were carrying the bright red cauldron and were about to flee this realm. After which, he extended his hand and suddenly clenched it.

Buzz!

The crimson cauldron in the distance immediately trembled intensely after he clenched his hand, before a terrifying ripple was emitted. In an instant, the three horn-like Soul Treasures were shattered in front of the drastically changing expressions of the Yuan Cang trio.

“Go!”

This turn of events caused Yuan Cang’s pupils to shrink. However, he was very decisive and did not harbour any thoughts of resisting. A stern cry sounded as he took the lead and shot towards the spatial vortex. Lei Qian and Ling Zhen, who had ugly expressions, hurriedly followed behind.

A red glow flashed deep within the red robed man’s eyes. He waved his sleeve and the enormous cauldron swiftly flew upwards. Subsequently, a fiery red pillar of light shot out. It violently struck at the spatial vortex just as the Yuan Cang trio were about to enter it.

Bang!

A wild and violent fluctuation engulfed the trio, as a pale white colour instantly surged up their faces and they spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. All of them were frightened to death and none of them dared to stay behind as they used the resulting momentum to escape into the space vortex in an extremely miserable manner. Finally, they disappeared.

After he chased away the Yuan Cang trio with a wave of his palm, his eyes were a little solemn as he surveyed the remaining individuals. Promptly, he fanned his sleeve as a wild gust rose and directly fanned all the remaining people into the spatial vortexes.

Lin Dong could not help but grin as he watched all those miserable figures being fanned away. Soon after, he saw the red robed man's eyes shoot over towards him and Ling Qingzhu.

“Cough... this young one shall...”

Lin Dong coughed dryly when he realized the red robed man was staring at him. He was just about to withdraw obediently when the latter opened his mouth and slowly said, “Young one, many thanks to you this time.”

Lin Dong was momentarily startled. He immediately spread his hands outwards and replied, “ I was fortunate enough to obtain a piece of elder's formation. Moreover, if the creature escaped, it will likely bring about quite a great deal of trouble...”

“You know about this creature?” A look of surprise clearly

flashed across the red robed man's shrivelled face.

"I had once seen a similar creature that called itself 'king'..." Lin Dong said. He was naturally talking about the creature that was being suppressed by the Great Desolate Tablet.

"King?" However, the red robed man's expression immediately changed somewhat when he heard this word. His body quickly moved and he directly appeared in front of Lin Dong. His deep eyes stared intently at the latter. Moments later, he suddenly extended his hand and grabbed Lin Dong's wrist.

Lin Dong was also surprised by this action. However, when he thought of the enormous gap between the both of them, he forcefully calmed himself down. This gap was not something that any technique or trick could make up for...

The red robed man grabbed Lin Dong's arm. Soon after, his eyes swiftly flickered. A long while later, he finally relaxed his hand. He stared at Lin Dong, his mouth quivering as he used a voice that only Lin Dong could hear.

"I never expected... that you actually possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and... the Ancestral Stone."

Lin Dong's heart gently trembled for a while. He was not surprised that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol had been discovered by the red robed man. However, the so called Ancestral Stone... could he be referring to the Stone Talisman?

“Elder, the Ancestral Stone... what does it do?” Lin Dong hesitated for a moment. He wrapped his voice with Yuan Power before transmitting it to the red robed man.

The red robed man mused for a moment. His eyes suddenly looked towards Ling Qingzhu by the side. Immediately, a cautious expression surfaced in her eyes when she saw this scene. Before waiting for the former to speak, her body floated backwards.

“I shall take a look around this place.”

Lin Dong’s expression could not help but turn little strange as he watched Ling Qingzhu drifting away. This was because he had remembered their absurd act in the ancient tomb in Great Yan Empire five years ago was also caused by a Nirvana stage expert who had died a long time ago. From the looks of it, Ling Qingzhu was still traumatized by that incident...

The red robed man moved after seeing Ling Qingzhu disappear into the distance. He landed on the mountain peak that had been formed from the lava earlier, while Lin Dong also swiftly followed behind.

“While I still possess some consciousness, I shall tell you a little...” The red robed man sat down and spoke in a hoarse voice.

“Elder’s consciousness cannot be continuously maintained?” Lin Dong frowned and asked.

“Strictly speaking, I have already died a long time ago. However, I have used some techniques to retain some life Qi. Henceforth, I transformed into this living dead state. However, now that this creature has once again been suppressed, my consciousness will soon begin to scatter. If you come to this place in the future, you will perhaps only be able to see a puppet that uses its instinct to guard this mountain.” The red robed man’s tone was calm. It was as though he was not afraid of death.

Lin Dong felt some respect. The broad-mindedness of these ancient experts were indeed worthy of his respect.

“Haha, when faced with true danger, there will always be people who will abandon their numerous grudges. That great world war nearly destroyed the entire world. In the end, only after lord Symbol Ancestor broke the cycle of reincarnation, did he finally save the world.” An ugly smile surfaced on the red robed man’s face as he spoke.

“Symbol Ancestor?” Lin Dong was slightly startled. Just who was this person? To actually command such great respect from this red robed man.

“He is the saviour of this world. If it was not because he ignited his reincarnation and used his life to seal the crack between the worlds, that great world war might have continued for countless years...” The red robed man faintly smiled.

“The Ancestral Stone in your hand is something that lord Symbol Ancestor left behind...”

“Oh?” Lin Dong was somewhat moved. Although he knew that the Mysterious Stone Talisman had an extraordinary background, he never imagined that it would be something left behind by the leader of that great world war, the Symbol Ancestor...

“During the great world war, the Ancestral Stone sealed three kings in a row. However, it was eventually wounded severely. Currently, it should be in a dormant state. Whether you can awaken it will depend on fate...” The red robed man slowly said.

Lin Dong nodded.

“At the end of the day, we did not truly win the great world war back then. At most, we can only say that we managed to save our world by paying a terrible price... these Yimo will not give up. Perhaps, a great battle will erupt in the future. However, we will have to rely on all of you when that time comes...” The red robed man spoke in a hoarse voice.

Lin Dong was quiet. It seemed a little too early for the current him to talk about such matters.

“Our meeting is part of fate. Since you have obtained the Ancestral Stone, perhaps lord Symbol Ancestor has somehow chosen you... soon, I will lose my mind. Perhaps there are some things that I can give to you...” The red robed man beckoned with his hand. The couple of thousand feet large crimson cauldron rapidly shrunk. Finally, it reached the size of a palm and fell into Lin Dong’s hand.

“This is the Burning Sky Cauldron... my essence Yuan Treasure. However, it is likely that I will no longer be able to use it in the future. Although you are unable to unleash its full potential with your current strength, it is still a pretty formidable weapon...”

Lin Dong was stunned for a while when he saw the crimson cauldron slowly drifting to his front. Soon after, he silently nodded. He did not put up an act, but instead, he extended his hand and carefully received it.

The red robed man pondered for a time after handing the cauldron to Lin Dong. Suddenly, he extended his hand. Rich life Qi gathered in his palm. Finally, it turned into a dragon eye size pure white pill. An astonishing life Qi scattered from within the pill.

“You should consume it. It will allow your strength to soar significantly. However, the current you is unable to fully consume it. Most of its medicinal strength will be left within your body. This will likely be quite beneficial towards you.”

Lin Dong was dazed as he stared at the red robed man. As the life Qi was forcefully squeezed out the from within him, his originally shrivelled skin turned much paler.

“Elder...”

Lin Dong pursed his lips. Clearly, he was unable to accept these valuable gifts!

“I believe in the Ancestral Stone’s choice...” The red robed man smiled faintly.

Lin Dong was quiet for a moment. Finally, he nodded gently. He respectfully extended his hand and took a dragon-eye like pill from the red robed man. Lin Dong immediately felt his Yuan Power gallop and surge when he received the pill.

“May I know elder’s name?” Lin Dong received the pill and respectfully inquired.

“I am Fen Tian... others frequently call me Old Ghost Fen Tian...” The red robed man laughed.

“This young one will always remember elder Fen Tian’s great favour.” Lin Dong spoke in a deep voice.

“Haha... there is no need to remember. This old man only wishes for you to help me with something...” The red robed man said.

“Elder, please speak.”

“That friend of yours... please take good care of her.” The red robed man spoke in a hoarse voice.

Lin Dong’s eyes flickered for a while. He naturally understood that the red robed man was referring to Ying Huanhuan...

“Elder and her... were both of you acquainted in the past?” Lin Dong hesitated for a moment.

“I have received pointers from milady.”

The red robed man laughed. He continued, “It looks like milady has successfully passed the reincarnation. Haha, she is indeed the disciple that lord Symbol Ancestor values the most...”

Lin Dong’s heart trembled for a while. Soon after, he solemnly cupped his hands together. “Elder can be rest assured that I will protect her.”

“I will thank you then...” The red robed man smiled a little. Immediately, a worn out expression surged onto his face. Both of his eyes also began to slowly shut.

“Elder, is there anyway to save you?” Lin Dong hurriedly asked when he saw this scene.

The red robed man’s eyes were kind. He appeared to smile. After which, both of his eyes slowly shut completely. Subsequently, a hoarse voice was transmitted into Lin Dong’s ears.

“Once you have comprehended reincarnation... return to this place...”

Chapter 787: Absorbing

A complicated expression appeared in Lin Dong's eyes as he watched the red robed man. The red robed man whose eyes were now tightly shutting while seated like a statue. He could feel that the man's life force had already been thoroughly depleted.

The current him was truly dead. Perhaps, not long from now, he might open his eyes once again. However, at that time, he would turn into a puppet, one that would defend this place due to the will left in his heart.

“Lin Dong will carve elder's kindness into his heart!”

Lin Dong straightened his body before respectfully bowing towards the red robed man in front of him. Even if the latter had not given him so many gifts, just his actions alone were enough to win Lin Dong's deep respect and admiration.

Perhaps, only those elders who had experienced the great calamity in the distant past would be able to sacrifice their lives for such a noble cause.

Lin Dong looked at the pill within his hand that looked like a dragon's eye. Contemplation flashed within his eyes, before he sat down. As of now, it was safe within this ancient stash, and this was the best place to digest and absorb the pill.

“Let's absorb it here then.”

After pondering for a short while, Lin Dong did not hesitate anymore as he gently placed the dragon eye sized pill into his mouth.

“Bang!”

After the pill entered his mouth, Lin Dong’s face instantly turned beet red. He could feel an abnormal, boundless and vigorous Yuan Power erupting within his body.

Chi Chi!

Green light rapidly surged out from Lin Dong’s body before his entire body started to rapidly dragonize, in hopes of resisting the battering force of the boundless Yuan Power from the pill.

Furthermore, green scales started to appear on his meridians and bones, continuously strengthening his internals. Despite this, Lin Dong could still feel the waves of throbbing and ripping pain originating from within his body. Under the impact of the battering Yuan Power, minute creaking and cracking sounds could be heard from his meridians.

Hu.

Lin Dong breathed out deeply. With a thought, the demonic corpse appeared in front of him, before a golden light beam shot out from it and tunnelled into Lin Dong’s body.

At such a time, it was obvious that Lin Dong did not dare to split up the power of his Yuan Spirit. If not, his situation would become dire should a hiccup occur.

Following the return of the portion of his Yuan Spirit, the palm sized Yuan Spirit shade within his Dantian turned a little more corporeal. It beckoned with a tiny hand as the Devouring Ancestral Symbol appeared, accompanied by the sudden eruption of overbearing Devouring Force.

Bang Bang!

Boundless Yuan Power akin to surging tides whizzed throughout Lin Dong's limbs and bones as a fiery sensation started to rise from within him. Like steam, it started to pervade the entirety of Lin Dong's body.

The surging Yuan Power circulated throughout his meridians before finally pooling towards the Devouring Ancestral Symbol within his Dantian.

Gurgle!

Following the insurge of boundless Yuan Power, the black hole formed from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol started to increase its revolution speed. In the next moment, drop after drop of exceptionally pure Yuan Power liquid started to bubble out of the Ancestral Symbol before dripping onto the Yuan Spirit shade seated on the Dragon Yuan Wheel.

Chi Chi!

As the exceptionally pure Yuan Power liquid came into contact with the Yuan Spirit shade, faint white mist emerged, which rapidly fused with the shade. As the boundless irrigation continued, the palm sized Yuan Spirit shade gradually started to turn even more corporeal. At the same time, the Dragon Yuan Wheel below it started to emitted a faint golden glow as it absorbed those drops of liquid that had fallen onto it. Immediately, the edge of its blade became even more formidable and sharp.

Meanwhile, in another part of Lin Dong's body, a cluster of white light was continuously blossoming with a warm glow. This place was the origin of the boundless Yuan Power. An astonishing amount of Yuan Power unceasing bubbled forth from here like an unending ocean...

Within the cluster of light was the dragon eye sized milky white pill. As it whirled and spun, boundless Yuan Power rapidly gushed forth from within it.

This pill was created from the condensation of the last bit of life force within Fen Tian's body. Although there was already not much life force within his body at that time, with his strength, just a single sliver was considered as boundless as the vast oceans for the current Lin Dong. If the Yuan Power within this pill was to be completely released, even with the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, it was enough to cause him to explode several times over.

Of course, the most important point was that this pill did not have the slightest trace of rejection towards Lin Dong. Perhaps this was deliberately done by old man Fen Tian, as it appeared extremely gentle and did not release its Yuan Power in a berserk fashion which would cause problems for Lin Dong.

This was only discovered by Lin Dong while he was absorbing it, causing the appreciation that he had for Fen Tian to rise to another level. In the future, if he was truly able to reach the Reincarnation stage, he would definitely try to rescue and reawaken old man Fen Tian.

Huff.

A soft sound of aspiration rang out within Lin Dong's mind before he started to focus all his attention on absorbing the boundless Yuan Power.

Under this endless devouring, the Yuan Spirit shade within his Dantian turned all the more corporeal. Compared to how superficial it was in the past, it was obviously much stronger.

As the Yuan Spirit gradually turned more corporeal, Lin Dong could sense that his strength was violently surging at an extremely delightful rate...

.....

In this fully concentrated condition, five days passed in the blink

of an eye.

A youth sat quietly atop a cliff. Majestic undulations continuously rippled from his body, crushing and shattering the rocks around him.

In front of the youth was a pure and cold lady. At this time, her long and narrow pupils were quietly watching the youth that was in the middle of his training. Under her veiled face, some indescribable emotions flashed past.

“He has truly changed...”

Ling Qingzhu muttered to herself. Although she had habitually kept up her quiet and cold nature when facing Lin Dong, now that no one was around, she revealed some of her emotions.

Perhaps there was no woman out there that could truly remain as tranquil as a lake when faced with the man that had taken her virginity. Even for someone like Lin Qingzhu.

Ling Qingzhu's jadelike hands gently touched her bright and clean face that was akin to jade. Traces of recollection appeared in her eyes as she stared at the young man's face. The face from five years ago, the face of the immature but obviously headstrong youth, faintly started to overlap with the one before her.

The current him no longer needed to look up at her. He was no longer the young wolf that was attempting to run on the path of

the strong. Now, he was a goshawk, one that had just started to spread its wings and fly, one whose name would eventually resound across the entire universe.

The youth from back then had finally reached this step... In response to this, a faint smile surfaced on Ling Qingzhu's face. She knew that this was truly an impressive feat...

“Eh?”

While Lin Qingzhu was smiling faintly, a sudden change happened to her face as she raised her head. She immediately saw that the closed eyes of the youth before her had unknowingly opened and was firmly staring at her.

As their eyes met, it was obvious that Ling Qingzhu was caught somewhat unprepared, which led her to be in a daze in response to Lin Dong suddenly opened eyes.

As their eyes met, a smile suddenly appeared on Lin Dong's face. While Ling Qingzhu was still in a daze, he extended his hand and pulled off the veil covering her face.

As the veil slid off, a soul stirringly beautiful face appeared before Lin Dong's eyes. The beauty that could cause the downfall of nations caused a look of admiration and breathlessness to appear on Lin Dong's face.

“You!”

Only after her veil was torn off, did Ling Qingzhu regain her senses. Those tranquil eyes that were akin to a lake finally lost their tranquillity and calmness, as an embarrassed and angry look appeared on her face, while she hurriedly retreated.

“Truly beautiful.”

Lin Dong raised his head and looked towards the blushing lady under the illumination of the sunlight. At this moment, she was a fairy that had descended from the heavens, a sight that was all the more alluring and beautiful.

Chapter 788: Eight Yuan Nirvana Stage

The slim lady's cheeks were flushed due to blushing, while her eyes which were originally as calm as amber were now filled with embarrassment and anger. This rarely seen appearance of hers was extremely soul stirring.

“You...”

Ashamed and angry, Ling Qingzhu stared at Lin Dong. It was obvious that she was somewhat unable to believe that he would actually be so audacious.

After being stared at by Ling Qingzhu in such a manner, Lin Dong finally regained his senses, and could not help but feel extremely awkward. His previous action was rather quick and he did not put much thought into it. Only after he tore off Ling Qingzhu's veil, did he finally realise what he had done...

However, it was obvious that no explanation would be of any use in this situation. Therefore, Lin Dong could only release a dry laugh.

The embarrassment and anger on Ling Qingzhu's face did not last for long. Her willpower was indeed extraordinary, as even in such a situation, she quickly stabilized her mood. Sending a furious glare at Lin Dong, she took back her veil and covered her soul stirringly beautiful face once again.

“If you do this again, don't think about keeping your hand.”

After covering her face with the veil, Ling Qingzhu shot a look at Lin Dong and said with a clear and cold voice.

Lin Dong grinned and laughed. He knew that if another person had tore off Ling Qingzhu's veil, she would have likely immediately drawn her sword and attacked. Furthermore, her response let him know that the position he had in her heart was somewhat different from the rest.

Of course, this did not mean that Ling Qingzhu fancied him. Lin Dong was no fool and he knew that his charm was not that formidable. Although he was pretty talented, he was not overly dazzling in the eyes of Ling Qingzhu, who was already used to meeting various monsters and geniuses. A large part of this was likely due to the incident that had occurred back then. Other than that, perhaps the changes that occurred to Lin Dong over the past few years had also caused Ling Qingzhu to feel somewhat astonished...

As she gazed at the smile on Lin Dong's face, Ling Qingzhu gently clenched her pearly white teeth. Just as she was about to speak, she discovered a berserk fluctuation suddenly unfurl from Lin Dong's body.

“Nirvana Tribulation?”

When she sensed the familiar fluctuation, Ling Qingzhu was startled for a second, before looking at Lin Dong with a peculiar glint in her eyes. It seems like this fellow had gained quite a bit during this five days of seclusion...

“Has it finally arrived...”

When the fluctuation emerged from within his body, a radiant smile appeared on Lin Dong’s face. Soon after, he took in a deep breath and closed his eyes once again. Green light sparkled continuously on the surface of his body. Indistinctly, a deep muffled roar rang out from his body.

This time around, Lin Dong closed his eye for approximately half an hour. Under the attentive gaze of Ling Qingzhu, Lin Dong opened his eyes again. At this moment, there were small beads of perspiration on his forehead.

“It’s done...” said Lin Dong as he smiled towards Ling Qingzhu.

“Oh.”

Ling Qingzhu faintly nodded her head as she diverted her gaze from Lin Dong’s body, while secretly feeling quite amazed. This was the eighth Nirvana Tribulation and was definitely not a weak one. When she had passed it previously, she had used quite a bit of time. Furthermore, she was nowhere as relaxed as Lin Dong had been.

“Finally at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage...” muttered Lin Dong as he stood up. As he clenched his fists, he felt the surging power within his body, causing a happy expression that was hard to conceal to appear in his eyes. The life Qi pill Fen Tian had given him was indeed extremely beneficial to him. Furthermore, after

this breakthrough, he could still feel that the life Qi pill existence within his body. The current him was unable to absorb the boundless power within it.

“Looks like you have received most of the benefits from this trip to the Burning Sky Ancient Stash.” said Ling Qingzhu as her eyes swept across Lin Dong.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong could not resist and broke out into laughter. It was true after all. Before this, he had heard that the Burning Sky Ancient Stash contained numerous treasures. However, only after entering did he realize that not only were there scarcely any treasures, there was instead a huge problem inside...

After escaping from the Burning Sky Array with great difficulty, he encountered the black fog creature that had been set free. Some unlucky fellows had even lost their lives because of this.

However, after paying such a huge price, everyone who entered had to leave empty handed and were even forced to flee in a miserable manner. At the end of the day, the only one that seemed to have truly profited was Lin Dong. Everyone else could only leave dejected and depressed...

“How long did I cultivate?”asked Lin Dong after turning his head around

“Five days.”

“Five days huh...” muttered Lin Dong as he slowly nodded his head. His gaze turned towards Ling Qingzhu as he smiled and said, “Why didn’t you leave first?”

For these five days, Ling Qingzhu had evidently stayed nearby. She could have left this place earlier, and continue leading the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples instead of wasting her time here...

“There are quite a few artifacts left from ancient times here. I merely wanted to explore.” replied Ling Qingzhu in an indifferent tone as she turned her gaze away.

“Oh...” said Lin Dong with a chuckle. He did not probe any deeper. As his laugh faded, it was followed by another word, “Thanks.”

Although the two of them did not talk about it, Lin Dong knew that Ling Qingzhu had stayed behind because she had the intention of protecting him. Although he would not be disturbed in this place, Lin Dong felt slightly touched by her actions.

Ling Qingzhu declined to comment and replied, “If your cultivation is done, let’s get going.”

Lin Dong nodded his head and stood up. Soon after, his gaze was cast towards Fen Tian, who was sitting like a stone statue, and gave a respectful bow towards him.

“Elder Fen Tian, if this young one is able to reach the level you spoke of, I will definitely save and awaken you!”

As soon as he spoke those words, Lin Dong no longer hesitated. With a turn, he shot off and flew towards the spacial vortex that was still present in the distant sky.

Ling Qingzhu shot a glance at Fen Tian, who had lost all his life force, as a pensive look flashed past her eyes. Soon after, she moved and caught up to Lin Dong before the both of them shot into the spatial vortex at the same time and rapidly disappeared.

Following the departure of the two, the crimson mountain range fell into silence once again. A desolate and ancient feeling stealthily pervaded the air. In the end, it enveloped the entire domain...

.....

Within the crimson basin, a patch of space suddenly distorted before transforming into a spatial vortex. Two figures stepped out one after another and proceeded to fly away.

Lin Dong floated in mid air while sweeping his gaze across the basin. The vast crowd that was originally here was now no longer present. Looking as far as his eye could see, there were only a few people present, a far cry from the explosive atmosphere that had once filled this place.

“Looks like everyone has left...” after observing this scene, Lin Dong could not help but to smile and remark.

“Yes. There is still over half a month’s worth of journey from here to the Unique Devil Region. Most likely, the disciples of the various sects would have started training again.” replied Ling Qingzhu as she nodded her head.

“ Shouldn’t you head back to take charge of the situation?” asked Lin Dong.

“Wu Qun has some leadership capabilities and he should be able to handle it, while Su Rou is not weak as well. As long as they do not meet with too great a trouble, they should be alright.” replied Ling Qingzhu indifferently.

“I should be directing this question at you instead. Your Dao Sect has a deep grudge with Yuan Gate. Aren’t you afraid that Yuan Gate will take action against your Dao Sect when you’re not around?”

“I believe that Qingtan and Chen Gui should be following senior sister Xiaoxiao and the rest. With Chen Gui around, Yuan Cang would be somewhat restrained. He will likely not act until the final moment. After all, the deeper areas of Unique Devil Region are rather dangerous. If they meet with a formidable demon by chance, it would also be a huge headache for them.” replied Lin Dong.

“Naturally, for safety’s sake, it’s best to return to the group.”

Lin Dong smiled before waving his hand at Ling Qingzhu and asked, "Shall we go together?"

Upon hearing his words Ling Qingzhu slowly shook her head, before shooting a look at another direction within the deeper regions of Unique Devil Region and replied, "You go ahead, I still have something that I need to do."

"That direction... is the area with the highest concentration of demons within Unique Devil Region. Why do you need to go there?" Lin Dong gazed at the direction Ling Qingzhu had indicated. His eyebrows involuntarily furrowed as he asked.

"According to the information that I've acquired from an ancient text, there is a 'Supreme Purity Celestial Pond' in the depths of Unique Devil Region. It was left behind by a powerful practitioner from ancient times."

Ling Qingzhu hesitated for a while before saying in a soft voice, "I've trained in the Nine Heavens Celestial Arts of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. This martial art is excessively fearsome, which caused me to injure my meridians and internal organs after an accident during my training. Therefore, I need the 'Supreme Purity Celestial Pond' to heal my injuries as well as to counterbalance the residual effects of the Nine Heavens Celestial Arts."

Lin Dong was stunned. He had obviously not realized that Ling Qingzhu was actually suffering from internal injuries.

“Why not bring along the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples? It will not be an easy journey.”asked Lin Dong with a frown.

“It is exactly because it will not be easy. Even if I bring them along, they would be of no use, and it would instead cause more unnecessary injuries and deaths.” replied Ling Qingzhu indifferently. Soon after, she did not elaborate any further and the green lotus appeared beneath her jadelike feet.

“Let’s separate here. We’ll meet again at the teleportation array at the exit. Take care.”

As her words faded, Ling Qingzhu did not hesitate and immediately transformed into a green ray of light that shot towards the horizon. Moments later, the green ray of light suddenly stopped. She turned her head in astonishment, and noticed a thin youth following closely behind her. A radiant smile had surfaced on his youthful face.

“It doesn’t seem gentlemanly to let a girl go to such a place by herself. Therefore, let’s go together. I might as well take the opportunity to repay your favour?”

The youth looked towards Ling Qingzhu who wore an astonished expression on her face. He spread out his hands in a carefree manner and smiled.

Chapter 789: Supreme Purity Celestial Pond

Darkness covered the inner areas of Unique Devil Region. Occasionally, dusky rays of lights would shine through, however, they would be devoured by the darkness in the blink of an eye. From time to time, brutal roars could be heard resounding in the distance, echoing endlessly across the land.

Swoosh!

Two rays of lights flew rapidly through the air at low altitude. Their vigilant gazes continuously scanned the surroundings while vigorous Yuan Power surrounded their bodies.

These two figures were Lin Dong and Ling Qingzhu, who had left the Burning Sky Ancient Stash together three days ago. Their goal was naturally the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond at the depths of Unique Devil Region.

Ling Qingzhu was clearly somewhat astonished that Lin Dong had followed her that day. In the beginning, she obviously wanted to reject him. She was noble, arrogant and aloof, hence she did not like to owe others favours, especially when this person would be Lin Dong. Her noble and arrogant nature made it even more difficult for her to accept this.

However, in the end, after seeing the radiant smile on the youth's face, an indescribable feeling rose from her heart. The rejection hanging on her lips was slowly swallowed back.

Her character was cold, distant and proud. When communicating with others on a daily basis, she was cold yet noble. However this cold and noble demeanour was always somewhat different when she faced Lin Dong. Although this difference might be minute and subtle, the fact was that it existed.

The origin of this minute difference was evidently the unclear and complicated relationship between the two of them...

“We’ve already entered the depths of Unique Devil Region. The demons here are all extremely formidable. In addition, although these demons are troublesome, we still have to be wary about others.” as sunlight flirted past, Ling Qingzhu gazed into the distance for a while, before tilting her head and talking to Lin Dong.

“Others?” hearing this, Lin Dong was stumped for a moment. He was evidently slightly shocked, “Disciples from the other sects have come here as well?”

“Not the disciples of the other sects...” Ling Qingzhu shook her head and continued, “There are quite a few treasure seekers within the depths of Unique Devil Region. Anyone who can reach this place is absolutely no pushover. They can be considered experts even within the entire Eastern Xuan Region.”

“These people are overwhelmingly powerful, and it would hardly be a surprise if some of them have already reached the Profound Life stage. Additionally, these people will not hesitate to attack super sect disciples if there are treasures or ample enough benefits.”

“Profound Life stage...”

Lin Dong’s pupils contracted a little. Looks like those outside would not be able to compare to these people in the deeper areas of Unique Devil Region. Even amongst the super sects, Profound Life stage experts would possess rather remarkable statuses.

“In Unique Devil Region, the amount of rejection one faces will increase with one’s strength. However, the rejection force faced by those of the Profound Life stage is not overly unbearable.”

“However, us and them have always minded our own businesses, and they will not interfere in the Great Sect Competition. However, this place is basically not encompassed by the Great Sect Competition. Therefore, we have to be careful.” Ling Qingzhu softly explained.

Lin Dong slowly nodded his head. People who were able to survive in such an environment would not be easy to deal with. If they were to be attacked, it would truly become quite thorny and problematic.

“There’s still half a day before we reach the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond. It’s situated in a rather hidden location and should not be discovered so easily.”

“In addition, the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond will only appear once every month. From what I’ve calculated, it should make its appearance today. Therefore, we have to increase our speed such

that someone else does not reach it first. Although that place is rather hidden...”

Lin Dong nodded his head again. Just as he was able to say something, his eyes suddenly focused on a particular spot in the distance. An extremely violent and wild fluctuation radiated out from that spot.

“That is...”

Faintly narrowing his eyes, Lin Dong saw that the origin of that wild and violent fluctuation was an extremely gigantic demon. Currently, a figure was floating in the air before it. Extremely swift and fierce attacks were pouring down on the demon like a rainstorm, completely suppressing it till it was unable to move a single inch.

“Such strength...”

Upon seeing this scene play out, astonishment flashed past Lin Dong’s eyes. This demon possessed the strength of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, however, that person was able to completely suppress it. From the looks of it, his strength should have at least reached the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage.

“That’s a treasure seeker who has come to the deeper areas of Unique Devil Region. Let’s go, do not converse with him. It is taboo to do so in this place.” said Ling Qingzhu while shooting a look at the distance.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Without reducing their speed, the two of them took a detour and went around the far off battle field.

Bang!

While they were taking a detour, the demon collapsed onto the ground with a loud bang. It had been killed by a middle aged man with red hair. His gaze was filled with vigilance as it turned towards Lin Dong and Ling Qingzhu. Following which, the middle aged man dug an object out of the demon's body and quickly stashed it before swiftly retreating.

“His vigilance is remarkable.” Upon seeing the man's reaction, Lin Dong faintly smiled on the surface, while he secretly turned somewhat solemn. The man who had just retreated had a fiendish aura. It was clear that he was a man who constantly lived on a knife's edge. Such a person was the hardest to deal with. If all the treasure seekers within the deeper areas of Unique Devil Region were the same, it would truly be a headache should a conflict erupt.

The duo looked to each other. Both of them could sense the graveness within the other party's eyes. With a shift of their bodies, they increased their speed and shot off towards the distance.

Although their destination was only half a day away, they met quite a few demons along the way. By the time the two of them had arrived at their destination, it was already long past the half a day estimate.

“This is the place...” Ling Qingzhu extended her slender and jadelike fingers and pointed at a mountain range that appeared from within the darkness. Her usually noble and aloof self silently released a sigh of relief.

Looking up, Lin Dong was barely able to make out the mountain range faintly in the darkness. From a distance, it looked like an ancient pitch black beast creeping along the ground. One could faintly hear the brutal roars of demons resounding out from the mountain range.

“Let’s go.” Lin Dong said with a smile.

“Restrain your presence as much as possible, there are quite a number of demons here. If we’re besieged, we can only flee.” reminded Ling Qingzhu.

“Yes.”

Only after seeing Lin Dong nod his head, did Ling Qingzhu breathe out softly. The green lotus below her feet started to dissipate before the Yuan Power glow retreated into her body. After doing this, the two of them stealthily headed towards the gigantic mountain range.

Chi!

Afraid to disturb the demons within the mountain range, the two

of them had substantially lowered their speed. Earsplitting roars brimming with brutality would emerge from various locations from time to time.

Lin Dong followed half a step behind Ling Qingzhu. His Mental Energy was already thoroughly released as he tried to keep track of the minute traces of activity within the surrounding darkness.

“Be careful.”

Suddenly, the Mental Energy that was sweeping out undulated. Lin Dong’s eyes focussed as he suddenly grabbed Ling Qingzhu’s wrists, while his gaze was locked onto a particular spot to his front. A pitch black panther with wings was hibernating on the ground. From a distance, it appeared to be a black rock.

With the aid of the demonic energy that pervaded the entire Unique Devil region, these demons were evidently able to conceal themselves perfectly. So much so that even Ling Qingzhu had been unable to sense the panther previously.

“Yes.”

Ling Qingzhu nodded her head slightly. In the dusky environment, a pair of bright and clear eyes shot a look at Lin Dong. Noticing her gaze, he smiled and released his hand, before seemingly talking to himself, “Such a pleasant sensation.”

Although Lin Dong’s voice was very soft, it still travelled into

Ling Qingzhu's ears. A trace of embarrassment and anger instantly flashed within her eyes. Next, she gently inhaled and her chest rose up and down. Ignoring Lin Dong, she continued on, making a detour around the winged demonic panther as she shot deeper into the mountain range.

As Lin Dong gazed at the beautiful figure that appeared extremely graceful and alluring in the dusky sky, he could not help but give a bitter laugh. Usually, it was still manageable. However, every time he saw Ling Qingzhu's noble yet frigid face, he could not resist the urge to say something that would make her break that facade. This thought had a somewhat evil tendency.

While he bitterly laughed, Lin Dong swiftly caught up to Ling Qingzhu once again. The two of them cautiously travelled within the mountain range and took a fairly strange route. After approximately half an hour, the dusky sky in front of them suddenly grew much brighter, as a valley appeared within their sights. Lin Dong was able to feel an extremely boundless energy fluctuation originating from the valley.

Like spectres, the two of them flew towards the cliff wall of the valley. From there, they looked into the valley and spotted a pond sparkling with rainbow lights within the depths of the valley, causing the entire valley to appear extremely splendid and magnificent under its illumination.

“That is the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond...”

Ling Qingzhu gazed at the rainbow pond as a soul stirring beautiful smile of relief finally appeared on her face.

Chapter 790: The Yang Brothers

From atop the valley, Lin Dong gazed into the valley before focusing on the rainbow pond. Astonishment flashed within his eyes. Evidently, he never imagined that there would actually be such pure energy within the demonic energy filled Unique Devil Region...

“It is said that a powerful practitioner from ancient times had died here. The practitioner’s bones sunk into the land and prevented the demonic energy’s encroachment. At the same time, this Supreme Purity Celestial Pond was formed.” Ling Qingzhu’s soft voice rang out from the side.

“There is a demon guarding this place and it is very powerful.” as he shifted his gaze towards the front of the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond. Entrenched on the dark ground was a gigantic black monster snake. This snake had three heads and its fierce and sharp fangs glistened with a cold glint. Saliva dripped from them, corroding the rocks below them.

From the body of the three headed monster snake, Lin Dong was able to feel an extremely malevolent energy fluctuation. According to his estimates, the strength of this monster snake was perhaps not the least bit weaker than Lei Qian, who was half a step into the Profound Life stage.

“This thing is rather hard to deal with. However, on the bright side, these demons are not intelligent and only know how to instinctively hunt and kill. This makes it easy to lure them way.” Lin Dong muttered.

“Yes.” Ling Qingzhu nodded her head. She knew that tangling with a demon that was not afraid to die would only lead to trouble. If it was not thoroughly dealt with, it would never give up.

With a wave of his sleeve, the demon corpse appeared in a flash. Just as he was about to control it to lure away the monster snake in the valley, he suddenly frowned and shot a look towards the darkness behind him from the corner of his eye.

“What is it?” sensing Lin Dong’s change, Ling Qingzhu could not help but ask.

“Nothing...” after hesitating for a while, Lin Dong shook his head. With a thought, the demon corpse shot out. A fist blasted forward, bringing along a swift and fierce force as it violently smashed into the body of the monster snake.

Bang!

A deep sound rang out. The originally hibernating monster snake suddenly opened its scarlet eyes, before furious hisses emerged from the three snake heads. Following which, a black ray of light which contained an intense aura of corrosion shot towards the demon corpse.

The demon corpse dodged in midair, completely evading the black ray. Turning around, it proceeded to flee the valley.

Hisss!

In response to the fleeing demon corpse, the monster snake roared furiously towards the sky. It was obvious that it was not intelligent enough to think. Directly relying on its instinctive rage, it waved its tail and gave chase to the demon corpse in a flash.

Rumbling noises rapidly resounded from the valley before fading in the distance.

“It’s settled...” upon seeing this, Lin Dong smiled and clapped his hands. Nodding his head towards Ling Qingzhu, the two continued forwards and descended to the edge of the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond.

Bending down, Ling Qingzhu extended her hand into the water. As she felt the special energies that permeated the water, a joyous expression flashed across her face.

“Could you... help me guard the valley entrance for some time?” asked Ling Qingzhu. Raising her head, a bashful expression which had an utmost flavor of a delicate girl flashed past those clear and pure eyes.

“Eh... alright.” Lin Dong gawked. After understanding her reason, Lin Dong laughed dryly before turning around and heading off.

As she watched the Lin Dong’s leaving figure, Ling Qingzhu gave

a gentle sigh of relief. She removed her veil, and was just about to remove her clothes and enter the pond when a hand suddenly extend from behind her, preventing her from continuing.

“You!”

This sudden turn of events caused Ling Qingzhu to be alarmed. She hurriedly turned her body, and saw Lin Dong who had circled and returned. Instantly, an angry scowl appeared on her beautiful face.

“We’re being targeted.” without waiting for Ling Qingzhu to vent her anger, Lin Dong slowly said. His eyes were focused on the darkness outside the valley.

“What?” after hearing these words, Ling Qingzhu immediately knitted her eyebrows. An indistinct cold glint started to flow within her her clear pupils.

“After sneakily following us for so long, it should be time for the two of you to reveal yourselves right?” As he stared at the darkness in the distance, Lin Dong said in a deep voice.

At the beginning, he had faintly felt that something was wrong. This feeling was extremely minute to the point where he assumed it to be a misconception. However, just as Ling Qingzhu was about to remove her clothes and enter the pond, he was finally able to sense those very faint presences in the distant darkness,

“Since you don’t want to reveal yourselves, I can only force you out.”

Lin Dong gazed at the still peaceful darkness before him, as a cold glint flashed past his eyes. Bending his palm, green light condensed to form two razor sharp scales, that transformed into green flashes as they shot out explosively.

Clang clang!

The scales shot into the darkness, and a clear ringing sound resounded out immediately. Sparks erupted, as the foliage of the dark forest shook. In the next instant, two figures shot out under Lin Dong and Ling Qingzhu’s cold gazes.

“Heh heh, this brat is quite sharp.” at the entrance of the valley, the two men looked down from above at them and said with a strange smile.

Lin Dong’s gaze turning extremely gloomy as he stared at the two men before him. Both of them were wearing black robes, while their appearances had some similarities. It would appear that they were siblings. The appearances of the two men was not bad, however those pair of long and narrow eyes continuously wandered around Ling Qingzhu’s alluring body. The smiles that appeared on their faces added a trace of obscenity to them.

“Such a beautiful lady. The number of girls that we brothers have seen are too many to count, however, this one is the best...” the greedy gaze of one of the men rested on the extremely cold face

of Ling Qingzhu before saying with a giggle.

“We originally felt the energy fluctuations of this place. Never did we imagine that we would have such a harvest...” the other man added on with strange grin on his face.

Lin Dong’s eyes brimmed with gloominess as he looked towards the two rather loathsome men. The fluctuations radiating out from their bodies indicated to him that they were experts who were half a foot into the Profound Life stage. This meant that they were not the least bit inferior to Lei Qian.

However, this did not raise a single bit of dread from him, which lead him to stare at them with chilling intent in his eyes. A sinisterly icy voice slowly rang out from his mouth, “ If you don’t want to die, scram.”

Atop the valley wall, the two man in black robes faintly narrowed their eyes, as sinister intent erupted from them. They glared at Lin Dong in a chilling manner and grinned, “ A brat at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage actually dares to utter such words in front of us. You truly don’t know how high the heavens and how deep the earth is.”

“Beauty, this brat can’t protect you with just that little bit of ability. Why not follow us brothers. At that time, you can enjoy the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond as well, heh heh.”

Hearing the frivolous teasing by the two men, Ling Qingzhu’s beautiful face turned as cold as ice. However, this only increased

the itch within the two men's hearts.

“You better start treating your wounds. The Supreme Purity Celestial Pond will only appear for a limited amount of time. Let me deal with the two of them.” tilting his head, Lin Dong looked towards the frosty Ling Qingzhu. A smile that was perfused with a murderous aura appeared on his face.

This murderous aura was exceptionally thick. Lin Dong did not know why he was unable to restrain himself from emitting such a murderous aura. However, his rationality was telling him that he did not wish to let any of the two fellows go...

“These two men should be the Yang brothers, who are quite infamous within Unique Devil Region. The one on the left is the older one, Yang Zhan, while the other is the younger one Yang Wei. They are experts who have taken half a step into the Profound Life stage. It's said that they are extremely vicious and cruel individuals, with naturally lascivious characters. They were previously on the wanted lists of some super sects, however, they hid within Unique Devil Region. Even those super sects were somewhat helpless and couldn't do anything about them... shall we fight them together?” Ling Qingzhu hesitated for a while, before asking Lin Dong. The strength of these two men were not inferior to Lei Qian. If it was only Lin Dong, it would be quite strenuous for him to deal with them.

“We don't have the time to wait here for a month.” replied Lin Dong with a smile. If they were to miss this chance, the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond would only appear the following month. Due to the Great Sect Competition, it was clear that they could not stay

here and wait.

“Alright, be careful. I’ll finish as quickly as possible.”

Upon hearing Lin Dong’s reply, Ling Qingzhu still had some hesitation. Soon after, she gently bit her lip and nodded at Lin Dong. Her body moved and she entered the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond. Her wonderful figure was like a graceful carp swimming towards the depths of the celestial pond. In the next moment, a white dress floated up.

As he watched Ling Qingzhu enter the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond, the smile on Lin Dong’s face slowly withdrew. His pitch-black eyes were sinisterly cold as they shifted and locked onto the the two men on the cliff edge.

“Heh heh, don’t go so fast beauty. We brothers will accompany you in a moment.”

The two Yang brothers looked at the ripples appearing on the surface of the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond with fiery gazes, while the fire of lust in their eyes started to grow increasingly hot.

“No need. You two will accompany each other to hell..”

Lin Dong’s body slowly floated up in the air. Soon after, an evil grin appeared from the corners of his mouth. With a clench of his fist, a crimson palm-sized cauldron appeared in a flash.

It was obvious that the two men had thoroughly awakened the murderous intent within Lin Dong's heart!

Chapter 791: Martial Emperor Law

“Heh heh, the kids these days are getting more and more insolent. Kid, I don’t care where you come from. Once you come to a place like this, no matter who you are, if you lose your life, no one would know who did it.” Atop the cliff wall, the older brother Yang Zhan looked towards Lin Dong, who had floated up into the air, and could not help but mock with a sneer.

“Brat, if you’re smart, you should hurry up and scram. If you anger me, the 2nd master of the Yang family, you will be begging for your death!” added Yang Wei with a malevolent smile.

Indifference filled Lin Dong’s eyes as he looked towards the two sneering men. Ignoring their words, the scarlet cauldron in his palm suddenly started give off an intense scarlet luster. In the next instance, the cauldron grew dramatically in size, transforming into a gigantic cauldron that was dozens of feet large.

This cauldron was naturally the Burning Sky Cauldron that Lin Dong had obtained from old man Fen Tian. It was a genuine Pure Yuan treasure and Lin Dong had personally witnessed its formidable power back then. Even the black fog lifeform had been destroyed by it. Of course, the current Lin Dong was unable to bring out the terrifying might of the cauldron that old man Fen Tian had displayed. Therefore, the cauldron’s size was far from being able to reach the size it had back then.

Nonetheless, when the scarlet cauldron expanded in size, astonishing hot fluctuations still erupted unceasing from within. In an instant, the temperature of the area increased substantially.

Swish!

With a wave of his sleeve, boundless Yuan Power immediately poured into the Burning Sky Cauldron. Flames seemed to rise from within it as the cauldron gave off increasingly irritable fluctuations.

When old man Fen Tian passed the Burning Sky Cauldron to Lin Dong, he had erased all his brands within it. Hence, Lin Dong was able to control it with ease. Although he was not able to reach old man Fen Tian's level of mastery, the ability he displayed could not be considered unproficient.

Startled expressions appeared on the Yang brothers' faces due to the fluctuations radiating out from the Burning Sky Cauldron. Soon after, thick greed gushed out from their eyes.

“It's a Pure Yuan treasure!”

The brothers licked their lips. The fire within their eyes was now much more intense compared to before when they were looking at Ling Qingzhu. They had been in Unique Devil Region for many years and their eyes were naturally extraordinary. Therefore, with one look, they could tell that the Burning Sky Cauldron within Lin Dong's hand was definitely no ordinary treasure.

“Such a lucky brat. He actually got his hands on such a precious treasure. No wonder he dares to act so rampant in front of us. Heh heh, however, since you've revealed your treasure, there's no need

for you to leave now...” said Yang Zhan with a grin.

Yang Wei released a strange laugh, as exceptionally boundless Yuan Power slowly started to swell and sweep out from his body. Ill intent filled his eyes as he stared at Lin Dong.

“Want to steal my treasure... let’s see whether you guys have the ability to do so.”

It was clear that Lin Dong had spotted the sudden rise in greed within their eyes. With a laugh, Lin Dong’s eyes turned all the more cold and chilling.

“Brat, let’s see if your mouth will still be so sharp later on! ” sneered Yang Zhan. The brothers shot a look at each other, before turning into black shadows as they shot forward simultaneously. Two fists rumbled through the air, causing it to explode as two violent gales enveloped Lin Dong.

The Yang brothers had no intention of sounding out Lin Dong. In addition, they did not underestimate him just because he was at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage. The two had joined forces and attacked together. After mixing around in Unique Devil Region for all these years, they have seen too many cases of people underestimating their opponents which resulted in them getting blindsided.

Such opponents were the toughest to deal with... therefore, after Lin Dong saw this scene, an additional feeling of seriousness appeared within his eyes. Although this duo was loathsome, their

attitude towards battle forced him to become even more wary.

Bang!

The green dragon wings on Lin Dong's back extended. With a sudden jolt, his figure rapidly retreated, while his hands started to form a seal. A scarlet column of fire spurted out of the Burning Sky Cauldron, and smashed head on against the fist gale created by the brothers.

“Such a powerful attack!”

When they saw that Lin Dong was actually able to block their attack with such ease by using the Burning Sky Cauldron and his eight Yuan Nirvana stage strength, a feeling of astonishment flashed within their eyes. However, what came after that flash of astonishment was an even thicker feeling of greed.

“Let's go!”

With a shout, the two brothers instantly shot forwards. In a flash, they appeared on Lin Dong's left and right. A vicious glint filled their eyes as they sent their fists rumbling forth.

“Soul Breaking Palm!”

Boundless and sinisterly cold Yuan Power crazily gathered in their palms, bringing along an extremely fierce and chilling force, as they instantly enveloped every vital point on Lin Dong's body.

Green light erupted from within Lin Dong's body as green dragon scales rapidly appeared. Lin Dong's arms and legs wiggled and expanded. In the next instant, with a grasp of his dragon fist, the Yuan Power within his body roared and exploded out without restraint.

Bang!

Without any indication of backing off, the malevolent and cold green dragon fist smashed head on against the swift and fierce palm force from the two brothers.

At the instant of impact, violent winds swept outwards as Lin Dong explosively retreated a dozen steps. The green light on his body flickered, completely blocking the force that was invading his body.

“Delightful!”

After forcefully receiving the brothers' palms, Lin Dong could not help but raise his head towards the sky, as he laughed heartily. After having advanced to the eight Yuan Nirvana stage, the strength of his physical body was growing more and more powerful. With his tough physical body tempered by the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, he was now able to fight evenly with opponents at the half-step to Profound Life stage.

“This brat has such a formidable physical body!”

After this exchange, there a was slight change of emotions within the brothers' eyes. It was obvious that they had become aware of Lin Dong's formidable physical body.

“Don't waste time, finish him off quickly!”

Yang Zhan and Yang Wei's gazes met. Soon after, cold glints gushed in their eyes. When taking action within the deeper areas of Unique Devil Region, one has to end the fight as quickly as possible. If not, the battle will attract the attention of powerful demons. When these creatures show up, it would become rather troublesome.

“Bang!”

Boundless dark grey Yuan Power simultaneously swelled and erupted from the duo's bodies. Indistinctly, it transformed into a gigantic dark grey shadow behind them. After its appearance, an astonishing fluctuation was faintly emitted.

“Heh heh, brat. After entering the ancient treasury back then, us brothers managed to obtain a few ancient martial arts. You are truly fortunate to be able to experience it. Even if you die, it won't be a waste!” as the grey shade behind them start to condense and solidify, an extremely boundless energy fluctuation started radiate faintly from it.

“This...”

Sensing this fluctuation, Lin Dong's pupils faintly contracted. At this very moment, he could feel a faint sensation of stabbing pain originating from his dragon scale covered body. Obviously, the martial art that the Yang brothers had unleashed was definitely extraordinary.

“Never would I have thought that these two fellows actually possess such a formidable martial art. I wonder where did they obtain it from?” Lin Dong's eyes sparkled as this thought continued to circulate within his mind.

The majestic grey shade finally solidified behind the Yang brothers. In the next moment, a low shout suddenly rang out from their mouths, “Martial Emperor Law, Destruction Fist!”

As the shout rang out, an ancient fist suddenly rumbled out from the majestic grey shade. The fist that appeared was covered all over by ancient looking patterns. As the fist rumbled forward, a strange and peculiar fluctuation started to faintly radiate from it.

The force generated by the fist directly tore apart space, locking all of Lin Dong's possible escape routes. Its power and momentum was extremely terrifying and dreadful.

Lin Dong expression was grim as he watched the ancient fist that had penetrated through space and was heading towards him. Soon after, majestic green light suddenly screamed out from his body, transforming into a gigantic green dragon. With a fling of its green dragon tail, it viciously smashed against the ancient fist.

Bang!

Wild Yuan Power swept everywhere in a berserk fashion as Lin Dong instantly retreated explosively. His body violently smashed against the mountain cliff, as a gigantic fissure started to spread from the point of impact.

Looking extremely miserable as he stabilised his body, Lin Dong suddenly raised his head. Eyes burning with fire, he stared at the Yang brothers and grinned, “ Good, I’ll help the both of you keep this Martial Emperor Law!”

As he said those words, Lin Dong changed his hand seals, causing the Burning Sky Cauldron floating in midair to suddenly start rotating. Soon after, a flaming light array instantly spewed out, enveloping the Yang brothers within. At the same time, a terrifying fluctuation started to spread from the light array.

Sensing this fluctuation, a dreadful expression rushed forth on their faces.

This array technique, was the Burning Sky Array of the Burning Sky Cauldron!

Chapter 792: Might of the Burning Sky Array

Chi Chi!

The flaming light descended from the air, directly engulfing and enveloping the Yang brothers within it. The heat from the rising flames was sufficient to completely melt the gigantic rocks on the mountain cliff.

The Burning Sky Array was one of the signature moves of the Burning Sky Cauldron. If Lin Dong was stronger, he would be able to first suck the two of them into the Burning Sky Cauldron, and then trap them within the Burning Sky Array. Unlike the current situation, where he had only trapped them in the Burning Sky Array. At that time, he would unleash the full strength of the array, and even a Profound Life stage expert would be reduced to ashes.

Of course, the current Lin Dong did not have strength to achieve such a feat. Furthermore, he had just gotten his hands on the Burning Sky Cauldron, and he did not have a clear understanding of its capabilities. Even so, the weaker version of the 'Burning Sky Array' that he had summoned was more than what the Yang brothers had bargained for.

As the flaming light array enveloped the brothers, streams of scarlet fire whizzed around like blazing pythons, and formed a fiery prison.

Fluctuations appeared on the Yang brothers' faces as they stared at the flaming light array. The blazing hot fluctuations that filled the air caused them to feel some fear and trepidation within their hearts.

“Attack together and break this array!”

However, the Yang brothers were veterans. They looked at each other, and fiercely nodded their heads, before boundless Yuan Power started screaming out of them. Two extremely swift and fierce palm strikes mercilessly slammed onto the same spot on the flaming light array!

Bang!

A deep sound rang out from the point of impact. However, their attacks did not achieve their desired result. Under their combined attacks, the flaming array was still as secure as a fortress.

“What a powerful array.” upon seeing their attacks fail, their expressions changed once again, as heart palpitating fear finally flashed in their eyes and a sense of unease arose in their hearts.

Lin Dong floated in the air as he looked down upon the duo trapped in the array. Suddenly, an sinisterly chilling glint bursted out of his eyes.

“Next, it's time for the two of you to taste the might of the Burning Sky array.”

As those words faded, Lin Dong's hand seals suddenly transformed. Instantly, a sky full of flames surged within the Burning Sky Array. Wave after wave of scorching and berserk fluctuations erupted and frantically engulfed them.

The blazing fluctuations radiated within the Burning Sky Array. At this instant, the Yang brothers' faces suddenly flushed red, as the heart palpitating fear within their eyes intensified. This was because, they had discovered that the blazing fluctuations were unexpectedly invading and corroding their bodies. It was as if it wanted to ignite and burn the Yuan Power within their bodies.

“What a strange array.”

Horror flashed within their eyes. This was obviously the first time that they had seen such a formidable array. These fluctuations was actually able to influence the Yuan Power in their bodies!

Beads of sweat began to form and flow from their foreheads, while they did their utmost to circulate their Yuan Power in an attempt to resist the corrosion of the beserk and blazing fluctuations. At this time, if something were to happen within their bodies, they would die without a doubt.

“Bang!”

While they were trying to resist the corrosion from the fluctuations, the flames that blotted the skies condensed in a flash,

transforming into two flaming tornadoes. Furiously twisting in the air, wave after wave of astonishingly destructive fluctuations radiated from them.

“Go.”

As he watched the flaming tornadoes form, a cold glint flashed within Lin Dong's eyes. He abruptly extended his finger, as the flaming tornadoes swept towards the Yang brothers like two giant hissing pythons.

The terrifyingly fiery fluctuations became even more wild and berserk. Upon seeing this, the two hurriedly retreated. Boundless Yuan Power whizzed out from them, as their hand seals started to change. Once again, the dark grey shade appeared behind them.

“Snort.”

However, just as the shade took form, Lin Dong coldly snorted. With a clench of his fist, the berserk and fiery fluctuations spread outwards. Before the shade could take shape, it exploded with a bang. Even if the duo wanted to unleash their martial arts, it was obvious that they would face great disturbance while within the Burning Sky Array.

“Bang!”

Preventing the brothers from exhibiting their martial art only took an instant. In that same instant, the blazing tornadoes

arrived. Under the terrified gazes of the brothers, the tornadoes furiously slammed into their bodies.

A deep muffled sound resounded out, as two figures shot out pitifully, before smashing into the surface of the flaming light array. Due to the blazing hot temperature, the two men were roasted once again, till their faces turned bright red. At this time, even their breathing had turned hagged and rough.

“Since you guys have entered my array, give up any thoughts of escaping.” said Lin Dong with a faint smile as he looked towards the two who were in a sorrowful state. He was pleasantly surprised by the power of this Burning Sky Array. This Burning Sky Cauldron was undoubtedly a Pure Yuan Treasure. If Lin Dong were to engage in a head one fight with the two brothers, it would definitely be a bitter fight, a fight that would be nowhere near as easy as relaxed as the current situation.

Furthermore, the blazingly hot fluctuations within the Burning Sky Array would endless corrode the Yuan Power in the people trapped within. In other words, the longer one stayed within the array, the more Yuan Power one would use up. If this continued, there would come a time when one’s Yuan Power would be completely depleted, which would result in one being totally incapable to put up any resistance.

Within the Burning Sky Array, the Yang brothers’ faces had already turned extremely ugly, as they finally understood the situation they were in. Due to the disturbance of this array, it was unexpectedly difficult to even display their martial arts. This was equivalent to Lin Dong removing 50 to 60% of their methods that

they had.

“Okay brat, us brothers will admit defeat now. We will no longer interfere. How about we call it quits?” said Yang Zhan in a deep voice as he gloomily stared at Lin Dong.

With a skin-deep smile on his face, Lin Dong stared at Yang Zhan, while ridicule filled his eyes as he replied, “ Do I look like an inexperienced brat who has just came out to the world to the two of you?”

“Brat, don’t get too conceited. We were only caught unprepared. However, if we were to truly struggle, you will definitely suffer as well!” replied Yang Wei in a stern voice.

Still smiling, Lin Dong stared at the brothers. With an indifferent voice, he said, “It’s possible for me to release the two of you. However...the condition is that you give the ‘Martial Emperor Law’ to me.”

“In your dreams!”

Hearing his words, Yang Wei’s face changed as he started cursing and swearing, “We risked our lives to steal it from the ancient treasury. If you want it, we will exchange it for that cauldron of yours!”

“Looks like you two are still not aware of the situation you are in...” sighed Lin Dong, With a snap of his fingers, the flames

within the Burning Sky Array suddenly rose dramatically.

“You!”

Sensing the violent and explosive increase in heat, the Yang brothers could feel the Yuan Power in their bodies fade away at a more rapid pace. Immediately, their expressions grew much uglier.

“Alright, I’ll give you the Martial Emperor Law. Let us go.” shouted Yang Zhan suddenly after clenching his teeth.

“Elder brother!”

Upon hearing his brother’s word, Yang Wei was instantly alarmed. Just as he was about to speak , he was stopped by Yang Zhan with a wave of his hand. Eyes flashing, he said, “Our lives are the most important.”

Shock flashed past Yang Wei’s eyes, before he nodded his head.

Lin Dong was all smiles as he watched this scene. An undetectable cold glint flashed within his eyes.

Yang Zhan clenched his hand, before a black jade appeared within it. With jerk of his arm, it turned into a black ray of light that shot straight at Lin Dong.

Swoosh!

The black jade shot out of the array and appeared before Lin Dong in a flash. Seeing this, Lin Dong faintly smiled as he extended his hand to catch it.

Bang!

When Yang Zhan saw Lin Dong move, he icily chuckled in his heart. With a change of his hand seals, the black jade instantly exploded, as an extremely thin golden shade shot out. With an indescribable speed akin to lightning, it headed straight for Lin Dong's throat while carrying a swift and fierce fluctuation.

“Yuan Spirit? Isn't it a little too weak?”

This sudden turn of events caused Lin Dong's eyebrows raise, however, there no trace of panic within his eyes. Instead, a smile appeared from the corners of his mouth. With a thought, a similar golden ray shot out of his body, and heavily impacted against the weak golden light.

Bang!

A deep sound rang out, as the incoming golden ray was reflected back. Its golden glow swiftly dimmed, and in the end, it transformed into a palm-sized golden shade which looked identical to Yang Zhan. Obviously, this was the Yuan Spirit that he had refined. However, this Yuan Spirit was especially incorporeal when compared to Lin Dong's.

“You have actually refined a Yuan Spirit?!”

Seeing his sneak attack failing, Yang Zhan’s expression abruptly changed. Somewhat shocked, he stared at the golden shade floating before Lin Dong. The Yuan Spirit of the former was several times more corporeal than his own.

“Bastard!”

Yang Zhan clenched his teeth and cursed, before hurriedly summoning back his Yuan Spirit back into his body.

“Since you’ve already called it out, why summon it back?” upon seeing this, Lin Dong smiled. His hand reached forward, as black light shot out from his palm. It transformed into a black hole, and appeared before Yang Zhan’s Yuan Spirit. Devouring Power gushed out, and devoured the Yuan Spirit in a single breath.

Spurt!

When his Yuan Spirit was devoured by the black hole, Yang Zhan’s face instantly turned deathly pale, before spurting a mouthful of blood. His aura rapidly weakened, while his face was brimmed with shock and terror.

“Devouring Ancestral Symbol?!”

A terrified and voice that was filled with despair rang out from Yang Zhan's mouth. With his sharp eyes, he was able to identify the source of the black light that had come out of Lin Dong.

“You have good eyes.”

With a faint smile, Lin Dong withdrew his Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Soon after, he lowered his head to look at the duo within the Burning Sky Array, before he said with a smile, “I shouldn't drag this on any longer. Please accompany each other to hell.”

As his words faded, the smile on Lin Dong's face suddenly turned ice-cold. With a sudden change of his hand seal, the Burning Sky Array frantically started to revolve. In the next instant, berserk and terrifying flames that seemed that have turned into lava erupted within the Burning Sky Array, and devoured the Yang brothers.

“AH!”

As the lava like flames swept out, the miserable shrieks of the Yang brothers abruptly echoed in the area.

Chapter 793: Martial Emperor

Unusually berserk and violent flames unfurled in the sky. The heat directly melted the valley wall, creating an enormous hole.

Lin Dong's expression was indifferent as he watched the rising flames. The miserable cries within the flames continued for a while, before they finally disappeared completely. The two auras inside also totally vanished after the miserable cries disappeared...

The flames continued to burn for quite some time, before gradually beginning to weaken. When the flames were extinguished, the two figures inside had already turned to ashes.

Two experts at the half-step to Profound Life stage were actually directly incinerated into ashes by the Burning Sky Array!

"It is indeed worthy of being a Pure Yuan treasure..." Lin Dong involuntarily licked his lips when he saw this scene. This Burning Sky Cauldron was truly extremely powerful. From a certain point of view, it could be said to be even stronger than the Heavenly Phoenix Zither in Ying Huanhuan's hands.

"However, it consumes too much energy..." Lin Dong clenched his hand. The Burning Sky Array was not maintained for very long, but the Yuan Power within his body had already been greatly exhausted. This Pure Yuan treasure might be powerful, but it was not something that anyone could use. No wonder Ying Huanhuan would feel so exhausted after using the Heavenly Phoenix Zither.

The flaming light array gradually disappeared at this moment. Finally, it turned into a flaming light, and entered the Burning Sky Cauldron. Following the disappearance of the flaming light, two black Qiankun bags appeared.

Lin Dong was clearly paying close attention to the activity within the Burning Sky Array while he activated it earlier. This was because he was extremely interested in the 'Martial Emperor Law' the duo possessed. Hence, he had placed a little of his focus to protect their Qiankun bags. Otherwise, they would also be turned into ashes within the Burning Sky Array along with the Yang Zhan duo.

Lin Dong beckoned with his hand. The two Qiankun Bags flew over and landed in his hands. A thought immediately passed through his mind as his Mental Energy entered.

Normally speaking, these Qiankun Bags would possess the mental energy brand of its owner. However, the Yang Zhan duo had already turned into ashes along with their Yuan Spirits. Hence, their brand had likewise naturally faded. Therefore, Lin Dong's Mental Energy was not obstructed in any way as it directly entered and began to search profusely.

The things within the Yang Zhan duo's Qiankun bags were quite messy. However, it could be considered rather abundant. There were all kinds of martial arts, however, none of them caught Lin Dong's eye.

This search continued for a whole ten minutes. Only then, did a greyish-black jade piece appear in Lin Dong's hand. A mysterious

ripple was vaguely being emitted from within it. This fluctuation was completely similar to the martial arts that the Yang Zhan duo had unleashed earlier.

“It is this thing...”

Lin Dong held this greyish black jade piece, while joy flashed past his eyes. He could sense the tyrannical power of this ‘Martial Emperor Law’. Such a martial art had definitely reached the Heavenly Martial Art level. However, the Yang Zhan duo had not completely mastered it. Otherwise, even if Lin Dong had the aid of the Burning Sky Cauldron, it would not be so easy to finish the two of them off.

A thought passed through Lin Dong’s mind as he held the jade piece. His Mental Energy swiftly entered it.

Buzz!

Lin Dong’s Mental Energy had just entered the jade piece, when a buzzing sound was suddenly emitted from his mind. Soon after, everything in front of him turned black. The scenery changed, turning into a vast starry space.

This sudden change did not cause Lin Dong to panic. He understood that this should be the mental imprint left within the jade piece...

A distortion suddenly appeared in the vast starry space while Lin

Dong was quietly focusing his mind. A human figure slowly walked out from the distorted starry space.

When the latter approached, Lin Dong realised the figure was clothed in grey clothes, and his figure was as tall and straight as a mountain. His appearance was not handsome, but he gave off a majestic aura. At this moment, his radiance seemed to be even more dazzling than the bright starry space.

The person stood under the starry space before stepping forward. A fist danced, while a profound martial art was displayed in a natural manner as his feet easily shifted. At that moment, it appeared as though the entire starry space was trembling because of this.

A deep and hoarse voice, that seemed to have originated from the ancient times, resounded heavily within the starry space, while the martial arts was being displayed.

“My entire life can be divided into three stages. In the earlier stage, I battled three thousand eight hundred times, but I failed to achieve a single victory. In the middle stage, I fought in five thousand and three hundred bouts, but I lost five thousand of them.”

Lin Dong was evidently extremely astonished when he heard these words. This elder's honesty was rather ferocious. He had actually won only three hundred of his over nine thousand battles? This was truly a model example of someone who kept fighting despite continual setbacks...

“In the final stage, I fought eight thousand battles, and lost... ten.”

However, Lin Dong was once again stunned when the following words. Soon after, he inhaled a breath of cool air. A mere ten losses in eight thousand fights... wasn't the contrast a little too stark?

It must also be said that this person was a true battle fanatic. Such a mindset caused Lin Dong to become speechless upon hearing about it. Lin Dong had also gained some comprehension after being surprised. This elder's previous defeats clearly allowed his experience to accumulate. He had discovered his inadequacy during his fights, and continued to polish himself. It was likely that he could already be considered a grandmaster at the final stage. He was likely a pinnacle existence even among those at the top, and there was naturally not many who could defeat him.

Of course, what made Lin Dong even more curious, was just what kind of absolute powers did this battle fanatic elder end up losing those ten battles to...

“While I was alive, others bestowed upon me the title Martial Emperor. I continued to accumulate martial arts and eventually created one of my own. It is called the ‘Martial Emperor Law’. In the great world war, I relied on this martial art to kill three generals and heavily injure a king. Although I fell in the end, this was sufficient for me to stand proud in this world.”

Lin Dong's expression turned completely grave at this moment,

and his heart felt slightly shocked. This Martial Emperor was truly someone who defied the natural order. He was actually able to rely on his own strength to kill three generals and seriously injure a king. This ability was likely considered top notch even during those ancient times.

Lin Dong also understood a little about those unknown creatures. The black fog creature, that old ghost Fen Tian had once again suppressed earlier, should belong to the ‘general’ level. On the other hand, the one being suppressed by the Great Desolate Tablet was at the ‘king’ level. Although the Martial Emperor had fallen after completing this feat, his strength had likely already reached a stage that could shock the entire world.

“Martial Emperor Law. It is difficult for an ordinary person to learn it. Anyone from the subsequent generations studying this martial art must not proclaim that you have obtained my inheritance if you fail to completely master it!”

That final low and powerful sentence was filled with pride. It was likely that this Martial Emperor was also an extremely proud person. Hence, he did not wish for his martial art to land in the hands of a mediocre person and ruin its radiance.

That figure in the starry space had also reached the final part of his technique while this final sentence faded. In the end, a punch was unleashed. Immediately, the entire starry space began to rumble and shake. Stars from all over fell from the sky and crashed in the ground with a bang...

“Huff.”

Lin Dong let out a deep breath. His eyes faintly contained some shock. The name of this martial art was indeed worthy of its reputation. It was simply a waste for such a martial art to land in the hands of the Yang Zhan duo.

The domain began to collapse the moment the stars fell. Lin Dong's surroundings changed, as he once again recovered his sight, and returned to the valley once again.

“This martial art is great.”

Lin Dong held the jade piece as he stared blankly at it for a moment. Finally, his lips parted into a grin. The martial art that the figure from earlier had displayed was already completely engraved into his mind. Its majestic aura was even stronger than the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand that Lin Dong practiced. His gains this time was clearly far greater than expected...

“Martial Emperor elder, it is likely that your martial art's name will no longer be dishonoured now that it has landed in the hands of this young one.”

Lin Dong softly muttered to himself. The Martial Emperor was prideful when he spoke. Similarly, Lin Dong also had a pride that belonged to himself. He did not wish to compare himself to the Martial Emperor. However, now that this martial art had landed in his hands, he would definitely bring out the radiance it deserved.

After Lin Dong's self mutterings faded, he flipped his hand and kept the jade piece in his Qiankun bag. He descended from the air, and sat down beside the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond, as he quietly waited for Ling Qingzhu to fully recuperate from her injuries.

Half an hour swiftly as he sat in silence. Lin Dong's eyebrows gradually knitted together as time flowed by. Finally, his eyes narrowed as they paused on the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond, which was still so calm that there was not the slightest ripple on its surface.

It seemed to be a little too calm...

Another half an hour passed while Lin Dong was frowning. Soon after, he finally stood up. His expression was grave as he stared at the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond and mumbled, "Something is amiss..."

Lin Dong's eyes flickered. He hesitated for a moment as he stood beside the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond. Finally, he moved his body and directly leaped in. That 'splash' sound as he entered the water echoed in the valley, and was unusually sweet to the ear ...

Chapter 794: Unexpected Turn of Events at the Bottom of the Pond

Splash.

Lin Dong's body felt an extremely pure and mysterious energy surging over from all directions the moment his body entered the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond. Finally, this energy steadily tunnelled into his body. While being nourished by this energy, Lin Dong could faintly feel a slightly piercing pain that originated from inside his body.

However, this piercing pain was not the same pain that resulted from injuries. Instead, a vaguely comfortable sensation was spreading in addition to this pain. It felt just like when a wound was being healed.

“This is... such powerful healing properties!”

Shock and amazement surfaced on Lin Dong's face, before swiftly turning into pleasant surprise. This was because he had discovered that the source of the piercing pain was from some of the injuries left within his body.

Lin Dong had fought countless life and death battles over the years. Quite a number of them were bloody battles, hence, his body was naturally plagued with various internal injuries. Although some of the serious injuries could be swiftly healed by relying on his strong physical body, there would ultimately be some bruises that remained hidden. These slight injuries were normally difficult

to be sensed by even Lin Dong himself. Although they were minor wounds which did not hinder Lin Dong much, the accumulation of such wounds was frightening. Should they be accumulated until a certain point, it would no longer be a trivial matter once they blew up.

It was due to this, that Lin Dong felt joyfully surprised as he felt those hidden injuries within his body being healed by the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond's energy. It seemed that he had unknowingly resolved a potential problem that might give him a headache in the future.

Lin Dong quietly sighed in relief. A thread of Devouring Power subsequently spread outwards, as the speed at which the energy surged into his body rose greatly. Lin Dong no longer paid any attention to it after seeing this. Yuan Power surged within his eyes, as he began to search for Ling Qingzhu's figure within the pond.

“Where has she gone?”

Although Lin Dong was currently underwater, he was still able to see everything clearly. However, what puzzled him, was that he was could not find Ling Qingzhu anywhere in the pond.

“Could she have gone below?” Lin Dong's gaze swept around. He looked at the somewhat dark pond bottom and frowned. After some hesitation, his toes pushed off, and his body rapidly swam to the bottom of the pond while being wrapped by green light.

The Supreme Purity Celestial Pond was not massive. However, its

depths was unusually extensive. Moreover, there were quite a number of meandering water tunnels within it, hence, its terrain was exceptionally complicated.

Lin Dong's body shuttled through these water tunnels. His Mental Energy was fully activated at this moment. He followed the most minute responses and adjusted his direction.

This search continued for a whole ten minutes. However, Lin Dong still failed to accomplish anything. This fact caused Lin Dong to knit his brows tightly. The situation was a little unusual...

“Oh?”

While Lin Dong was feeling faintly puzzled in his heart, his expression suddenly changed as his spreading Mental Energy finally detected something. His gaze hurriedly looked at the bottom left position. After which, he rushed out. His body drew passed the water flow, emitting splashing sounds.

Lin Dong was extremely fast. A couple of minutes later, he had already reached the spot where his Mental Energy had sensed some unusual activity. After which, he saw a cluster of emerald green light blossoming at the bottom of the pond. A suet jade-like naked body was curled up within the light, her fine black hair scattered behind her. From a distance, she appeared like a mermaid in a slumber. This lovely figure was Ling Qingzhu, who had entered the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond earlier.

“Finally found her.”

Lin Dong undoubtedly heaved a sigh of relief when he saw Ling Qingzhu. Quickly after, his pupils suddenly shrunk. His eyes suddenly looked at the area below Ling Qingzhu. Rays of jade green light were shooting out from that spot, and coincidentally connected to the light cluster around Ling Qingzhu's body.

“There is indeed something strange going on!”

Lin Dong's expression suddenly became a lot more grim after seeing this scene. He suddenly waved his sleeve, and a force swept towards the bottom of the pond, directly blowing away the mud. After the mud scattered, it was possible to see a sinisterly white skeleton lying at the bottom of the pond.

Fluorescent light spread over the skeleton. Those jade green threads of light shot out from the skeleton, before connecting to Ling Qingzhu's body.

Light continuously flashed on the connected light threads. There seemed to be something continuously surging out from Ling Qingzhu's body, before finally being poured into the sinisterly white skeleton.

Lin Dong stared intently at the white skeleton. Those black eyes of the latter seemed to flicker with a jade green light.

This skeleton was actually absorbing the life force within Ling Qingzhu's body!

Lin Dong's pupils abruptly shrunk to the size of pinholes. His hand turned into blade as it furiously hacked downwards. Sharp palm force whistled out, and ruthlessly chopped at the jade green light threads.

Buzz!

However, the palm force which could slice a mountain, did not have any effect when it landed on the light threads. Instead, it was repelled.

Lin Dong's expression changed when he saw this. His body moved, and he swam towards the light threads. Devouring Power surged on his palm, before he grabbed the light threads.

Chi chi!

White fog immediately erupted from the light threads when Lin Dong's hand grabbed them. Devouring Power seeped in, and directly devoured all of the energy that was within this connection.

Crack!

The jade green light threads finally dimmed rapidly at this moment. In the end, it cracked and crumbled.

The light around Ling Qingzhu's body also quickly disappeared when the light threads crumbled. However, her tightly shut eyes still did not show any signs of awakening.

Lin Dong moved. He reached out and grabbed Ling Qingzhu's naked body. The icy cold sensation that met his touch caused his heart to quiver violently. His eyes initially swept over her in an uncontrollable manner. After which, he violently inhaled a breath, and took out a large robe to cover the body that caused all sorts of desires to rise within his body.

Although the robe was wet the moment it was taken out, and ended up adhering to Ling Qingzhu's body, outlining her enchanting curves. It was at least much better compared to the completely naked body from earlier.

Lin Dong did not have the time to think things through after hugging that enchanting and delicate figure. He merely looked at the skeleton in the mud with cautious eyes. At this moment, the skeleton was actually trembling in a strange manner. Soon after, it unsteadily sat in the mud. There was an extremely weak light flickering within its eyes.

A chill surged through Lin Dong's heart the moment he saw this scene. From the ancient aura that came seeping out of this skeleton, it seemed like this thing was definitely something from ancient times. Even though Lin Dong had seen all kinds of ancient objects over the years, this was the first time that he saw such activity by a skeleton-like object.

This fellow. Just what kind of powerful desires did he have. He

was still able to stir like this after thousands of years...

Lin Dong's eyes were grave as he watched the trembling skeleton. He was just about to bring Ling Qingzhu and leave this strange place, when he saw the skeleton suddenly stiffen. After which, its bones began to crumble. In the end, it emitted a 'bang', and turned into dust that quickly dissipated.

Lin Dong could vaguely hear a voice that was filled with an endless unwillingness being quietly transmitted underwater when this skeleton turned into dust.

Lin Dong was stunned as he watched this scene. Soon after, his eyes flickered. It seemed like this skeleton had finally reached its limit after enduring until this moment. That voice from earlier should have cause it to completely disappear from this world.

Buzz!

While Lin Dong was quietly sighing in relief, a jade green light suddenly flashed and appeared at the spot where the skeleton had disappeared. With a 'swoosh' sound, it rushed passed the pond bottom and galloped towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong cautiously watched the jade green light that rushed over. After which, he discovered that this seemed to be an extremely mysterious spirit light emblem. He could sense an extremely majestic ripple from within this light emblem.

“This is... a Spirit Emblem?” Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk as he muttered.

The so-called Spirit Emblem was the entire essence of an extremely powerful practitioner that had been left behind. It could be considered an extremely rare and precious mystical treasure. Su Ruo had attained her current achievements, because of the Spirit Emblem she had obtained from the ancient realm back then. Moreover, that was merely beginning...

Even Lin Dong’s heart felt boiling hot when faced with such a treasure. However, he was about to move and grab it, but the jade green light dodged him. Finally, it directly entered Ling Qingzhu’s body in front of his speechless eyes.

“Looks like it has no affinity with me.” Lin Dong mocked himself, and shook his head. Such great opportunities always brush past him...

Lin Dong ceased having other thoughts after mocking himself in this manner. He was just about to hug Ling Qingzhu and leave, when he felt the person in his embrace move a little. After which, he lowered his head, and saw a pair of clear opened eyes on a blazing red beautiful face.

Two bright pairs of eyes met each other at the bottom of the pond. Yet, the both of them were strangely silent...

Chapter 795: Outcome

Two bright pairs of eyes met each other in the serene depths of the pond. The strange and quiet atmosphere continued between the two...

Lin Dong felt a little embarrassed in his heart. Although a preposterous deed had happened between the two of them, it had occurred to due Ling Qingzhu falling into a trap. Now however, the two of them were clearly completely awake.

Moreover, Lin Dong could feel the soft body in his embrace. There was also a scalding heat being emitted at this moment. The wet thin clothes did not hide much.

The heat that was transmitted across the thin fabric also caused Lin Dong's breathing to suddenly become a little heavier. It was likely that any ordinary man would not be able to maintain complete calmness in such a situation...

“Release me.”

Ling Qingzhu had also detected the slight change in Lin Dong. Fear immediately flashed in the depths of her eyes. She struggled a little, before finally uttering those words.

The current Ling Qingzhu had clearly lost her usual cool and calm self in this unusual situation. At the same time, she had also forgotten just what kind of fatal allure it was to a man, when a usually pure and noble goddess revealed such an extremely rare

timidness.

It was at that of drastic transformation, when the brilliance of a goddess was peeled away, and turned into a delicate woman.

Bang!

Hence, after she spoke, she did not see Lin Dong release her. Instead, a lustful flame surged within the latter's black eyes. Next, her eyes suddenly widened as Lin Dong's face rapidly expanded in her eyes. That arm which hugged her body completely fixed her in place. In the end, she sensed Lin Dong's hot mouth landing on her lips in an overbearing and fearless manner.

The scalding heat from her lips caused Ling Qingzhu's body to instantly stiffen. Very quickly however, she regained her wits. Her delicate hand became just like the paws of a cat, as they viciously scratched Lin Dong's back. Immediately, many bloody marks appeared, while her body struggled violently.

However, Lin Dong completely ignored her violent struggling. Both of his arms were like iron pliers, which firmly hugged the lovely figure in his embrace. That great strength appeared as though he was attempting to crush her into his body.

Bang bang bang!

Ling Qingzhu's jadelike hands resisted in front of her, and a palm landed on Lin Dong's chest. The resulting deep and muffled sound

caused one to be scared witless. Clearly, the former was both extremely embarrassed and furious at this moment.

Ling Qingzhu was extremely powerful. When this palm landed, Lin Dong was still somewhat unable to endure despite his powerful physical body. His body immediately leaned forward, and caused the two bodies to press tightly on each other. Soon after, his lips withdrew as he viciously glared at the woman in his embrace. He spoke with a heavy breath, “I will take you here and now if you move again!”

“You dare!” Ling Qingzhu’s face was filled with embarrassment and fury, as she clenched her teeth and rebuked. Although she spoke in such a manner, her struggles had clearly weakened. It seemed that she was indeed a little afraid of Lin Dong turning crazy this moment.

Lin Dong grinned. He felt the intense pain that was transmitted from his chest and back. However, his heart had a joy that could not be hidden. It had been five years. That noble and arrogant woman from back then, whom he could only look up to and not touch, was once again being ruthlessly taken advantage of by him today. That somewhat perverse joy practically had an even greater satisfaction compared to when he killed Lin Langtian back then.

“Lin Dong, you are asking to die!”

While Lin Dong’s heart was filled pleasure, the voice of the woman in his embrace suddenly turned cold. Immediately, he lowered his head, only to see that the embarrassment and fury on Ling Qingzhu’s face start to vanish. In their place was her usual

and familiar coldness.

After all, this woman's willpower was quite extraordinary. Even at this moment, she was still able to swiftly suppress the disturbance in her heart, and regain her normal state.

Lin Dong's expression also altered slightly when he saw this. Even though he had managed to cause Ling Qingzhu to be unable to resist him, this was only because the latter had panicked. Given the latter's strength, if she was to really calm down, Lin Dong would definitely not be able to do much.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong's prediction was correct. After Ling Qingzhu calmed down, an unusually mighty fluctuation suddenly spread from her body. A great force unfurled, and directly jolted Lin Dong's arm away. The force was so great, that even he was forced to take a couple of steps back.

Ling Qingzhu had also taken this opportunity to escape Lin Dong's control, as her figure drifted backwards. The face with a soul-stirring beauty, however, was covered with frost at this moment. Clearly, Lin Dong's act of taking advantage of her earlier had greatly infuriated her.

Lin Dong quickly became clear-headed when he saw Ling Qingzhu's expression. He immediately cried out inwardly, “This is bad”...

While Lin Dong felt an ominous feeling in his heart, to his front, Ling Qingzhu extended her jadelike hand. Promptly, she clenched her hand gently, as a blue longsword appeared in a flash. A formidable aura abruptly unfurled.

“Run.”

Lin Dong’s scalp skin turned numb upon seeing this. It seemed like this woman had gone mad. Without any hesitation, he immediately turned around and rushed out of the pond. He did not doubt that the Ling Qingzhu at this moment would not give any face or take their relationship into account when she attacked

Swoosh swoosh!

Lin Dong’s body had barely moved, when two unusually sharp sword glows suddenly shot at him from behind. In the end, they skimmed passed his body, and directly cut two enormous water channels in the pond.

“Lin Dong, I will kill you!”

Ling Qingzhu’s voice, which contained embarrassment and fury amidst the coldness, was transmitted from behind. Subsequently, Lin Dong felt sharp sword glows rushing over from all directions.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong was naturally not foolish enough to stay behind and

suffer those sword attacks. His green dragon wings extended. With a 'swoosh', he rushed forth. Countless formidable sword glows were like swimming fish, as they chased after him at lightning speed from behind.

The Supreme Purity Celestial Pond in the valley was completely quiet. However, this silence did not last for long, before an enormous whirlpool formed within the pond. In the next moment, a green figure burst out from it. Next, sword glows shot out in all directions. The surrounding mountain walls were instantly blasted apart. Many huge sword scars had appeared on them.

Lin Dong glanced at the mess around him after rushing out from the pond, and the corners of his mouth twitched involuntarily. It turns out that Ling Qingzhu was actually this frightening when she flipped out...

Bang!

The surface of the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond once again exploded. Water splashed over the sky as a beautiful figure appeared. Subsequently, a completely wet black robe flew out. A white dress shook and swiftly covered her jadelike body. As the water fell, a great beauty in a white dress was already standing in the sky. She descended like an azure waterfall, however, her pretty face was still covered with frost.

“Swoosh!”

Ling Qingzhu held a longsword in her hand. Her face was frosty

as she watched Lin Dong, who was forcing a smile. Without further ado, the longsword danced, and another formidable sword glow shot out, shooting at the fatal spots on Lin Dong's body.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong hurriedly pulled back. He pushed his speed to the limit, and continuously dodged Ling Qingzhu's attacks.

"I went down to rescue you. Do you need to be so ferocious?" Lin Dong hurriedly said as he dodged.

"If I had not gone down, your life would have been sucked away by that thing..."

"I was worried about you..."

Ling Qingzhu gnashed her pearly white teeth and coldly stated, "What has this got to do with your disrespectful acts?"

Lin Dong was speechless. A desire had indeed rose within himself earlier, and it was due to this that he was unable to resist doing those things. Even with his thick skinned nature, he was unable to find any excuses.

"Humph." Ling Qingzhu snorted coldly when she saw this. Her sword slashed again, and another formidable sword glow, which was a couple of dozen feet in size, furiously cut at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong gazed at the sword glow that had once again come

slashing at him. He sighed somewhat helplessly and actually ceased having any intentions of dodging it. From the looks of it, he seemed to be want to suffer her attack...

Swoosh!

The sword glow arrived in a flash. However, Ling Qingzhu eventually clenched her teeth just as it was about to land on Lin Dong's body. Her delicate jadelike finger thrust forward, and the sword glow slightly shifted its direction. After which, it narrowly passed Lin Dong's body and viciously hacked downwards, directly cutting a huge scar on the ground.

Lin Dong sighed in relief when the sword glow missed. After which, he helplessly spoke to an icy faced Ling Qingzhu, "Are you done venting your anger?"

Bang bang!

A loud rumbling sound was suddenly transmitted from a short distance away soon after Lin Dong's voice faded. After which, the three headed monster snake, which had been diverted away earlier, once again hissed as it wildly charged towards the valley. Its eyes immediately filled with a violent murderous intent the moment it saw the two individuals in the valley.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong watched this monster snake's return, and was just

about to attack, but a figure flashed had already past him. Lin Dong was stunned as he watched countless sharp sword glows rushing out from Ling Qingzhu's sword, seemingly covering the sky as they bared onto the monster snake from all directions.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The three headed monster snake emitted a sharp and miserable screech when faced with this merciless attack of Ling Qingzhu. Many bloody scars rapidly appeared on its enormous body. Soon after, the monster snake, which had a strength comparable to Lei Qian, was cut into pieces.

In the air, Lin Dong stared blankly at this scene. He gazed upon the incomparably miserable fate of the monster snake, before once again looking at Ling Qingzhu's face, as the iciness slowly started to withdraw from it. For a time, his scalp felt somewhat numb.

This woman was likely using her actions to warn him; this was the outcome when she became furious...

Chapter 796: Fight

Bang!

In the valley, the enormous monster snake fell to the ground with a bang. Fresh blood flowed, dyeing the ground red as a bloody scent stealthily spread.

Ling Qingzhu's face was cool and indifferent as she landed from the air. After which, she arrived at the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond. A jadelike hand brushed apart the water, and slowly washed the bloody longsword.

Lin Dong involuntarily rubbed his nose while he watched this scene. It seemed that Ling Qingzhu was very embarrassed and furious this time. However, he could understand why. If it was someone else, Lin Dong was certain that his fate would be similar to that of the monster snake. It was likely that the only man in this world who could continue to challenge her baseline in such a manner was Lin Dong...

The messy and unclear relationship between the two had clearly made it impossible for them to view each other as ordinary people. This was also the reason why Ling Qingzhu was tolerating of Lin Dong's various excessive actions.

Splash.

Water flowed down the longsword, and landed into the pond, creating many ripples. Ling Qingzhu lowered her head and gazed

at the face so beautiful that it could cause the downfall of nations reflected within the ripples. Her pearly white teeth involuntarily bit her lips. It seemed there were still some remnant traces of the warmth from earlier on her lips.

That fellow seemed to constantly shatter the calmness of her still water like heart.

Ling Qingzhu was somewhat baffled. The matter five years ago had undoubtedly messed up both of their original paths. She had once thought that given her character, she should be able to achieve the state her master had described to her, the state of having her heart as calm as a mirror and being completely untroubled. However, that preposterous incident had caused her a tiny imperfection to appear on her bright mirror like heart .

Ling Qingzhu had used five years to weaken and bury away that tiny imperfection. And just when she had thought that she was about to completely forget it, that somewhat fuzzy figure was accompanied by a storm as it staggered with exceptional perseverance, and once again barged into her sights.

The young man from back then had unknowingly already started chasing her footsteps. He had transformed tremendously during these five years. However, that exact same stubbornness from five years ago, had not been erased with the flow of time...

Five years ago, a young man had once silently endured in a miserable manner before Lin Liangtian. Now, he had become the most outstanding disciple amongst the younger generation of Dao Sect. His achievements could even be considered top-notch

amongst the younger generation of the entire Eastern Xuan Region.

Such improvement and metamorphosis was something that even Ling Qingzhu had difficulty ignoring at this moment. She was aware that it would perhaps no longer be easy for her to expel this person who had barged into her world again...

Ling Qingzhu's expression was somewhat complicated as she gently pursed her lips. After which, she heard the soft sounds of footsteps being transmitted from behind her. Her delicate body stiffened unnoticeably. The complicated expression in her eyes also quickly withdrew.

Lin Dong walked over from behind. After which, he sat down beside Ling Qingzhu. He tilted his head and watched the side of her enchantingly bewitching face. Suddenly, he smiled and said, "Do you still remember the words I spoke five years ago?"

"I've forgotten." Ling Qingzhu lowered her long eyelashes and replied indifferently.

"I knew of the gap between the you and me in the past. Therefore, I struggled with everything I had. After you left back then, I also left Yan City by myself. After which, I honed and trained myself in the outside world. At that time, I only had two aims. To kill Lin Liangtian, and to stand before you again." The young man raised his head beside the pond and looked at the somewhat sinisterly black sky before laughing.

“I am not trying to boast to you. All that I wish to convey, is that your judgement of me is ultimately wrong.”

“I have achieved what you had deemed impossible.”

Ling Qingzhu’s delicate finger skimmed over the longsword. Soon after, she turned her head and watched the brilliantly smiling young man. After a long silence, she finally spoke softly, “You have struggled for five years because of those words? You should be aware that there were many times that you might have failed on that journey. There will be no chance for you to redo everything again should that happen.”

“But I eventually succeeded.” Lin Dong stretched his waist. He had roamed the Great Desolate Province, charged out of the Great Yan Empire and into the Hundred Empire War. Finally, he had entered Eastern Xuan Region. There might be many dangers, but he had ultimately succeeded.

“Back then, I said that a woman I have slept with will definitely be mine. These words might appear a little vulgar now that I think about it but...”

Lin Dong smiled. His eyes stared directly at Ling Qingzhu and said, “You are my woman.”

“Swoosh!”

Water splashed and the brilliant longsword was accompanied by

a chilling aura as it pointed at Lin Dong's throat. Ling Qingzhu looked at him, her voice was cold as she spoke, "Do you truly think that I will not kill you?"

Lin Dong did not say anything. He stared at Ling Qingzhu. Those eyes were without fear. There was no trace of any intention to weaken his position.

Ling Qingzhu gritted her teeth. Finally, she put away her longsword. She clenched her hand and said, "It is best for you not to say such words. If these words reach my teacher's ears, she will kill you even if you are a Dao Sect disciple."

Lin Dong frowned.

"Every sect master of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace must train the Dao of their hearts. A heart must be as clear as a mirror, and not a single speck of dust will be tolerated. Given her character, if my master knew about us, she will definitely intervene and help me remove the imperfection in my heart."

"Ling Qingzhu watched Lin Dong and said, "You are that speck of dust, the imperfection in my heart!"

"Dao of the heart. It is heterodoxy." Lin Dong knitted his brows tightly. Immediately, he looked at Ling Qingzhu and said, "In your opinion... how should this imperfection in your heart be removed?"

Ling Qingzhu was clearly startled by this question. Originally, she thought that there was no need to think about the answer. At this moment, however, she had difficulty speaking under Lin Dong's gaze. Hence, she could only shake her head while feeling lost as she replied, "I do not know..."

"I do not know if you these words of yours are an attempt to get me to back off. However, my determination will never change. If your teacher wishes to stop me, I will wait until I am stronger than your teacher, before directly snatching you from the hands of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace." Lin Dong watched Ling Qingzhu, who had given the uncertain reply. A smile surfaced on his face as he grinned and declared.

Ling Qingzhu felt neither able to laugh nor cry in the face of these words. She somewhat helplessly shook her head as she replied, "Even the sect master of your Dao Sect, Ying Xuanzi, has to be polite to my teacher when he sees her. You should stop setting random goals..."

Lin Dong smiled and he did not say anything more on this topic. It was similarly possible for him to feel the complicated emotions Ling Qingzhu had towards him. This was already pretty decent. At the very least, she did not possess that indifference and alienation that she used to treat other men when facing him. From a certain point of view, this was quite a good start.

"Thank you, for what you did at the bottom of the pond earlier."

Ling Qingzhu quietly sighed in relief when she saw the fearless Lin Dong had actually moderated himself. Soon after, she changed

the topic and said.

“Why did you provoke that thing?” Lin Dong frowned slightly. If Ling Qingzhu’s intention was to heal herself, she could clearly do it at the middle of the pond. There was no need for her to intentionally head to the bottom of the pond.

“That skeleton should have some relations to my Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. I received calls from it after entering the pond. However, I did not expect that it actually intended on snatching my life force.” Ling Qingzhu bunched her eyebrows together as she explained.

“Relations?” Lin Dong was startled. That skeleton’s existence was clearly far older than the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Therefore, it was likely that there was no direct relation between the two. From the looks of it, it was probably some relation in martial arts or secret arts...

“No wonder that spirit emblem entered your body...”

Ling Qingzhu nodded. She could sense the addition of the majestic spirit emblem within her body. This was considered a lucky opportunity for her.

“It seems like this Supreme Purity Celestial Pond will lose its powers in the future.” Lin Dong gazed at the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond with some regret. The rainbow colours within it were gradually fading. The reason this Supreme Purity Celestial Pond had appeared in Unique Devil Region was clearly due to the

protection of the ancient skeleton. Now that the skeleton had turned into dust, this place will likely once again be eroded by demonic Qi in the future...

Ling Qingzhu nodded. Soon after, she stood up and said, "Let's leave." She had already achieved her goal for this trip. Clearly, there was no point in them for them to remain in this place.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded when he heard this. He waved his sleeve, before a black light shot out from the distance. Finally, it was kept in his Qiankun bag. It was the demon corpse that he had used to lure the monster snake away earlier.

The two prepared to leave after the demon corpse was kept. However, Ling Qingzhu had just moved her body when she suddenly became startled. She beckoned with her hand, and a golden light shot out from the space in front of her. Finally, it entered her hand.

"This is our Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace's Yuan Spirit message. What happened?"

Ling Qingzhu received the golden light as her brows knitted slightly. Finally, her finger pressed on her smooth forehead. A change appeared on her face a moment later.

"What happened? Something happened to your people?" Lin Dong asked in surprise when he saw this.

“No...”

Ling Qingzhu shook her head. Her clear eyes looked at Lin Dong. After a brief hesitation, she said, “It seems like Yuan Cang and the rest have attacked the Dao Sect disciples...”

Chapter 797: Start of the Battle

When Ling Qingzhu's words sounded out, she could see the smile on Lin Dong's face disappear bit by bit, before a frightening gloominess slowly appeared. At the same time, an intensely cold murderous desire also surged.

“What happened?” Lin Dong asked in a low voice.

“It seems like the Yuan Gate and Dao Sect disciples met two days ago. They ended up in a dispute because of some friction. After that, Yuan Cang and the rest attacked...” Ling Qingzhu said.

No matter how one looked at it, this matter was likely due to the Yuan Gate's provocations. After all, the the Dao Sect disciples were weaker. Moreover, their main pillar of strength, Lin Dong, was absent. Even if they met Yuan Gate, it was likely that they would give in. Therefore, the reason that things had developed into such a state was most likely the Yuan Gate disciples' intention.

“After both parties exchanged blows, the Dao Sect disciples have been progressing towards the teleporting formation area while Yuan Gate gave chase. It seems like the latter can no longer control themselves...”

“Did my Dao Sect disciples suffer any injuries or death?” Lin Dong's eyes were dark and chilly as he inquired.

“Chen Gui is helping Dao Sect disciples. He has temporarily stopped Yuan Cang and is shouldering quite a great deal of

pressure. However... it is rumoured that some injuries and deaths have still occurred.” Ling Qingzhu hesitated for a moment, but finally she did not hide anything.

“Bang!”

A brutal and evil aura suddenly surged out from Lin Dong’s body when those words sounded out. His expression had also become exceptionally savage. It appeared as though he could hear the miserable cries from just before those Dao Sect disciples died, as well as the proud arrogant laughter from the Yuan Gate disciples.

“Those trash!” Lin Dong’s body trembled slightly. His expression was ferocious. He knew that this day would arrive sooner or later, but he did not expect that Yuan Gate would be so impatient and begin their attack at such a time.

“Currently, the Yuan Gate and Dao Sect disciples have been continuously fighting for a couple of days... should we immediately hurry to the teleportation formation area?” Ling Qingzhu softly asked.

Lin Dong nodded. He lifted his head and looked towards the dark north. A scarlet light faintly flickered in his eyes, causing his ferocious face to appear exceptionally frightening.

He was currently unaware of the exact number of dead and injured Dao Sect disciples at this moment. However, he knew that if some accident was to occur to Qingtan, Ying Huanhuan and a few others, he would definitely massacre the Yuan Gate disciples!

Not even one will remain!

A brutal bloodthirsty aura spread out from Lin Dong's body. That brutality was even greater than the demons in Unique Devil Region...

"How much time do we need to reach the teleportation formation from here?" Lin Dong asked in a gloomy voice.

"Five days. But if we hurry at full speed, we should be able to catch up to them in three days." Ling Qingzhu thought for a moment before replying.

"Let's go."

Lin Dong's body shook slightly, as the green dragon wings extended from his back. Without saying anything more, he flapped his wings, turning into a flash of green light that tore through the darkness, and swiftly rushed towards the distant sky at lightning speed.

Ling Qingzhu watched Lin Dong, who was covered all over by a savage aura as he left. Her hand involuntarily tensed, as a trace of worry flashed across the depths of her pupils. Since the beginning of this Great Sect Competition, she was aware that Yuan Gate and Dao Sect would definitely never come to a compromise. Dao Sect had suffered great losses during the last Great Sect Competition. Even the great senior sister of Sky Hall had been surrounded and killed by Yuan Gate. The battle this time around would likely

surpass the previous one.

In the previous Great Sect Competitions, Yuan Gate would always gain the upper hand in the battle with the Dao Sect disciples. This had also boosted the Yuan Gate disciples' arrogance. However, this time around... it was a little different...

In this Great Sect Competition, the Yuan Gate disciples' strength might appear to be stronger than the Dao Sect disciples on the surface but... Dao Sect had Lin Dong this time ...

This person was usually good-natured. However, he would immediately turn into a murderous devil if someone touched his sensitive spot. He would become the greatest variable in this Great Sect Competition.

If the Yuan Gate was to act recklessly, it was likely that they would have to pay quite a terrifying price this time around.

Ling Qingzhu recalled Lin Dong's ferocious face, which was filled with a savage aura earlier. She was aware that the young man, who was helpless while being chased and attacked by her, was about to explode...

It was likely that there would be a bloodbath in this Great Sect Competition...

Ling Qingzhu sighed softly. Immediately, she ceased thinking about this matter. A green lotus formed under her feet. After

which, she turned into a bright ray of light that quickly chased after Lin Dong.

.....

Swoosh!

Two bright rays of light flashed across the dark sky at a shocking speed. The wind pressure from their fast speed shook the ground below, and formed a long scar over it.

These two bright rays of light were naturally Lin Dong and Ling Qingzhu, who had exited the depths of Unique Devil Region. They had already travelled for two whole days. The both of them did not even stop and rest for a moment during these two days.

Green light covered Lin Dong's body. The green dragon wings on his back would flap occasionally, and his speed would soar greatly. At this moment, his face was still covered with a dark and solemn expression.

They had met others who were participating in the Great Sect Competition along the way. Lin Dong was able to obtain more information about the fight between the Yuan Gate and Dao Sect disciples from them.

In the battle between the two parties; one party was chasing, while the other was retreating. The ones chasing were naturally the Yuan Gate disciples, and the ones continuously withdrawing

were naturally the Dao Sect disciples. Clearly, Dao Sect was using all of its strength to defend against the continuous chase and ruthless attacks by Yuan Gate. They fought while retreating. Perhaps one should say that they were still bitterly waiting for the return of the person who could truly lead them to victory against Yuan Gate.

“Lin Dong, we are about to reach the teleportation formation area...” Ling Qingzhu looked into the distance, before turning towards Lin Dong beside her and commented.

“Yes.” Lin Dong nodded but did not say anything else. If it was in the past, he might even tease Ling Qingzhu a little. However, he did not have the mood to do so now.

Ling Qingzhu also understood Lin Dong’s current state. Therefore, she pondered for a moment, before speaking, “I am aware that a fight between you and the disciples of Yuan Gate is unavoidable. However, you should be careful of Yuan Cang.”

“Oh?” Lin Dong’s eyes moved. He frowned and looked at Ling Qingzhu before saying, “He should be at the initial Profound Life Stage, right?”

In the current Great Sect Competition, it was likely that there were only three people amongst the younger generation who had truly reached the initial Profound Life stage. They were Yuan Cang, Ling Qingzhu and Chen Gui.

An initial Profound Life stage expert was indeed extremely

difficult to deal with. However, when the time came for them to exchange blows, Lin Dong would make him pay a price that he would never be able to imagine.

“Yuan Cang’s strength is indeed at the initial Profound Life Stage. However, in order to become the leader of the three little kings, he also possess many tactics. Even I feel a faint sense of danger when facing him. Therefore, he is definitely not as easy to deal with as he appears on the surface. You need to be careful when you end up exchanging blows with him.” Ling Qingzhu muttered.

Lin Dong eyes hardened. Ling Qingzhu’s strength was similar to Yuan Cang. However, the latter was able to cause her to feel danger. It seems like this Yuan Cang was not so simple.

“Many thanks.”

“If it you did not accompany me to find the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond, Yuan Gate would have likely not attacked at this time...” Ling Qingzhu’s eyes had some apology flashing across them.

“If I was around, they might not have dragged it out for so long...” Lin Dong shook his head. His eyes looked into the distance, as a brutal aura once again rose within them.

“The reason they are chasing in this manner is likely because they plan on forcing me out. Haha, it seems like Yuan Cang already hates me to the core...”

“Alright... since you are so anxious to force me to show myself, I shall gladly accompany all of you this time around!”

“However, the stakes that I play with are usually quite high. Let’s use our lives as stakes this time!” A bloodthirsty savageness climbed onto Lin Dong’s lips. A trace of insanity was vaguely present.

.....

Unique Devil Region teleportation formation area.

This was a vast land that was filled with rocks. Many mountains of various sizes stood around the place like humps. An evil aura faintly scattered from the mountains, before enveloping the land.

At this moment, this messy and rocky terrain was already filled with a sea of people. Countless eyes looked backwards, as rushing wind sound appeared from all directions. Soon after, hundreds of people covered in a bloody aura appeared in their sights.

“They are from Dao Sect...”

Some voices immediately sounded as everyone looked at this large group of people. However, there seemed to be a sigh in their tones.

Word of the fierce battle between the Dao Sect and Yuan Gate disciples had clearly already spread across the entire Unique Devil

Region like a whirlwind.

“Stop!” Ying Xiaoxiao suddenly halted at the front of the Dao Sect disciples. She waved her hand and cried out in an icy voice.

Swoosh!

The large number of disciples behind her immediately halted. Alertness surged out in their eyes.

“Hehe...”

A faint and indifferent laughter was suddenly emitted from a mountain to their front when the Dao Sect disciples halted. Finally, rushing wind sounds appeared. Numerous figures swept over from all directions. After which, they formed a semicircle that completely blocked the road towards the front.

“Yuan Cang!”

Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes were ice-cold as she watched the three individuals standing at the peak of the mountain. Her jadelike fist immediately tightened.

“It is unexpected that that person still refuses to show himself even after we forced all of you to such an extent. Haha, his tolerance is really remarkable. It seems like he has completely lost all the arrogance he showed at the start... however, since he refuses to reveal himself, my fury can only be taken out on all of

you...”

Atop the mountain, Yuan Cang smiled and looked at the Dao Sect disciples in the distance. A sinister murderous intent slowly surged in his eyes.

Chapter 798: Grudge

A faint evil aura spread across the spacious rocky terrain. At this moment, it seemed as though the air itself had solidified...

This spot was not far from the teleportation formation to leave Unique Devil Region. Therefore, it could be considered to be near the end of the Great Sect Competition. However, many people knew that the real show had just begun.

Competition was present amongst the eight super sects of Eastern Xuan Region. All of them considered each other as opponents. However, they usually exercised some restraint. The only exception was Yuan Gate and Dao Sect.

As the strongest super sect in Eastern Xuan Region, the actions of Yuan Gate were naturally a little overbearing. This caused the remaining super sects to feel some dissatisfaction. However, there was nothing they could do. After all, Yuan Gate was simply too powerful and its three sect masters were all renowned individuals in Eastern Xuan Region.

Although Dao Sect was a little inferior to Yuan Gate, they were still one of the eight super sects, and their foundations were naturally not weak. There had always been a grudge between these two parties. However, the real reason this grudge had grown to such an extent was because of a monstrous genius known as Zhou Tong, that Dao Sect produced a hundred years ago.

Outsiders did not really know much about what had happened

back then. All they knew, was that ever since Dao Sect produced that individual called Zhou Tong, all the prestige of the younger generation from that time seemed to have accumulated on him. So much so that even Yuan Gate's three little kings from that time were all defeated by Zhou Tong, and the Yuan Gate disciples were completely dispirited during that Great Sect Competition. Amongst those three little kings, one had been killed, one injured and the last was sent fleeing...

That particular Great Sect Competition was likely the one time where the Dao Sect disciples felt the proudest. Although they had paid a significant price, it was not worth mentioning when compared to the losses suffered by Yuan Gate.

Something else seemed to have occurred after the competition. Suddenly, a shocking news spread. The Dao Sect disciple, Zhou Tong, had charged into Yuan Gate alone, killed three great elders of Yuan Gate and turned the place upside down. Finally, he directly forced a Yuan Gate sect master to put aside his pride and take action. Only then was Zhou Tong killed.

This matter had undoubtedly stirred an earth-shattering commotion in Eastern Xuan Region at that time. Everyone was stunned by Zhou Tong's boldness and ferocity. Just how strong must one be in order to do something as earthshaking as charging into the Yuan Gate headquarters alone?

Zhou Tong's death had also stirred the fury of Dao Sect. At that time, Zhou Tong undoubtedly possessed an extremely respected position in the hearts of the Dao Sect disciples. Hence, when news that he was killed by a Yuan Gate sect master reached Dao Sect, the

Dao Sect disciples were completely furious. Cries of revenge rose within the sect. At that time, Yuan Gate and Dao Sect were at the brink of a war.

Everyone were clearly aware of just how tragic it would be when two super sects waged a war...

However, the war ultimately did not erupt. Under the suppression of Dao Sect master Ying Xuanzi and some of the upper echelons, this matter ultimately died down.

However, bone deep hatred would not diminish with the flow of time. Instead, it would only burrow deeper into one's heart. Hence, a war between Yuan Gate and Dao Sect might not have occurred, but the relationship between both parties was quite terrible. This had resulted in both parties being unable to be at peace each time they met in subsequent Great Sect Competitions. An example was the last Great Sect Competition. The Yuan Gate disciples still attacked despite Dao Sect admitting defeat. They surrounded and killed the great senior sister of Sky Hall back then, Wang Yan's blood sister.

These grudges and enmity accumulated again and again, until now...

Many people in the sky and on the mountains did not belong to Yuan Gate or Dao Sect. They watched the familiar face off in the distant rocky terrain, as all of them sighed quietly. It seemed like this Great Sect Competition was destined not to be a peaceful one. However, they wondered if Dao Sect would become as miserable as they had been in the past...

.....

The Dao Sect disciples stared at the Yuan Gate disciples in an unfriendly manner, while everyone else looked on. Those eyes of the Dao Sect disciples contained a rich hatred.

Ying Xiaoxiao's face was frosty as she watched the situation in front of her and clenched her hand tightly. She was aware that the so-called peaceful passing was no longer possible. A great battle between both parties was inevitable.

“Yuan Cang, it is merely a Great Sect Competition. There is no need to do things in such a manner, right?” Chen Gui frowned. He looked at Yuan Cang in the distant sky and spoke in a deep voice.

“Haha, I did not wish for things to develop to this extent as well. However, I cannot stop the repeated provocations of some individuals. If I do not use resort to such means, others might think that our Yuan Gate is easily bullied.” Yuan Cang softly chuckled.

“However, since you, Chen Gui, has spoken, I must give you some face. As long as they are willing to surrender Lin Dong and let us punish him, we will not attack them. What do you say?”

“In your dreams!” Ying Huanhuan's pretty face was immediately covered in frost as she cried out coldly.

“Senior brother Chen Gui, why bother wasting words with him? Hand over brother Lin Dong? I might as well hand you over!” Qingtian rolled her eyes at Chen Gui and said.

Chen Gui helplessly let out a bitter laugh. “I am not the one who asked to hand over brother Lin Dong.”

His gaze once again looked towards Yuan Cang after his words sounded. He spread his hands and said, “Looks like there is nothing to discuss then.”

“Humph, you truly do not know how to appreciate kindness. Ying Xiaoxiao, you should be aware of the hefty price your Dao Sect will have to pay in an all-out battle. Are you certain that you are willing to do this for Lin Dong?” Lei Qian laughed coldly.

“Who do you think you are? You want my Dao Sect to pay a hefty price? I don’t believe that your side will end up any better!” Wang Yan’s eyes turned dark and chilly as he cried out.

“Even a defeated foe dares to act so arrogant. It looks like your lucky escape last time has caused your confidence to soar significantly, huh?” Lei Qian stared at Wang Yan and laughed ferociously.

“You can come and try me!” Wang Yan’s face was filled with ferocity. Majestic Yuan Power spread from his body. His strength was actually far stronger than an ordinary expert at the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. There seemed to be some vague traces of life Qi mixed within it.

Over this period of time, Wang Yan and Ying Xiaoxiao had refined the ‘Profound Life Pill’, and a faint life Qi was born within their bodies. This enabled them to touch the door to the Profound Life stage. They were much stronger than before.

“You have actually improved a little. However, with just this faint bit of life Qi, you still do not possess the qualification to act so arrogantly before me!” Lei Qian had clearly also sensed that Wang Yan had become much stronger. However, he still laughed coldly and ridiculed.

“What do you say now?”

The foldable fan in little Spirit King Ling Zhen’s hand fanned gently. The corners of his mouth formed an icy smile as he watched the Dao Sect disciples. After which, he looked towards Yuan Cang and inquired.

“What do I say? Since they refuse to hand that person over, they should not blame us for being merciless.” Yuan Cang replied faintly. There was a rich murderous intent surging in his eyes as he spoke. They had suffered multiple losses at Lin Dong’s hands during this Great Sect Competition. Even the Pure Yuan treasure that they had originally obtained in the Burning Sky Ancient Stash was lost because of Lin Dong’s interference. If it was not because they were quick to flee, it was likely that they would have been killed by the red robed person.

Such a loss was clearly difficult for the extremely proud Yuan

Cang to endure. Moreover, the Dao Sect disciples had always been beaten until they no longer had spirit by Yuan Gate during the past Great Sect Competitions. If any accident occurred this time, it was likely that even their reputation amongst the Yuan Gate disciples would be damaged.

“In that case... let’s do it.”

The icy smile on Ling Zhen’s mouth became even wider when he heard this. He was already anxiously waiting to see the panic and hopeless expressions on these Dao Sect disciples.

Yuan Cang smiled indifferently. After which, the three of them slowly stepped forward as majestic Yuan Power surged out. In an instant, it appeared as though all the Yuan Power in the area had vaguely started to boil.

The surrounding onlookers felt their hearts pound a little harder when they watched this scene. They knew that Yuan Gate was about to attack.

“Huff.”

Chen Gui let out a deep breath. After which, he stared at Yuan Cang and took a step forward, “I will stop Yuan Cang.”

“Thank you brother Chen Gui.” Ying Xiaoxiao felt some gratitude when she heard this. Lin Dong was currently not around. All they could do was rely on Chen Gui to stop Yuan Cang.

“News of the situation here has already spread throughout the entire Unique Devil Region. Lin Dong should have received it. As long as we hold on, he will be able to hurry here.”

Chen Gui hesitated for a moment but still ended up nodding. He had seen Lin Dong’s battle with Lei Qian. The former was indeed quite powerful. However, there was still quite a big gap when compared to Yuan Cang. Hence, he did not really understand the confidence underlying Ying Xiaoxiao’s group. Nevertheless, he did not say anything more despite his incomprehension.

“I will deal with Lei Qian.” Wang Yan held a heavy black sword in his hand and grunted.

Ying Xiaoxiao nodded. After which, she raised her head. Her eyes contained some chilliness as they locked onto the little Spirit King Ling Zhen. She said, “Leave Ling Zhen to me.”

“Huanhuan, Qing Ye, the two of you will lead the other Dao Sect disciples and stop the remaining Yuan Gate disciples!”

Ying Huanhuan and Qing Ye nodded heavily. The former extended her jadelike hand as the crimson Heavenly Phoenix Zither appeared with a flash.

“My fellow disciples...”

Ying Xiaoxiao slowly inhaled a breath of air that seemed to have

become icy cold because of the tense atmosphere. Her eyes rotated and swept over all the Dao Sect disciples' faces.

“Please strengthen our Dao Sect!”

Wild excitement surged into the eyes of all the Dao Sect disciples at this moment. At the same time, an unusually deep roar resounded in an orderly fashion.

“Strengthen our Dao Sect!”

Chapter 799: The Disciples' Battle

An unusually intense feeling suddenly began to spread after the roar from the Dao Sect disciples resounded over the rocky terrain.

Countless pairs of eyes from the surroundings gathered on these Dao Sect disciples. Their faces did not contain even the slightest fear even though they were about to face Yuan Gate. Instead, there was a concentrated craziness. Under this craziness, surged a hatred that was difficult to conceal.

Yuan Cang looked at the spirited Dao Sect disciples in the distance. The corners of his mouth lifted into a mocking smile. Soon after, he waved his hand in an indifferent manner. “Do it!”

“Bang!”

His voice had just faded when several majestic Yuan Power fluctuation began to erupt from the black mass of Yuan Gate disciples behind him. Gazes that contained unfriendliness locked onto their front one by one.

The six great spirit generals of Yuan Gate were the first to rush forward from behind Yuan Cang. Behind them, the Yuan Gate disciples closely followed like floodwater.

“Charge!”

Qing Ye's eyes were red as he watched the floodwater like Yuan

Gate disciples surging forward, as a deep roar emerged from his throat. In the next moment, his body had already taken the lead to charge forward.

Boom!

The hostile atmosphere of the place shattered following the charge from the red eyed disciples from both sides. Thick murderous intent and sounds of fighting rose towards the sky.

The countless surrounding gazes contained some seriousness and shock as they watched the two torrents that screamed forward. In the next moment, the torrents collided with a 'bang' before their eyes.

Bang!

Monstrous killing aura spread upon their collision. After which, vast and mighty Yuan Power wildly unfurled. Numerous powerful martial arts were unleashed in an instant. Finally, they ruthless collided against the enemies in front.

There was no longer any mercy at this moment. All their attacks sought blood!

The Yuan Cang trio watched the torrents collide together with cold and indifferent faces. After which, they stepped on the air and slowly walked forward. The torrent automatically spread apart before them.

“Huff.”

Chen Gui, Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan stared at the Yuan Cang trio from afar. They also inhaled a deep breath. Soon after, their bodies moved, transforming into rays of light as they rushed out.

“You deal with Chen Gui? There should be no problem right? Currently, many people think that you cannot handle him.” Ling Zhen smiled teasingly at Yuan Cang and said.

“There will no longer be anyone who believes such things in future.” Yuan Cang indifferently replied.

“Leave Wang Yan to me. This time around, I will not allow him to escape.” Lei Qian sinisterly looked at Wang Yan and said.

“In that case, I will deal with Ying Xiaoxiao. It is unfortunate that such a beauty would have to be destroyed. Truly a regretful matter.” Ling Zhen fanned the foldable fan in his hand and said with a smirk.

“Stop uttering nonsense. Attack and finish them off quickly.”

Yuan Cang frowned slightly and lightly shouted. His body shot out, transforming into a ray of light that blocked Chen Gui. Next, Ling Zhen and Lei Qian moved at the same time and appeared in front of Ying Xiaoxiao and Wang Yan respectively.

“Wang Yan, in a moment I will see if you still have the face to act arrogantly before me!” Lei Qian stood in Wang Yan’s way. The savage smile on his face grew increasingly wider as he mocked.

Wang Yan’s eyes were dark and cold. His hand slowly gripped the heavy black sword tightly. After which, his body suddenly rushed out. An afterimage appeared, containing a sharp evil sword aura as it pierced towards Lei Qian’s throat at lightning speed.

“Humph!”

Lei Qian let out a cold snort when he saw this. He clenched his hand and a silver lightning blade appeared. He did not dodge Wang Yan’s attack. Instead, he took a step forward and furiously threw a blade glow.

Clang!

A clear metallic sound suddenly unfurled in the air along with sparks and a wild wind. Two figures were instantly engaged in a life and death battle.

“Haha, such anxiousness...”

Ling Zhen watched the two individuals who unleashed lethal attacks the moment they met, and could not help but smile. Soon after, he grinned and gazed at Ying Xiaoxiao, before speaking in a polite and refined manner, “I am Ling Zhen. I have long heard of the name of the great senior sister of the Dao Sect’s Sky Hall, Ying

Xiaoxiao. Today...”

“Swoosh!”

However, he had yet to finish his sentence when Ying Xiaoxiao had already rushed forward with a three feet sword in her hand. The pointed sword mercilessly attacked the fatal spots on Ling Zhen’s body.

“Oh, you are even more anxious...” Ling Zhen chuckled. However, this smile was a little dark and cold. He whirled the foldable fan in his hand, and it grew to several times its original size while emitting a glow. Like a shield, it blocked all of the sword attacks that were rushing over.

“In that case, don’t blame me for ruthlessly picking a flower...” Ling Zhen narrowed his eyes. A cold light flashed across them. He laughed softly as his body turned into a light figure that rushed forth. The foldable fan pressed gently on the empty air, as sinisterly cold wind directly tore through the air and blasted at Ying Xiaoxiao.

A grave expression flashed across Ying Xiaoxiao’s eyes when she saw this. The Yuan Power within her body circulated at its maximum as she stepped forward to face the attack.

As the fires of battle burned all around, two figures stood at the most central area. The two figures faced each other at a distance of less than ten feet. An extremely shocking fluctuation spread out from both of their bodies. This fluctuation practically surpassed

everyone else present.

These two figures were naturally Chen Gui and Yuan Cang.

The surrounding gazes penetrated through the chaotic fights and gathered onto these two individuals. Both of them were extremely renowned younger generation members in the Eastern Xuan Region. One was an imposing and formidable individual, who was ranked first on the sects wanted list, while the other was the leader of the Yuan Gate's three little kings. Both of them possessed a monstrous talent and were extremely powerful. It was rumoured that they had even reached the initial Profound Life stage. Forget about the younger generation, their strength allowed them to be ranked amongst the experts even within the entire Eastern Xuan Region.

There was a diverse opinion on which of the two were stronger. The two of them had once exchanged blows, but they did not fight with their full strength. That outcome could only be considered a draw. Hence, many people were undoubtedly extremely curious about the battle between the two. They truly wished to find out who amongst these two renowned younger generation members was the stronger one!

“You should not have intervened in the matter between our Yuan Gate and Dao Sect...”

Yuan Cang looked at Chen Gui in front of him. Subsequently, he glanced at the battle that had erupted over this place. However, he was not anxious to fight and spoke with an indifferent tone.

“Haha, I can do whatever I want without asking for your opinion.” The ghost mask wearing Chen Gui appeared to rather ghastly as he replied with a slight chuckle. Since he was able to become the number one individual on the sects wanted list, he was clearly no ordinary person. Others might be afraid of Yuan Cang, but he was not.

Yuan Cang involuntarily shook his head when he heard this. The cold aura in his eyes slowly became colder. “Back then, we had a brief and hurried fight, and I really have not gotten enough of it. Since we have met today, let’s end it.”

“I will be happy to accompany you.” Chen Gui said.

Yuan Cang smiled indifferently. He slowly spread out his hands. Immediately, waves of extremely shocking Yuan Power surged out from his body like floodwater. That vast and mighty power directly turned into a churning wave behind him, as it rumbled in the sky.

Chen Gui’s eyes flashed when he saw this. Monstrous grayish black Yuan Power that was filled with a dark Yin aura surged out from his body and transformed into a monstrous cloud.

Both of them had reached the initial Profound Life Stage. That vast and mighty Yuan Power was undoubtedly many times stronger than the other disciples!

“Trust me, you will regret your decision today...”

Yuan Cang slowly clenched his hand. An extremely simple black metal sword flashed and appeared. He stared at Chen Gui, as an unusual glow flickered within his eyes.

“It is perhaps a little too early to say such words...”

Chen Gui clenched his hand. A black sawtooth blade with ghost patterns appeared in his hand. The large blade was lifted, and pointed towards Yuan Cang in the distance as he faintly smiled.

“Do it. Allow me to witness just what level the leader of the Yuan Gate’s three little kings has reached...”

Yuan Cang stared at Chen Gui. The corners of his mouth slowly lifted to form a sinister arc. In the next instant, an afterimage appeared, while his body turned into a shadow that rushed out. Monstrous Yuan Power whistled out in a flash!

A shocking face-off had instantly begun!

Chapter 800: Chaotic Battle

Bang bang!

Incomparably berserk Yuan Power undulations wildly unfurled across the area. A thick bloody scent mixed with killing desire permeated the sky. At this moment, it appeared as though the sky had been dyed dark red.

The spacious rocky terrain was currently in complete chaos. Two torrents clashed together. No unnecessary words were spoken. Yuan Power circulated and many martial arts were unleashed. Finally, it was ferociously directed by the many red eyed individuals at the enemy in front of them.

Such a chaotic battle could only described by one word, 'desperate'.

Boom!

A densely packed crimson light rose from the battlefield. Ying Huanhuan sat down amidst this cluster of light. Her crimson Heavenly Phoenix Zither was placed over her knees. A pair of delicate and perfect jadelike hands glittered with a faint fluorescence as they landed on the zither.

Currently, there were two individuals with cold smiles standing in front of Ying Huanhuan. They were both Yuan Gate spirit generals, and had already stepped into the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. In the short couple of minutes earlier, the both of them had

severely injured over a dozen Dao Sect disciples.

“Finish her off.”

These two Yuan Gate spirit generals locked onto Ying Huanhuan, who was in their way. They exchanged glances, before they immediately rushed out simultaneously in an extremely well-coordinated manner.

Ying Huanhuan's usually pretty and lively face was filled with frost as she watched these two charge at her with ferocious expressions. Her large eyes stared at the two Yuan Gate spirit generals, while an icy blue colour surged deep within her eyes.

Boom!

Delicate fingers strummed the zither strings. Soon after, they suddenly flicked as a melodious zither music sounded out. Two extremely wild and violent crimson sonic waves hurtled out in an instant. They possessed exceptionally shocking speeds as they ferociously slammed onto the two figures that were charging over.

Bang!

The sonic waves exploded on the duo's bodies. An unbridled and aggressive force directly jolted back the duo until they withdrew miserably. Their eyes were already packed with a solemn expression when they landed on the ground again.

The current Ying Huanhuan had also made a breakthrough to the nine Yuan Nirvana stage a couple of days ago. With the help of the Heavenly Phoenix Zither in her possession, she was already able to stop two Yuan Gate spirit general by herself.

“The both of you will now pay for harming my Dao Sect disciples!”

A cold aura covered Ying Huanhuan’s face. Her eyes were ic-cold as she observed those two who had some surprise on their faces. Soon after, those delicate hands suddenly fell, and a monstrous crimson light that mixed with a clear sonic wave resounded. Sharp sonic wave attacks swept towards the two Yuan Gate spirit generals from all directions.

“The Yuan Gate still has four spirit generals.”

Qing Ye glanced at Ying Huanhuan’s battleground in the distance. Soon after, his eyes grimly looked towards four other directions. The Yuan Gate disciples at those places possessed an extremely fierce momentum while being led by the other four spirit generals.

“I will deal with one of them!” The great senior brother of the Flood Hall, Mu Li, stated in a deep voice. He was powerful enough to fight with a nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert. Although he might not able to defeat the other party, stopping one should not be a problem.

“I can also only deal with one of them.” Qing Ye clenched his

teeth. He had similarly successfully endured a Nirvana Tribulation during this period of time, and had stepped into the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage. This strength however, was only equal to one spirit general. After all, he did not have a Pure Yuan treasure aiding him.

“What should we do about the other two?”

Mu Li frowned. It was extremely difficult for an ordinary disciple to deal with a nine Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner. If they were left to their devices, it would be a tremendous blow towards the morale of the disciples.

Qing Ye knitted his brows tightly, feeling helpless. The Yuan Gate was stronger than them. All they could do was to try their best in such a situation.

“Leave the last two to me.”

A clear voice suddenly sounded from the side while Qing Ye was feeling helpless. After which, Qing Ye saw a slim figure in dark black dress carrying an oversized giant black sickle as she walked out. To his surprise, it was Qingtan.

“You...” The Qing Ye duo were stunned as they gazed at Qingtan.

“I will deal with those two.” Qingtan looked towards the two Yuan Gate spirit generals. She gripped the black sickle in her hands and repeated herself.

“Will you be able to manage?” Qing Ye could not help but ask. He was a little worried that Qingtan was trying to show off. Should an accident happen...

Qingtan glanced at him but did not say anything in response. Soon after however, Qing Ye felt an extremely dark and fiendish black light suddenly surge out from Qingtan's body. The air where the black light spread seemed to even show traces of solidifying.

“What a dark and terrible Yuan Power!”

Qing Ye and Mu Li were shocked as they watched Qingtan, who was wrapped in black light. The latter's Yuan Power was a little different from their own. Their Yuan Power was a blending of Ying and Yang, however, Qingtan's Yuan Power was an extremely pure Yin...

“I'm heading out.”

Qingtan did not have any intentions of tarrying. After uttering those words, her lovely figure turned into a flash of black light as it rushed out. Finally, her sickle danced and two unusually dark and chilling black lights swept towards those two Yuan Gate spirit generals.

“Humph, where has this little girl come from? You are courting death!”

The two spirit generals immediately laughed in anger when they

saw that Qingtan actually dared to attack them. They moved and pounced out like a tiger and leopard. Ferocious and unrestrained palm winds enveloped Qingtan.

Swoosh swoosh!

Qingtan did not pull back in the face of their attacks. An strange cold glint flickered on the black sickle in her hands, and it suddenly cleaved forward in the next moment.

Chi!

The sickle struck. It was possible to see the space in front of it being ripped apart as cracks formed. In a flash, the sharp blade appeared above a spirit general's head. It looked as though Qingtan's attack had penetrated through space.

“Clang!”

A sword glow shot out from the side and blocked the descending blade. Only then did the spirit general withdraw in panic. However, a piece of meat at the top of his head had already been cleaved off. Immediately, fresh blood began flowing down.

“Be careful. The sickle in her hands is a little strange!” The other spirit general's eyes hardened upon seeing this and cried out in a low voice.

Qingtan glanced at the two shocked faces. Without further ado,

the black sickle in her hands was swung once again. Sharp winds swept out anew, wrapping the duo within it. Those two spirit generals also did not dare to be the slightest bit slow as they hurriedly focused and fought with their full strength.

“We should also start.”

Qing Ye and Mu Li sighed in relief when they saw that Qingtan was actually able to stop two spirit generals. They exchanged glances, before their bodies flew out and rushed into the battlefield together. Finally, they blocked the last two Yuan Gate spirit generals.

Bang bang!

Cries of battle surged from the rocky terrain into the sky. At a glance, everyone was red-eyed and bloodthirsty. Occasionally, someone would spit out blood as he was sent flying backwards. They would land outside the battlefield, and no one could tell whether they lived or died.

Both parties did not show any mercy when they fought. This was not some sparring competition. Instead, it was a genuine fight between enemies!

A large group of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples stood on a mountain some distance from the rocky area. At this moment, there was a slight change in their expression as they watched the life and death battles before them. Scarlet light continued to be reflected in their eyes.

“They are all engaging in all out bloody battles... the enmity between Dao Sect and Yuan Gate is indeed difficult to mediate...” A person within the crowd sighed. The Dao Sect and Yuan Gate disciples were like exceptionally unreasonable enemies when they met during the Great Sect Competitions. When they fought, it was as though they possessed a irreconcilable vengeance with the other party.

“The overall strength of the Yuan Gate disciples is after all a little stronger. It is a little unwise for Dao Sect to fight head on against them in this manner...” Wu Qun watched the blood red battlefield before him. His eyes contained a rather grave expression as he spoke.

“That’s right. Moreover, I wonder where the Dao Sect’s Lin Dong has run off to... could it be that he is really afraid of Yuan Cang and doesn’t dare to show himself?” A person interrupted.

“Big brother Lin Dong isn’t afraid of Yuan Cang!”

A person at the side immediately issued a rebuttal the moment the voice sounded. That person tilted his head to take a look, only to see that it was Su Ruo, who had some fury on her pretty face. Immediately, he laughed dryly and did not dare to speak any further.

Su Ruo’s eyes turned towards the battleground below. The fight there was extremely tragic. Deaths and injuries had gradually appeared amongst the Dao Sect disciples.

The miserable screams that rang out one after another clearly told Su Ruo that this was no longer some practice sparring. Instead, it was a true battlefield.

“The most critical battle is still the one between Chen Gui and Yuan Cang...” Wu Qun lifted his head and looked towards the sky above. Monstrous Yuan Power surged wildly from that spot as two ghost like figures crossed each other at lightning speed. A low thunder like sound could be heard each time they collided.

“Senior brother Wu Qun, who has a higher chance of victory?” A disciple asked.

Wu Qun hesitated a little when he heard this. Only then did he reply, “Qingzhu had said that Yuan Cang is an extremely dangerous person. Even she would have difficulty defeating him... Chen Gui might also possess quite a strong reputation, but perhaps... Yuan Cang will have a higher chances of victory.”

Su Ruo by the side felt her heart tighten slightly when she heard this. She clenched her fist tightly and turned her head. Those eyes of hers were a little anxious as she watched the horizon. She knew that once Chen Gui was defeated at Yuan Cang’s hands, the Dao Sect would suffer a complete defeat...

“Big brother Lin Dong... you need to hurry back...”

.....

Two rays of light rushed passed the sky with extreme speed far from the location where the big battle had erupted. The low sonic boom that was created from their high speed attracted many gazes from below.

Lin Dong's expression was taunt. He lifted his head and peered into the distance. There seemed to be a bloody scent spreading from that spot...

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao... all of you must wait for me!”

Lin Dong clenched his fist tightly. The green dragon wings on his back flapped as his speed once again soared to its limit.